



Baker  
1959

91- + 10d put  
c'sb = 138

Part II	mark	1861
III	like	1863
IV	also	1865

#150. —

D/11

2106  
6/6

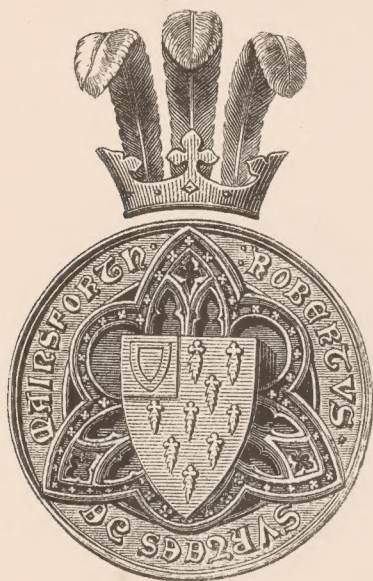
9/4



THE  
PUBLICATIONS  
OF THE  
SURTEES SOCIETY

ESTABLISHED IN THE YEAR

M.DCCC.XXXIV.



VOL. XXVIII.

FOR THE YEAR M.DCCC.LIV.

1854

THE  
HISTORICAL  
SOCIETY



1877-78  
THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY



THE  
LINDISFARNE  
AND  
RUSHWORTH GOSPELS,

NOW FIRST PRINTED FROM  
THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPTS IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM  
AND THE BODLEIAN LIBRARY.



PUBLISHED FOR THE SOCIETY,  
BY GEORGE ANDREWS, DURHAM.  
WHITTAKER & Co., 13, AVE MARIA LANE, } LONDON.  
T. & W. BOONE, 29, NEW BOND STREET,  
WILLIAM BLACKWOOD & SONS, EDINBURGH.

LIBRARY

BRITISH MUSEUM

THE NATIONAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL ARCHIVES

THE NATIONAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL ARCHIVES

AND THE

LONDON :

GILBERT AND RIVINGTON, PRINTERS,  
ST. JOHN'S SQUARE.



THE NATIONAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL ARCHIVES

AND THE

THE NATIONAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL ARCHIVES

AND THE



AT the GENERAL ANNUAL MEETING of the  
SURTEES SOCIETY, held in the Warden's Room,  
in the Castle of Durham, on the 1st of June,  
1853 :

It was resolved, "That the GOSPEL of S.  
MATTHEW from the Lindisfarne and Rushworth  
Gospels should be edited by the Rev. JOSEPH  
STEVENSON, M.A., as one of the Works of the  
SOCIETY for the year 1854."

JOHN PEDDER, *Secretary.*

At the General Assembly, December 27, 1853,  
the following resolution was adopted in the Senate:  
Resolved, That the sum of \$100,000 be appropriated  
to the State of Illinois, on the 1st of June,  
1853.

It was resolved: That the Library of the  
Senate be the Library of the House and the  
Library of the House be the Library of the Senate.  
Resolved, That the sum of \$100,000 be appropriated  
to the State of Illinois, on the 1st of June,  
1853.

John H. Smith, Secretary.



THE GOSPEL

ACCORDING TO

S. MATTHEW.





## PROLOGUS<sup>1</sup>.

As it is considered inexpedient to issue any introductory matter until the whole of the text shall be in print, the Members of the SURTEES SOCIETY are respectfully informed that the Preface will accompany the last division of this work.

ðe harpelle [† hárne] middengeard to ðæm frummū [† to ongnnnvm]  
canescentem <sup>5</sup>mundum ad . . . initia

efttotea [†] ðara lyttelra [†] hpele forðon gelaerned aetgeadre  
retrahere parvulorum. Quis enim doctus pariter

oððæ unlaered miððy in hónd boc † gefalden boc to onfoes  
vel indoctus, cum in manus volumen adsumserit,

‡ ða saltþælla † of saltþælla [†] ðone ærne indranc  
et a saliba quam semel inbibit,

<sup>1</sup> See S. Hieronymi Opera, i. 1425, ed. Bened. fol. Paris, 1693.

<sup>2</sup> Altered to "canona."

<sup>3</sup> Altered to "regolra."

<sup>4</sup> Altered to "pvritta."

<sup>5</sup> "jam mundum," ed. Bened.



## PROLOGUS<sup>1</sup>.

Onginneð fore-rím † tal † saga tenu ðara canon<sup>2</sup> † reglra<sup>3</sup>.

INCIPIT PROLOGUS X CANONUM.

Nipe perc gepyrce mech nedes of álde ðæt aefter  
Novum opus facere me cogis ex veteri, ut post

bissena pritta<sup>4</sup> alle ymbhyrft tostrogden spa † spele  
exemplaria Scripturarum toto orbe dispersa, quasi

oðer doema ic sitto 7 forðon bitpih him fagas [† fagagas]  
quidam arbiter sedeam; et quia inter se variant,

hpaet aron ða ða mið gregisc efne geðohton [†] of soðe [† mið]  
quae sint illa quae cum Greca consentiant veritate,

ic ymbðohte † ic sundrade arpyrðe pere † pinn ah froecenlic  
decernam. Pius labor, sed periculosa

fore onfong † dearfscip ængum to doemenne of oðrum ðene from  
praesumptio, judicare de ceteris, ipsum ab

allum gedoemed aldum gespiga ða tunga 7  
omnibus judicandum; senis mutare linguam, et

ðe harpelle [† hárne] middengeard to ðæm frummū [† to onginnum]  
canescentem<sup>5</sup> mundum ad initia

efttotea [†] ðara lyttelra [†] hpele forðon gelaerned aetgeadre  
retrahere parvulorum. Quis enim doctus pariter

oððæ unlaered miððy in hónd boc † gefalden boc to onfoes  
vel indoctus, cum in manus volumen adsumserit,

7 ða saltþælla † of saltþælla [†] ðone ærne indranc  
et a saliba quam semel inhibit,

<sup>1</sup> See S. Hieronymi Opera, i. 1425, ed. Bened. fol. Paris, 1693.

<sup>2</sup> Altered to "canona."

<sup>3</sup> Altered to "regolra."

<sup>4</sup> Altered to "prritta."

<sup>5</sup> "jam mundum," ed. Bened.



geseað † sceapað to telenna [†] ðæt he reda ne mægæ ne  
viderit discrepare quod lectitat; non statim

se<sup>6</sup> hraðe † sona slittað [† luegnæ<sup>7</sup>] in stefne meh leasne [†]  
erumpat in vocem, me falsarium,

meh ceigendæ þ ic sie godes præco ðe ich darr hpelc † hpoego<sup>8</sup>  
me clamans esse sacrilegum, qui audeam aliquid

in áldum bocum to eccanne † ic toecade gespiga [†] gegema [†]  
in veteribus libris addere, mutare, corrigere?

pið ðæm æfist tpuƿald intinge<sup>9</sup> † meh æfne froefres  
Adversum quam invidiam duplex causa me consolatur;

ðæt ⁊ ðu heh sacerð arð doa hates †  
quod et tú qui summus sacerdos és, fieri

hehtes sien æt hepere ⁊ soð ne see ðæt fagas ⁊ gee  
jubes; et verum non esse quod variat, etiam

† putetlice ðara gepergedra setnessa efne gecunnes † acunn  
maledicorum testimonio comprobatur.

gif f'ðon Latinū sprecendū bisenū lufu is  
Si enim Latinis exemplaribus fides est

to gefanne ondpeardað of ðæm spæ monig aron bissena [†]  
adhibenda, respondeant quibus; tot<sup>10</sup> sunt exemplaria

æthpon spa monige<sup>1</sup> boec gif puted soð is  
pene quot codices. Sin autem veritas est

is to soecccenna [†] of monigum f'hpon nis to Grecis  
quaerenda de pluribus, cur non ad Graecam

frō frūma hea eftgecerras ða ða † of flitendū trachterum  
originem revertentes ea quae vel a vitiosis interpraetibus

yfle geporht † [gihverfde] from dearflicum [† frō gidyrsginnvm]<sup>2</sup>  
male edita, vel á praesumptoribus

unpisum eftgeboetat [† girihte] piðirpeardnis [† pyrs] † of  
imperitis emendata perversius, vel á

<sup>6</sup> The word *se* is expuncted.

<sup>7</sup> Altered, by the expunction of the letters *c* and *æ*, and the superscription of *e*, into "lugen."

<sup>8</sup> The final letter is doubtful.

<sup>9</sup> Written, originally, "in tonge," but corrected by the first hand.

<sup>10</sup> "tot enim sunt," ed. Bened.

<sup>1</sup> The final *e* is added by the second hand.

<sup>2</sup> The *n* is expuncted and the *d* superscribed by the same hand.

[1 frō boecer<sup>3</sup> 1 punderū]      slependum      1      geecad [1 gihverfde]  
 librariis      dormitantibus aut      addita

arun      1      ymbcerred      pe gemes 1 boetes [1 ve hrihð]      ne      hpeðre  
 sunt, aut mutata,      corrigimus?      Neque vero

ic of alde tosceade [1]      setnessa      ðæt frō unsefuntig  
 ego de Veteri disputo Testamento, quod á septuaginta

aldrum [1] in grecisc      sprec      gecerred      ðirde      hád to  
 senioribus in Graecam linguam versum, tertio gradu ad

us      pið      ðerhcopm      ne      soeco<sup>3</sup> ic      hpæt      ceorles noma      hpæt  
 nos usque pervenit. Non quaero quid Aquila, quid

ceorles noma      hia oncnapæð [1 ahogað]      f'hpon      ceorles noma      bitpih  
 Simmachus      sapiant;      quare Theodotion inter

nium      1      aldm      middel [1 tomiddes eod']      ineade      sie      ða  
 novos et veteres      medius      incedat. Sit illa

soð      intrahung [1 reccenise]      ðaem [1 þ ða]      apostolas  
 vera      interpretaetio      quam      Apostoli

gecunneðdm      of      nipe      nu      ic spreco      setness [1 cyðnise]      ðæt  
 probaverunt. De Novo nunc loquor Testamento; quod

crecise      sie 1 pere 'nan 'nes<sup>4</sup>      dpala      is      buta      ðaem apostol  
 Graecum esse      non      dubium est, excepto Apostolo

Matheus      ðe      ærist      in      Judea      godspell      cristes 1 ðæs  
 Mattheo, qui primus in Judaea Evangelium Christi

gecorenes      Ebriscum      stafum      geporhte [1 acende]      ðis      putet [1]  
 Hebraeeis litteris      edidit.      Hoc certe

mið      ðy in      usra [1]      pord      toslittað      1      ða unefne [1 vngelico]  
 cum in nostro sermone discordat et      diversos

burna      trametas 1 poegas [1 stige]      gelaeded      anū of      espyrnye  
 rivolorum      tramites      ducit, uno de fonte

to soccane [1]      is      ic forleto      ða      boec      ða from  
 quaerendus<sup>5</sup> est. Praetermitto eos codices quos a

Lucianus      1      Hesichio      tpoe      cearlea      nōa      genemnedo<sup>6</sup>      lyt      hpon  
 Luciano et      Hesychio      nuncupatos, paucorum

monna      gesaegde [1]      piðirporda [1]      flitta [1]      afvlic      geflit of ðaem  
 hominum      adserit      perversa      contentio;      quibus

<sup>3</sup> The final *o* is added beneath the line.<sup>4</sup> Sic MS.<sup>5</sup> "quaerendum," ed. Bened.<sup>6</sup> The final *o* is added by the second hand.

putetlice ne in aldam gehrine [† in æg] æfter unseofuntig<sup>7</sup>  
utique nec in Veteri Instrumento post septuaginta

trahteras [† recceras<sup>8</sup>] eftnipige [† girihte] hpæt scean [†] ne in  
Interpretes emendare quid licuit, nec in

nipe f'ænig<sup>8</sup> pæs [†] ængum to boetanne [† to rihtannæ † to giboeta]  
Novo profuit emendasse;

mið ðy monigfald[ra]<sup>9</sup> cynn sprec geprit [† þ vrit] aer  
cum multarum gentium linguis Scriptura ante

oferlæded gelæreð † sie leasa pere ða geeced [† acen<sup>9</sup>] arun  
translata, doceat falsa esse quae addita sunt.

forðon ðis ondpeard foresaegdnis [†] gehatten bið [† gehaten is]  
Igitur hoc p̄sens praefaciuncula pollicetur

feper ana godspelleras dara endebrednis ðes  
quatuor tantum<sup>1</sup> Evangelistas, quorum ordo iste

is boc  
est; Mattheus, Marcus, Lucas, Johannes; codicem

criecna geboetat [† girihtad] efnegelætled ah ʒ ald  
Grecorum emendata conlatione, sed<sup>2</sup> et vetera.

ða † ne monig gecoreñ<sup>3</sup> Latines efne gepunelic  
Quae ne multum electionis<sup>4</sup> Latine consuetudine

geteldon [†] spa mid pirn [† vrittsæx] pe gehehtun ðæt  
discreparent, ita calamo<sup>5</sup> imperavimus, ut

of ðæm ana ða ðoht gesegon gecerde [† girixla]  
his tantum quae sensum videbantur mutare

gemendum ða æfterra gepuna pe ondetað [†] ðæt he peron  
correctis, reliqua manere pateremur ut fuerant.

ða talo [† reglas] éc ða Eusebius ða Cæ[sa]riencisca  
Canones quoque, quos Eusebius Caesariensis

biscop ðone Alexander. i. bisc<sup>7</sup> gefuigide † gelaerde  
episcopus Alexandrinum secutus

<sup>7</sup> The final  $\bar{v}$  is added by the second hand.

<sup>8</sup> Doubtful, by reason of a blot.

<sup>9</sup> The termination is added by the second hand.

<sup>1</sup> "Evangelia," ed. Bened. <sup>2</sup> "sed veterum," ed. Bened.

<sup>3</sup> The mark of contraction at the end of this word is added by the later hand.

<sup>4</sup> "a lectionis Latinae," ed. Bened.

<sup>5</sup> "temperavimus," ed. Bened., which gives the reading of the text among the variations.



ðe bis Ammo in tenum talum geendebrednade spelce in  
Ammonium, in decem numeros ordinavit, sicut in

Crecis habað pe geðryhton [† ve avritti] ðæt gif hpele  
Greco habentur, expressum. Quod si quis

of ðæm idlum pellæ putta ða in godspellum † in  
de curiosis voluerit nosse, quae in Evangeliiis, vel in

aan † oðer [†] ⁊ ane biðon heora gescead  
eadem, vel vicina, vel sola sint, eorum distinctione

conn [†] micil gif hpele ðes in usum bocum  
cognoscat<sup>6</sup>. Magnus siquidem hic in nostris codicibus

dpola gepæxe<sup>7</sup> onð ðy ðæt in án ðing oðer godspellere  
error inolevit, dum quod in eadem ré alius Evangelista

mara sæges in oðer forðon leasse poendon to geecton [†]  
plus<sup>8</sup> dicit, in alio quia minus putaverint, addiderunt.

† mið ðy ileo ðoht oðer suinder geðryde [† avrat]  
Vel dum eundem sensum alius aliter expraesit,

he seolf ðe án ⁊ ða feoper ðe forma redas to his  
ille qui unum e quatuor primum legerat, ad ejus

bisen oðer éc he poende geboettande [†]  
exemplum ceteros quoque aestimaverit emendandos.

ðona geparð [† gelump] ðæt mið us geblonden [gimenged<sup>9</sup>]  
Unde accidit ut apud nos mixta

aron alle ⁊ in Marc moniga Lucas ⁊ ec Matheies  
sint omnia, et in Marco plura Lucae atque Matthei,

eft [eft on bæcgling] in [Math'] [Joh'] ⁊ [Mar'] ⁊  
rursum in Mattheo<sup>1</sup> Johannis et Marci, et

ða oðera æfterra ða oðrum suindrig arun ða bigetne [†]  
ceteris reliquorum que aliis propria sunt, inveniantur.

gimoetid sint] mið ðy ðonne ða regulas ðu redes ða underbeged  
Cum itaque canones legeris qui subjecti

[† vnderðiodid] arun ðæs sceomaes [† telnisses] [mið]dpala  
sunt, confussionis errore

<sup>6</sup> "Cognoscant" by the first hand, but altered by the expunction of the letter *n*.

<sup>7</sup> The final *e* expuncted by the second hand.

<sup>8</sup> "dixit," ed. Bened.

<sup>9</sup> Altered by the same second hand to "gimenegeð."

<sup>1</sup> "in Matthæo plura," ed. Bened.

underlaeded 7 gelicra [gilfe] alra pitte ðu 7 suindrigum  
 sublato, et similia omnium scies, et singulis  
 his sua o hpaec ðu eftsettes [† ðv nives<sup>2</sup> † ðv boetas].  
 sua quaeque restitues.

In tal [† in regel ðone] forma gegendriges [† efne saegcas]  
 In canone primo concordant

fepero<sup>3</sup>

quattuor, Mattheus, Marcus, Lucas, Johannes.

In regula [ða] æfterra ðrea  
 In canone secundo tres, Mattheus, Marcus, Lucas.

In tal [† regla] ða ðirda ðrea  
 In canone tertio tres, Mattheus, Lucas, Johannes.

In regle<sup>4</sup> ða fearða ðrea  
 In canone quarto tres, Mattheus, Marcus, et Jo-  
 hannes.

In tal ða fifta tpoe  
 In canone quinto duo, Mattheus, Lucas.

In regula ða seista tpoege  
 In canone sexto duo, Mattheus, Marcus<sup>5</sup>.

In tal ða seofunda tpoege  
 In canone septimo duo, Mattheus, Johannes.

In regula ða aehteða tpoege  
 In canone octabo duo, Lucas, Marcus.

In tal ða nioða tpoege  
 In canone nono duo, Lucas, Johannes.

In regula ða teiða suindrig án eghpelc ða ne  
 In canone decimo propria unus quisque quae non  
 habbas in oðrum gecendon [†] suindrigum godspellū of  
 habentur in aliis, ediderunt. Singulis Evangelii; ab  
 aanū inginnes<sup>6</sup> pið<sup>7</sup> ende ðara boca unefne [† vngilfe]  
 uno incipiens usque ad finem librorum, dispar

<sup>2</sup> Altered by the same hand to "niveas," the *a* being added above the line.

<sup>3</sup> The final *o* is added by the second hand.

<sup>4</sup> Altered by the second hand, the former *e* being expuncted and the latter added.

<sup>5</sup> This line, omitted by the first hand, is supplied at the bottom of the page, apparently by the same scribe.

<sup>6</sup> Altered to "onginnes" by the first hand.

<sup>7</sup> Here occurs the *dh*, which, for the sake of distinction, may be called the Old Saxon character.

tal onpæxes ƿis 1 her blaccū hipe ƿerhpritten under  
 numerus increſcit. Hic nigro colore perſcriptus, ſub  
 him hæbis<sup>8</sup> oðer of [nēvde] tal unhiped [1 vngelīces hives]  
 ſe habet alium ex minio numerum diſcolorem,

ƿe to tenū pið forecyme tæcnes æreſt [1 ƿe forma]  
 qui ad decem uſque procedens, indicat prior

tal in ƿæm bið [1 ſie] regula to ſoecanne mið ƿy  
 numerus, in quo ſit canone requirendus. Cum

putedlice untuned boc ſpæ oðer biſen ƿæt 1 ƿæt  
 igitur aperto codice, verbi gratia, illud ſive illud

forecipe geƿite ƿu pelle his 1 ƿæs regel ſie ſona of  
 capitulum ſcire volueris cuius<sup>9</sup> canone, ſit ſtatim ex

ƿem under rim ƿu gelaeres 7 eftgearn to ƿæm frummu in  
 ſubjecto numero doceberis, et recurrens ad principia, in

ƿæm talum his geſceaden [1 todæled] geſomna ƿu [1 giſom-  
 quibus canonum eſt diſtincta congeries,

nvg] ƿæt ilca ec ſona rim of tacon onſiones  
 eodemque ſtatim canone ex titulo frontis

begeten [gimoeton] hine ƿene ƿu geſohtes rim ƿæs ilca  
 invento, illum quem quaerebas numerum ejuſdem

godſpelleres ƿe 7 he ſeolf of inpritting gemberad bið  
 Evangelistae, qui et ipſe ex inſcriptione ſignatur

ƿu infindes and ec of ƿæm æft'rū oðrum tramitū 1 poegum  
 invenies; atque<sup>10</sup> e vicinia ceterorum tramitibus

1 ſtigū inſceþungum ƿa talo on efne habas  
 inſpectis, quos numeros e regione habeant,

to gemberca 7 mið ƿy gepit ƿu eft geiorn to bocum  
 adnotabis; et cum ſcieris recurreſ ad volumina

ſuindrigum 7 buta tuia gefundena rimas ƿa ær  
 ſingulorum, et ſine mora repertis numeris quos ante

ƿu geþecnades onfindes 7 ſtopa in ƿæm 1 ƿe ileo 1  
 ſignaveras, repperies et loca in quibus vel eadem, vel

ƿa æfterra geƿoedun ic ceasa [1] ic onn ƿæt in Criſt  
 vicina dixerunt. Opto ut in Chriſto

ƿu getreopfeſtnig 7 gemyndga mines papa ƿu eadga  
 valeas, et memineris mei, papa beatiffime.

<sup>8</sup> b expuncted and f written above by the firſt hand.

<sup>9</sup> "canonis," ed. Bened.

<sup>10</sup> "a vicinio," ed. Bened.



EXPLICIT HIERONIMI. INCIPIT PRAEFATIO EJUSDEM<sup>1</sup>.

monige perun ða ðe godspellas apritton 7  
 Plures fuisse qui Evangelia scribserunt et Lucas  
 ðe godspellere getrymmeð epoeðende forðon soðlice monigæ  
 Evangelista testatur, dicens, "Quoniam quidem multi  
 gecunnate sint geendebredege<sup>2</sup> ða sago ðinga ða in  
 conati sunt ordinare narrationem rerum, quae in  
 usic gefylled sindun suæ gesaldon ús ða ðe from  
 nobis complete sunt; sicut tradiderunt nobis qui ab  
 frumma ða 7 hia ilco gesegon pord 7 geembihstatun  
 initio ipsi viderunt sermonem, et ministraverunt  
 him 7 ðerhpunadun pið to ondpord tit  
 ei;" et perseverentia usque ad presens tempus  
 fæstnunga bærlice æteapdon ða pið 7 from piðerpordum  
 monumenta declarant; quae a diversis  
 larpum geporht unefenlicra 7 ungemetlicra erfepaerd hine  
 auctoribus editam<sup>3</sup> diversarum haeres<sup>4</sup> cum  
 broemende frumma spæ is ðæt æt ægyptum 7  
 fervere principia; ut est illud juxta Aegyptios, et  
 Thoman, 7 et Bartholomeum, Duodecim<sup>5</sup>  
 ðara apostola 7  
 Apostolorum; et Basilides atque Apelles<sup>6</sup>, ac  
 ða æfterra 7 ða oðera ða to talanna longsum is  
 reliquorum, quos enumerare longissimum est;  
 mið ðy ðis ana in ondpueardra nede 7 booflic is  
 cum hoc tantum in praesentiarum necesse est<sup>7</sup>  
 to epoeðenne ofstode ðara sum ða ðe buta gast<sup>9</sup> 7  
 dicere; extetisse<sup>8</sup> quosdam qui sine spiritu et  
 geafa gecunad<sup>10</sup> sint spiðor geendebrednege ða sago  
 gratia<sup>11</sup> conati sunt magis ordinare narrationum

<sup>1</sup> See S. Hieronymi Opera, iv. 2, ed. Bened. fol. Paris, 1706.

<sup>2</sup> Altered to "geendebrednege," by the first hand.

<sup>3</sup> Read "edita."

<sup>4</sup> "haereseon fuere," ed. Bened.

<sup>5</sup> "duodecim quoque," ed. Bened.

<sup>6</sup> "Apellis," ed. Bened.

<sup>7</sup> "sit," ed. Bened.

<sup>8</sup> Altered to "exstetisse."

<sup>9</sup> "gaast."

<sup>10</sup> "gecunnad."

<sup>11</sup> "gratia Dei," ed. Bened.

ðæm soðsaga gescildon soðfæstnige<sup>1</sup> from ðæm rhetlice spæ mæg  
quam historie texere veritatem. Quibus juræ potest

ðæt pitgiung geceasa pæ ðæm ða ðe pitgas of  
illud propheticum cooptari; "Væe<sup>2</sup> prophetant de

heorta hiora ða ðe gaes æfter gaast hiora ða ðe  
corde suo; qui ambulant post spiritum suum; qui

cpoeðas ðas cpoeð drihten 7 drihten ne sende hea  
dicunt hæc dicit Dominus; et Dominus non misit eos."

from ðæm 7 hælend in godspell sprecæs  
De quibus et Salvator in Evangelio Johannis loquitur,

alle ða ðe aer meh cpmun ðeafas peron 7  
"Omnes qui ante Me venerunt, fures fuerunt et

sceacaras ða ðe cpomun ne ða ðe sended arun he seolf  
latrones." Qui venerunt, non qui missi sunt. Ipse

forðon cpoeð hia cymas 7 ic ne sende hea<sup>3</sup> in  
enim ait, "veniebant, et ego non mittebam eos." In

cummenum foreonfong<sup>4</sup> dearfscipes ungesendeta<sup>5</sup> embichta  
venientibus, praesumptio temeritatis; in misis, obsequium

ðeadores is cirica putedlice ðy<sup>6</sup> ða ofer  
servitutis est. Ecclesia autem, quæ super<sup>7</sup>

staðolfæst stan drihtnes stefn<sup>8</sup> geseted is ða<sup>9</sup> inngelaede  
petrum Domini voce fundata est; quam introduxit

cining<sup>10</sup> in inne his 7 to ðæm ðerh ðyrl  
rex in cubiculum suum; et ad quam per foramen

of gestignisse gdeglice sende hond his ongelic  
descensionis occulte misit manum suam, similis

7 hearta fepor<sup>11</sup> streamas  
dammuleh innulo que<sup>12</sup> cervorum, quattuor flumina

neirxna ponga ongelic gespranc fepere 7 hpommas 7  
paradisi instar eructans; quattuor et angulos et

hringas hæfis ðerh ða spa ðerh aerca cyðnisse 7 setnesse  
annulos<sup>13</sup> habet per quos, quasi per arcam<sup>14</sup> Testamenti

<sup>1</sup> "soðfæstnise."

<sup>2</sup> "Vae qui," ed. Bened.

<sup>3</sup> "hia."

<sup>4</sup> Originally "foreonfoeng."

<sup>5</sup> "ungesendena."

<sup>6</sup> Above this word is written "iu."

<sup>7</sup> "supra petram," ed. Bened.

<sup>8</sup> Originally "stefne."

<sup>9</sup> Originally "ðæm."

<sup>10</sup> "cynning."

<sup>11</sup> "fepore."

<sup>12</sup> "damulæ hinnuloque," ed. Bened.

<sup>13</sup> "annulos," ed. Bened.

<sup>14</sup> "quasi arca," ed. Bened.

ȝ haldend      ae      drihtnes      trepum      styrendum ꝛ cerrendū  
et   custus<sup>1</sup>   legis   Domini   lignis   movilibus<sup>2</sup>

he gelsædes  
vehitur.

ærest ꝛ f'ma      alra      is      bær suinnig  
Primus      omnium      Mattheus      est      publicanus,  
his cuð noma ꝛ his noma lesineg      ðe      godspell      in Judea  
cognomento      Levi, qui Evangelium in Judea

ebrisc      pord      geporhte      f'      hiora      ꝛ      ðe maaste  
Hebraeo      sermone      edidit;      ob      eorum      vel      maxime

nthinge ða ðe in hælende      gelæfdon      of Judæm      ȝ ne  
causa<sup>3</sup>, qui in Jesum crediderant ex Judæis; et ne<sup>4</sup>

hpæt ða      aes      shyra      underepom      godspelles      soðfæstnisse  
quidquam legis umbra succedente Evangelii veritatem  
bihaldon<sup>5</sup>  
servabant.

ðe aefterra      trahtere      ðæs apostoles      ȝ  
Secundus      Marcus,      interpreas      apostoli      Petri, et  
Alexandresca      cirica      ðe f'ma      biscop      ðe      drihten  
Alexandrine ecclesie primus episcopus; qui Dominum  
soðlice ꝛ putetlic ꝛ sume      haelend      he seolf<sup>6</sup>      ne      gesaeh      ah  
quidem      Salvatorun      ipse      non      vidit, sed

ða ðing      ða      larūa      geherde      forecpeodende      aet ꝛ æft'  
ea      quae magistrum audierat praedicantem      juxta

lufu spiðor ꝛ mara      pundara      gesaegde      ðæm ꝛ maast      endebred'  
fidem      magis      gestorum narravit      quam      ordinem.

ðridda      léce      geboren      sirisc      ðara burug  
Tertius Lucas medicus, natione Syrus Antiochensis,

ðæs      lof ꝛ herenis      in      godspell      ðe      ȝ      ðe ꝛ he      disci~  
cujus      laus      in Evangelio      qui      et      ipse      discipulus

<sup>1</sup> "custos," ed. Bened.

<sup>2</sup> "lignis immobilibus," ed. Bened.; but the editor mentions another MS. which supports the reading in the text.

<sup>3</sup> "causam," ed. Bened.

<sup>4</sup> "et nequaquam Legis umbram, succedente Evangelii veritate," ed. Bened.

<sup>5</sup> "bihealdon."

<sup>6</sup> "seolf," underlined, as if for erasure.





to ðæm 1 to him þ 1 spæ ðus ic saego godes pord ne spæ spiðe  
ad ipsum (ut ita dicam) Dei Verbum, non

1 ne sua 1 no spiðor dearfe dearfe 1 dyrstige ðon forðon<sup>1</sup> séles  
tam audaci quam felici

dearfscipe 1 bældo foreiorne 1 bicymo þ cirilicra<sup>2</sup> saegde  
temeritate prorumpere<sup>3</sup> ut Ecclesiastica narrat

soðspell 1 soðsaga mið ðy frō broðrum pere geneded ðæt apritta  
Historia. Cum a fratribus cogeretur ut scriberet,

spæ pere geporden 1 ðus geporht onporde gif inboden fæsten  
ita facturum respondisse, si indicto jejunio

in gemænnisse alle god gebédon 1 biddende peron of ðæm  
in commune omnes Deum deprecarentur; quo

pære gefylled frō 1 of onprignise<sup>4</sup> geendad in ðæt mearda  
expleto, revelatione saturatus, in illud proemium

to 1 of heofne cpom loceteð 1 gesprang in fruma paes  
cēlo veniens eructavit, "In principio erat

pord 7 pord paes mið gode 7 god paes  
Verbum, et Verbum erat apud Deum, et Deus erat

pord ðis paes in frumma mið gode  
Verbum; hoc erat in principio apud Deum."

ðas cuðlice 1 soðlice feper<sup>5</sup> godspelles monig aer  
Haec igitur quattuor Evangelia multum ante

fore cpœdna<sup>6</sup> 1 f'ē cpida ðæs pitges ec bōc soðeð 1 costaið 1  
p̄dicta, Ezechielis quoque volumen probat,

fæstnegið<sup>7</sup> in ðæm ðy f'ma gesihðnis ðus bið gedegled 7 in  
in quo prima visio ita contexitur "Et in

middum spæ 1 spælce bisen fepær<sup>8</sup> netna 7 onsion  
medio sicut similitudo quattuor animalium; et vultus

hiora ondplita 1 9nioful monnes 77 ondplita 1 onsion leas  
eorum facies hominis, et facies leonis,

<sup>1</sup> "forðon" underlined, as if for erasure.

<sup>2</sup> "cirilicra."

<sup>3</sup> "prorumpere. Et," ed. Bened.

<sup>4</sup> Above the letter *g* is written an *h*.

<sup>5</sup> Originally "fepera."

<sup>6</sup> Altered by the *a* being expuncted, and *e* written above the *n*, so as form the reading "forecpœden."

<sup>7</sup> The letter *a* is written above the *e*.

<sup>8</sup> Altered to "feper."

<sup>9</sup> Altered to "hnioful."

Ƴ ondplita cælfes Ƴ ondplita earnes    ðy f'ma monnes  
et facies vituli, et facies aquilae." Prima hominis

ondplita forðon spæ Ƴ spælce frō menn ongann apritte  
facies<sup>1</sup>; quia quasi de homine exorsus est scribere;

boc cneorise<sup>2</sup> Ƴ cynnrecenisse hælendes cristes sunu dāvides  
"Liber generationis Ihu Xpi, fili<sup>3</sup> David,

sunu abrahā æfter marc in ðæm stefn leas  
fili<sup>3</sup> Abrahā." Secundum<sup>4</sup> Marcum, in quo vox leonis

in poestern rocðe Ƴ rarende Ƴ bellende gehered bið stefn  
in heremo rugientis auditur; "Vox

ceigendes in poestern Ƴ in unbyedū londe<sup>5</sup> gearpas poeg drihtnes  
clamantis in deserto, parate viam Dñi,

rectas doas Ƴ pircas stiga Ƴ streta his ðirda<sup>6</sup> celfes of ðon  
rectas facite semitas ejus." Tertia vituli, qua

Ƴ of ðæm ðe godspellere lucas frō zacharia meaessa preoste  
Evangelistam Lucam a Zacharia sacerdote

onfeing Ƴ ongann<sup>7</sup> frumma foregebecnede<sup>8</sup> fearða iohannis  
sumsisse initium prefiguravit. Quarta Joannem

ðe godspellere ðe onfeing feðra earnes Ƴ to ðæm  
Evangelistam, qui adsumtis pinnis aquilæ, et ad

heistum. i. bodū geoeffistade Ƴ oeffistende Ƴ of pord godes  
altiora festinans, et de Verbo Dei

doemeð Ƴ tosceadeð ða oðera ða æfterfylgeð in ðon ilco  
disputat. Cetera quae secuntur in eundem

ðocht foregepoxun sceonca hiora recta Ƴ feðrihtæ  
sensum proficiunt. Crura eorum recta, et pinnati

foet Ƴ spa hpidir gaas gaes hea gæð Ƴ ne  
pedes; et quocumque spiritus ibat, ibant, et non

eft cerras Ƴ pendas Ƴ hrȳic hiora fullæ egum Ƴ gloetas  
revertebantur; et dorsa eorum plena oculis, et scintille

<sup>1</sup> The words "Matthaeum significat" are here omitted.

<sup>2</sup> Altered to "cneorese."

<sup>3</sup> Read "filii—filii."

<sup>4</sup> "Secunda," ed. Bened.

<sup>5</sup> The termination is somewhat uncertain, apparently "londa" has been originally written.

<sup>6</sup> Altered to "ðirda."

<sup>7</sup> Altered to "infeing Ƴ ingann."

<sup>8</sup> Altered to "foregebecnade."

ƿ ƿæccillas in middum ut iornenda ƿ hƿel in huelum  
et lampades in medio discurrentes, et rota in rotæ<sup>1</sup>

in suindrigum feuer onsiones biðon ƿ ƿy hoc  
in singulis quattuor facies. Unde et Apocalypsis

æfter getal ƿ tuoentig feuer aldra †  
Johannis, post expositionem viginti quattuor seniorum,

uðputana ƿa haldas hearpas<sup>2</sup> ƿ fata<sup>3</sup> tobiddes † geheras  
qui tenentes citharas et fialas adorant

lomb<sup>4</sup> godes inbrohte leigeðslahtas ƿ ðunera ƿ seofuna<sup>5</sup>  
Agnum Dei, introducit fulgora<sup>6</sup> et tonitrua, et septem

gastas ƿ ymbiornas ƿ sae glaesen ƿ feuer  
spiritus discurrentes, et mare vitreum, et quattuor

netna † pihta fulle egum cƿoeðende † sægde neten † piht ƿe forma  
animalia plena oculis, dicens; "Animal primum

ongelic leas ƿ ƿe aeft'ra ongelic celfes ƿ ƿe ðridra  
simile leoni, et secundum simile vituli<sup>7</sup>, et tertium

ongelic monnes ƿ ƿe fearða ongelic earnes flegende ƿ  
simile hominis<sup>8</sup>, et quartum simile aquilae volanti." Et

æft' lytle hƿile fulle sægde þ hia pero egum ƿ  
post paululum; "Plena," inquit, "erant oculis, et

raest nabbas daeg ƿ næht hia cƿoeðas † cƿeðenda  
requiem non habebant die ac nocte, dicentes<sup>9</sup>;

halig halig halig drihten god allmæhtig  
Sanctus, Sanctus, Sanctus Dominus Deus Omnipotens;

ƿe ƿes ƿ ƿe to cymende † to ƿærd<sup>10</sup> is.  
qui erat<sup>11</sup>, et qui venturus est."

of ðæm eallum clænlice † bærllice † luterlice<sup>12</sup> æteapas  
Quibus cunctis perspicue ostenditur,

fepr ana † noht mara se reht godspellas to onfoanne ƿ  
quattuor tantum debere Evangelia suscipi, et

<sup>1</sup> "in rota, et in," ed. Bened.

<sup>3</sup> Altered to "fato."

<sup>5</sup> The letters *una* are underlined, and *o* is superscribed.

<sup>6</sup> "fulgura."

<sup>8</sup> "homini."

<sup>10</sup> Altered to "topord."

<sup>11</sup> "erat, et qui est, et qui venturus est."

<sup>12</sup> Altered to "luterlice."

<sup>2</sup> Originally "herpas."

<sup>4</sup> Altered from "lomb."

<sup>7</sup> "vitulo."

<sup>9</sup> "dicentia."



alle piðer peardra gedpola deadra<sup>1</sup> spiðor slitenū ðon  
 omnes apocriforum nenias mortuis magis hereticis quam  
 ciricendū hliſendū singendū  
 ecclesiasticis vivis canendis<sup>2</sup>.

ongines foresægnise eusebies  
 INCIPIT PRAEFATIO EUSEBII.

eusebius ðe carpianisca ðæ broðer in drihten haelo  
<sup>3</sup> Eusebius Carpiano fratri in Domino salutem.

gelaered sum oðer alexandrinesca mið<sup>4</sup> micle bigeong  
 Ammonius quidam Alexandrinus, magno studio

⁊ ec hogahscipe enne ⁊ án ús fore feoper godspellum  
 atque industria unum nobis pro quattuor Evangeliiis  
 of forleort ⁊ forðon ðrea godspellas ⁊ ðara<sup>5</sup> godspellera  
 dereliquit. Namque trium Evangeliorum

bisen ⁊ ðoht buta ðæm ongelicū ⁊ ða bihaldne matheis  
 sensus exceptos, <sup>6</sup>similes contentusque Matthei

godspell spelce to anum efne gepordena ⁊ geporhta<sup>7</sup> to cruite  
 Evangelio quasi ad unum congestos, adnexuit;

spæ þ hiora ⁊ ðara ilca spæ feolo to gebyres redes  
 ita ut eorundem quantum ad tenorem pertinet lectionis,

æft' fylges utuettlice bituih toslitten sie geseen  
 sequens jam stilus interruptus esse videatur.

soð ⁊<sup>8</sup> ah buan þ hal lichoma oððe geadrung oðerra  
 Verum ut salvo corpore, sive textu ceterorum

ðis ⁊ þ is godspell sýndriga ⁊ ða ham cuða stopa of  
 hoc est<sup>9</sup> Evangelium propria et familiaria loca, in

ðæm gelic ⁊ ilca ⁊ spæ gelic gecnedon geputta ðu mæht  
 quibus eadem similiterque dixerint, scire possis,

<sup>1</sup> Altered to "deadra."

<sup>2</sup> "canendas." A long passage, given in the Benedictine edition of the works of S. Jerome, is here omitted by the transcriber.

<sup>3</sup> Collated with the text in the "Bibliotheca Graeca" of J. A. Fabricius, vi. 97, ed. 4. Hamb. 1714.

<sup>4</sup> An *i* superscribed converts this word into "micile."

<sup>5</sup> The last three letters of this word are underlined, and an *a* superscribed.

<sup>6</sup> "Omnes similes contextus," Fab.

<sup>7</sup> Altered to "to cruicte," by the *c* superscribed.

<sup>8</sup> The letters *te* are superscribed, converting the word into "butean."

<sup>9</sup> "hic Evangeliorum."

7 mið soðe gesæcca onfenge buta tua of ðæm f'egden uer  
ac vere disserere, accepta occasione ex prædicti viri

gesetnesa oðera rehtnissa teno of tal ðe mercas i tacnas  
studio, alia ratione decem <sup>1</sup> numero tibi titulos

ic gemercade ðara ærest feuer in him gehaldæs  
designavi. Quorum primus, quattuor in sé continet

<sup>2</sup> tala in ðæm geliera of allum gecueden aron  
numeros, in quibus similia ab universis dicta sunt,

Mattheo, Marco, Luca, Johanne. æft'ra in ðæm  
Secundus, in quibus

ðrea ðirda in ðæm  
tres, Mattheus, Marcus, Lucas. Tertius, in quibus

ðrea fearða in ðæm  
tres, Matheus, Lucas, Johannes. Quartus in quibus

ðrea fifta in ðæm  
tres, Matheus, Marcus, <sup>3</sup> Johannes. Quintus, in quibus

tuoge seista in ðæm tuoegel  
duo, Mattheus, Lucas. Sextus, in quibus duo,

Mattheus, <sup>4</sup> Johannes. seofonda in ðæm tuege  
Septimus, in quibus duo

Mattheus, Johannes. eahteða in ðæm tuege  
Octavus, in quibus duo, Marcus,

Lucas. nioða in ðæm tuoegel  
Nonus, in quibus duo, Lucas, Johannes.

teiða in ðæm suindrige of oðrum sundurlice  
Decimus, in quibus singuli de quibusdam proprie

apuritun of ðon ec ðara underra mercunga þ is  
scribserunt. Equidem subjectorum titulorum id est

reht smeapung <sup>5</sup> berhto soðlice hiora sago ðys is  
argumentum, clara vero eorum narratio haec est ;

7 forðon ðerh syndriga stopa godspella oððer tal  
etenim per singula loca Evangeliorum quidam numerus

<sup>1</sup> "numerorum."

<sup>2</sup> The final *a* expuncted, and an *o* superscribed.

<sup>3</sup> "Lucas."

<sup>4</sup> "Marcus."

<sup>5</sup> So corrected from "berhta."

gesegen bið togesetet heartlice 1 lythvon onginnes from f'ma  
videtur adpositus, paulatim incipiens a primo,

aft' ðon ðy æft'ra siðða ðrea 7 ðerh endebrednisse  
dein secundo, postremo 2 tres, et per ordinem

ðara bocana ende pið f'e gaes i gefæres ðonne ðerh  
librorum 3 finem usque progrediens. Itaque per

sundriga talo tal ðerh 4 bischead  
singulos numeros supputatio, per 5 minei distinctionem

inbigetes i ifindas insetena gebecnas i getacnas tohpæ of 6 teum  
invenitur inserta, significans cui de decim

mercum togesetet tal oncnapes spælce soðlice  
titulis adpositus numerus 7 dinoscitur. Véluti siquidem

ærest 8 putetlice is in ðæm forma gif ec in ðæm æft'ra  
primum, certum est in primo. Si vero in secundo,

7 ða ilca pisa pið to tenū gif soðlice frō ymbcerred  
et eodem modo usque ad decem. Si igitur evoluto

an suæ huelc of 9 feovr godspellum suæhpelcū  
uno qualicumque de quattuor Evangeliiis, cuilibet

f'uearde i 10 heafodveard ðu pælla instonde 7 eftguuta ða ðe gelic  
capitulo, velis insistere et rescire qui similia

sægdon 7 stopa i styde sundria oncnapa anra gehpelc  
dixerint, et loca propria agnoscere singulorum,

in ðæm gelic aron f'e sprecon æft' anū ðoht  
in quibus eadem sunt prolocuti ejusdem sensus

spæ hpæs haldes ðu eft redende foregeseted tal  
11 quemquem tenes, religens propositum numerum

7 is to soecanne hine in 12 f'mercunc ðene æteapes mercunces  
quaesitumque eum in titulo quem demonstrat tituli

undermercad sona geputa ðu mæht of ofer pritenū  
subnotatio, continuo scire 13 poteris ex superscriptionibus

1 Originally "lython," but the *v* is superscribed.

2 "tertio."

3 "ad finem."

4 So altered from "bigschad," as at first written.

5 "lineae."

6 Originally "tenum," but the *n* is expuncted.

7 "assignetur."

8 The termination "ice," is underlined.

9 The *v* is superscribed.

10 Originally "heafodeard ;" the *v* is superscribed.

11 "quem."

12 An *i* is written above the *u*, changing the reading into "f'mercine."

13 "potes."

ƿas in <sup>1</sup>forvuard f'egenotad ƿu <sup>2</sup>onfindes f'ƿon þ spa monig  
 quas in fronte notatas invenies; quia ut quot  
 of ƿæm ƿa ƿu insoecas gelicra cƿedon cymeð gée t ec sôð  
 de hís quae <sup>3</sup>inquires similia dixerint. Veniens etiam  
 to oðrū godspella ƿerh ƿon ilco tal ƿene  
 ad reliqua Evangelia per eundem numerum, quem  
 nīrende ƿu gesist to gesetedo t gegcadrad ƿerh sundrigo  
<sup>4</sup>continens, videbis adpositos per singulos  
 talo ꝛ ec ƿa ꝛ in hiora suindrigum stydum t stopū  
 numeros, atque eos in suis propriisque locis  
 ongelica gecƿedon ƿu onfindes.  
 similia dixisse repperies.

EXPLICIT PRAEFATIO EUSEBII.

<sup>1</sup> The *o* is here superscribed.<sup>3</sup> "inquiris.<sup>2</sup> So altered from "infindes."<sup>4</sup> "continent.



onginnes scripsmeung<sup>1</sup> matheis  
 INCIPIT ARGUMENTUM MATTHEI.

spele in endebrednise f<sup>3</sup>ðmest 1 ærest  
 Mattheus in Judea sicut in ordine primus  
 gesetet is godspell in iudea ærest 1 forðmest aprat  
 ponitur Evangelium in Judeam primus scribsit.  
 ðæs 1 his ceigung to gode from bærsynnum percum pæs  
 Cujus vocatio ad Deum ex publicanis actibus fuit  
 tpoegera in cynrespu 1 cneuresu cristes ða f<sup>3</sup>puearda 1 ða fruma  
 duorum in generationi Christi principia  
 f<sup>3</sup>egefeng ðæs<sup>2</sup> anæs ðæs 1 his f<sup>3</sup>ma 1 fruma mið ymbcyrf  
 praesumens unius cujus prima circumcissione  
 lichomes oðres ðæs æft<sup>3</sup> hearta gecorenscep pæs 7  
 carnis alterius cujus secundum cōr electio fuit et  
 of tþæm in dālū sie ða feoper siðo teafald  
 ex utrisque in partibus Christus sit quae quaterdenario  
 tal ðrifaldlice gesetet forpuard 7 leafes  
 numero triformiter posito principium ac credendi  
 lufu in redes tid gegemes 7 corenscep in  
 fide in lectionis tempus corrigens et electio in  
 oferfær 1 of'geong pið of sceades 1 gesundras  
 transmigrationis usque in Christum definiens  
 ernincg 1 ymbgeong tocyme drihtnes æteapes cnearesu  
 decursum adventus Domini ostendit generationem  
 þ 7 getalscepes 7 tides siæ þ pere  
 ut et numerositatis et temporis esse quod esset  
 æteapued 7 godes in him uere <sup>3</sup>geeapde gée 1 ec soð  
 ostendens et Dei in sé opus monstrans etiam

<sup>1</sup> The letters *ea* are written above the first syllable.

<sup>2</sup> This word is underlined.

<sup>3</sup> Originally "geepde."

ƿara cynn gesette cristes pyrcende frō frūma  
 quorum genus posuit Christi operantis ā principio  
 cyðnessa ⁊ gesetnessa ne onsóc ƿara alra <sup>1</sup>ðinga ⁊ sceafra  
 testimonium non negaret quarum omnium rerum  
 tid endebrednise tal gescead oððæ reihtriss þ  
 tempus ordo numerus dispositio vel ratio quod  
 lufes ƿarflic ⁊ ned is god crist is ðe geporden is  
 fidei necessarium est Deus Christus est qui factus est  
 frō pife geporden under ae geboren ⁊ gecenned of heghstald  
 ex muliere factus sub lege natus ex virgine  
 geðroued in <sup>2</sup>lichoma alle in rode gefæstnade þ he gesigfæstnade  
 passus in carne omnia in cruce fixit ut triumphans  
 ða in him seolfuum eft aras in lichoma ⁊ fadres  
 ea in semetipso resurgens in corpore et patris  
 noma in fadrum ƿæm sunu ⁊ sunes noma ƿæm feder  
 nomen in patribus filio et filii nomen patri  
 eftgeniues ⁊ gesetes ⁊ gebeotes ⁊ in sunum buta fruma buta  
 restituens et in filiis sine principio sine  
 ende æteapues æenne mið him faeder sie forðon an is  
 fine ostendens unum secum patre esse quia unus est  
 in ƿæm godspell <sup>3</sup>bihoflic ⁊ ƿarflic ƿæm pilnendum god  
 in quo Evangelio utile desiderantibus Deum  
 spele ða fruma ⁊ ða midla ⁊ ða fulla oncnapa ⁊ ongeota þ ⁊  
 sic prima vel media vel perfecta cognoscere ut et  
 cliopung ⁊ <sup>4</sup>ceigvnc ƿæs apostoles ⁊ perc ⁊ punder godspelles ⁊  
 vocatio apostoli et opus Evangelii et  
 lufu godes in lichoma gecenned ƿerh alle  
 dilectione Dei in carne nascentis per universa  
 ða geredes ⁊ ða geleornas hie oncnapes ⁊ ec of ðon f'cunneð ⁊  
 legentes intellegant atque quo apprehensi  
 f'cum ð f'cyðed sint ⁊ þ hie sie f'cyðed <sup>5</sup>gegias  
 sunt et apprehendere expetunt

<sup>1</sup> Originally "ðing."

<sup>2</sup> The *h* is superscribed.

<sup>3</sup> Originally "bioflic."

<sup>4</sup> Originally "ceigenc," but the *e* is expuncted and the *v* superscribed.

<sup>5</sup> Altered to "gegivas," by the superscription of the *v*.

eftongeattas      us      f<sup>3</sup>ðon      ðis      setnes      scearp      smeapunges      pæs  
 recognoscant nobis enim hoc studio      argumenti      fuit

ȝ      lufu      geporden      ðing      gesella      ⁊      to      gesellanne      ȝ      <sup>1</sup>percerces      ⁊      pundres  
 et fidem factae rei      tradere      et      operantis

godes      ondget      georne      sie      gescead  
 Dei      intellegentiam      diligenter      esse      dispositionem

ðæm soecendū      nis      to      suigennæ      gesægde  
 querentibus non      tacere.      EXPLICIT.

---

<sup>1</sup> Apparently altered to "percces."

onginneð f'pueard ⁊ heafud pueard ðara reda æft'  
 INCIP CAPTULA LECTIÖ SECUNDUM

matheus  
 MATTHEUM.

- cneuresuu ⁊ cynnresuu feortig tuu from  
 I. Generationum quadraginta duarum ab  
 oðð to crist endebrednise gesaegd is  
 Abraham usque ad Christum ordo narratur.
- cennisse hælendes cristes of brydguma hire  
 II. Nativitas Jesu Christi de Maria sponso ejus  
<sup>1</sup> of engel sædeauade foregecueden is  
 Joseph angelo revelante praedicatur.
- gecenned tungulcræftiga stearra him hlatuu  
 III. Natum Christum magi stella sibi duce  
 gesaegde gebreingendū ⁊ geafendū mið ðingum togebedon  
 nuntiante oblati muneribus adoraverunt.
- ðe angel f'egelærde ⁊ f'e getahte mið crist  
 IIII. Angelo praemonente Joseph cum Christo  
 gefle in egipt ⁊ ofslog ða cildes  
 fugit in Aegyptum et Herodes occidit infantes.
- of f'ebod ⁊ of f'elar bæðcere þ stefn  
 v. De praedicatione Johannis baptistae quod vox  
 cliopende ⁊ ceigende sie hreponise pyrcas gie  
 clamantis sit penetentiam agite.
- of fulpiht cristes frō Johan' ⁊  
 VI. De baptismo Christi in Jordane a Johanne et  
 tacon trinise fadres buta tua his in stefn ⁊ tuufallice  
 signo Trinitatis Patris scilicet ejus in voce et utriusque  
 gast in culfre  
 Spiritus in columba.

<sup>1</sup> These two words are in a modern handwriting.



of feortig daga faestñ 7 diul ðrifald  
 VII. De quadraginta dierum jejunio et diabulo trina  
 costung of'spided  
 temtatione devicto.

eft f'leort ða burg forebodas eorðu zabulones 7  
 VIII. Relicta Nazareth praedicat terrae Zabulon et  
 æft̃ 7 æt pitgiung ðæs pitges hreunisse  
 Neptalim juxta vaticinium Esaiae penitentiam  
 gedo 7 gepyrce hates  
 agere jubens.

ceigeð  
 VIII. Vocat Petrum Andream Jacobum et Johannem  
 fisceras ða sona gefylgdon hine  
 piscatores qui mox secuti sunt eum.

ðerh alle 1 f'e bodade alle mið hælo  
 X. Per totam Galilaeam prædicat omnes sanando  
 untrumige  
 languores.

in mor ðægnas gelaeras sefo eadignisse  
 XI. In monte discipulos docens septem beatitudines  
 7 ðy aehteða oehtnisses gelaereð  
 et octavam persecutionis exponit.

ðeignas salt eorðu 7 middengeardes leht  
 XII. Discipulos sál terre et mundi lumen  
 geheht 7 genemde f'e geheht in lixung pundra 7 perca  
 appellans præcipit in splendore operum  
 faeder to puldranne  
 Patrem glorificandum.

f'e gfylnisse aes gecpome he cpoðend  
 XIII. Ob implendam legem venisse sé dicens pha-  
 gelaeres soðfeastnisse of'suiðed 7 monslaga 7 mor-  
 risaeorum docet justitiam superandam et homicidium  
 ðurslaga ae gée ðing to brenganne 7 to geafanne  
 lege vetans etiam munus offerendum  
 broðres gehates eft f'gefnisse  
 fratris jubet reconciliatione differi.

<sup>1</sup> Altered to "f'ebodas."

geðafsumnisse on þeg ðæm piðerporde ne  
 XIII. Consentiendum in via adversario non  
 synngige gelaerde hates synne i lichoma buta  
 moechandum docens jubet vitia vel caro sine  
 under noma ego 7 ðy <sup>1</sup>suiðra ðæs ondsþyrnise  
 mendabiles sub nomine oculi vel dextre scandalizantis  
 gecearfa  
 abscidi.

ðæt sie ðe ðe gebed i þif buta lustgeornisse i  
 xv. Quod adulter sit qui uxorem excepta fornicationis  
 ðing forleites forebeadas ec soð næfræ gesueriga laeres  
 causa demiserit prohibens etiam omnino jurare docet  
 ne ðæm sloegende ne ðæm reafende ne ðæm ðreaddende ne ðæm  
 nec percutienti nec exspolianti nec angarianti nec  
 i suiga pið stonda  
 pertenti vel mutuare volenti resistere.

to lufanne ðone nesto mið ae getrymmas geé  
 xvi. Amandum proximum lege firmans etiam  
 ða fiondas geheht to lufanne  
 inimicos praecepit diligendos.

ða allmissa laeras deiglige to doanne  
 xvii. Aelemosynam docet in abscondito faciendam  
 ðy pinstra ne pitta þ is giornisse lofes i herenis  
 quam sinistra nesciat id est appetitio<sup>2</sup> laudis  
 menniscas  
 humane.

gbedes ongelicnes in seofu pillniungū  
 xviii. Orationis formulam in septem petitionibus  
 gesalde cueð synna buta f'gefendum nere f'gefen  
 tradens ait peccata nisi dimittentibus non dimitti.

laeres buta unrótnisse to faestanne ne  
 xviii. Docet sine tristitia jejuniandum nec  
 to strionanne on eorðo  
 thesaurizandum in terra.

<sup>1</sup> Originally "syðra."

<sup>2</sup> Originally "appetio," but corrected by the translator.

ðæccille lichomas ðy ego geheht ne tuoem  
xx. Lucernam corporis oculum appellans nec duobus

hlaferdum maeg gehera ne bisignisse mettes 7 poedes  
dominis posse servire nec sollicitudinem esce et vestis

hæbende ah ríc godes allum fore leras  
habendam sed regnum Dei omnibus præferendum docet

ne rehtlic is bisig sie in morgen  
nec debere sollicitum esse in crastinum.

of gemet domæs epeð lytles strees 7 micles beames  
xxi. De mensura iudicii dicens festucae vel trabis

to 7 mið efennisse gepordeno lærað ærist ða aganlico 7 ða syndrio  
comparatione facta docet prius propria

7 æft' ðon broðres 1scylda f'geafanne  
et post fratris vitia resecanda.

halig hundum 7 bergum ne is sellennde ah ðæm  
xxii. Sanctum canibus porcisque non dandum sed

biddenda ðæm socenda ðæm cnyllenda 7 f'egemercade 7 getachte  
petendum quaerendum pulsandumvé praefigit.

ðerh brád poeg monige ðerh neruu 7 unrum  
xxiii. Per latam viam multos per angustam

hpon 7 unmonige inngae getrymes 7 leaseras 7 legeras to bihaldanne  
paucos introire testatur et falsos cavendos

sie 7 sint pitgo mið noma ec ðon on pæstma godra  
esse prophetas nomine quoque fructuum bonarum

7 yfelra trepna laeres f'ðon ne yfel pillo  
et malarum arborum docet quia nec malum voluntas

góða ne god pere mæge 2gepyree pillo yfela  
bona nec bonum opus potest facere voluntas mala.

ne ða ceigendo noma drihtnes ne ða mæhto  
xxiiii. Non vocantes nomen Domini nec virtutes

in his noma pyrcenda ah ða fylledda pillo  
in ejus nomine facientes sed implentes voluntatem

godes ingae epeð 7 sæges in ríc heofna to geafanne  
Dei intrare dicit in regnum caelorum adhibita

<sup>1</sup> So originally ; an *h* is written above the first syllable, and an *o* is added at the end, but the final *a* is not expuncted.

<sup>2</sup> Altered to "gepyrca."

mið efennisse      getimbres      hus      ofer      carr      †  
 comparatione aedificantis domum super petram aut  
 of'      sônd  
 super herenam.

ðone licðroper      mið braeda      hōnd      ⁊ ec      f'e soðscip  
 xxv. Leprosum extensione manus ac prolatione  
 pordes ic pillo geclaensade  
 verbi Volo mundavit.

ðæs centures † ðis hundraðes monna hlafard      cnaeht  
 xxvi. Centurionis      puerum  
 gehælde      ða Judeas      of      ríc      in      ðon      cynna      geheht  
 curans Judaeos de regno in quo gentes promittit  
 to cymmende sægeð      fordrifena  
 venturas asserit expellendos.

spear Petres drihtenlica      hond      ða gehran      hæleð  
 xxvii. Socrus Petri dominice manus tactu sanat  
 he geembihttes ⁊ <sup>1</sup>moniga monigfalde untrūmige gehæled biðon  
 ministrat et multi varia infirmitate curantur.

cpoeðende ic fylgo ðe naebbende he cuoeð hpoer  
 xxviii. Dicenti Sequar te non habere sé dicit ubi  
 heafud gehlutes † gebeges ⁊      gefraignenda      ðeign      frō  
 caput reclinet et interrogantem discipulum á  
 fæderlica f'bead      byrgen  
 paterna vetuit sepultura.

in scip slepende frō      frohtendū      gepahten pæs  
 xxviiii. In navi dormiens á periclitantibus excitatus  
 smyltnisso      mið pord eft gebóedte  
 tranquillitatem verbo <sup>2</sup>restituit.

in      eorðo      ðara lioda      halum      monnū  
 xxx. In terra Genassenorum sanatis hominibus  
 diobles fara ðerhgelefde † sende in bergum  
 demones ire      permittit      in porcōs.

in      burug † in port      his      eorð cryppel      hæleð      ærest  
 xxxi. In civitate sua paralyticum curat prius  
 f'gefenise      synna  
 dimittendi peccata.

<sup>1</sup> Altered to "monigo."

<sup>2</sup> Originally "restitui."



ceigas 7 of ðara  
 xxxii. Mattheum vocat et murmurantibus de  
 bærsynnigra bearscip epeð yfle hæbendum  
 publicanorum convivio pharisaeis ait Male habentibus  
 poere sie lece ongelic 7 ee pines 7  
 opus esse medico similitudinem panni rudis ac vini vel  
 1 bytta gesette  
 utrium ponens.

geeade 7 eftpæccende dohter ðæs aldormonnes  
 xxxiii. Pergens et resuscitandam filiam principis  
 þ pif of herning blodes hæleð gepeht 7  
 mulierem á profluvio sanguinis sanat suscitans et  
 þ maeden  
 puellam.

of for 7 of færende tpoe blindæ inlihtas 7  
 xxxiiii. Transiens duos caecos inluminat et  
 ðæ dumbe tunga f'æðrifen 7 gescyfen diubol  
 muto linguam ejecto demone reddit.

alle unhælo gelecnaðe ða pyrcendo f'e  
 xxxv. Omnem languorem curans operarios pro  
 monig sint ðeignas mið mæhtum 7 pundr' 7 lar  
 multam esse discipulos virtutibus et doctrina  
 getrymmeð 7 gefæstnigeð  
 confirmat.

spilce scíp bitpilh 7 himong uulfum 7 ða uulfas sende  
 xxxvi. Sicut oves inter lupos missi  
 þ hea ne ondreda him ða ðe lichoma ofslaeð rumlice  
 ut non timeant eos qui corpus occidunt clementer  
 f'etacnas 7  
 informat.

suord hine ne frið on earðo gesenda  
 xxxvii. Gladium se non pacem in terram mittere  
 epoeð ne lufagie ðone fæder oððe moder of hine  
 dicens nec amari patrem aut matrem super sé

<sup>1</sup> The letters *na* are superscribed.

geheht eft ondfœnde ecðon soðfæstes mearda  
 praeciþiens receptorem quoque justi mercedem  
 soðfæstes onfoe aedeapas  
 justi accipere manifestat.

sende to ðæm hælend ða ðe sende  
 xxxviii. Johannes misit ad Jesum qui dimissis  
 erendþraca moniga of him ðreatum sægde ð saeges  
 nuntiis multa de eo turbis enunþiat.

burgas ð portas ða hrepunisse  
 xxxviii. Increpat civitates quae paenitentiam  
 gee ð putotlice porduum mið hine maehtum ne dydon  
 etiam factis apud sé virtutibus non egerunt.

ondetnise lofes haelendes gesægd is tom feder 7  
 xl. Confessio laudis Jesu refertur ad Patrem et  
<sup>1</sup>ðreatung ð hefignise ðæra byrðenra 7 pyrcendra to  
 invitatio oneratorum et laborantium ad  
 reste  
 requiem.

ðæra ðegna sunne dæg <sup>2</sup>ehra niomendra  
 xli. Discipulorum sabbato spicas vellentium  
 eft f' fundeno mið bisseo dauides 7 mið ymbeyrf  
 reprehensores exemplo David et circumsione  
 eft bicueð ð piðstod  
 redarguit.

in somnung hond drui hæles 7  
 xlii. In synagoga manum aridam sanat et pharisaeis  
 ð ar ð ðæhtung pið hine doendum ð pyrcendū monige  
 consilium adversus eum facientibus multos  
 lecneð ð hæles 7 pitgiung of him gefylled ð geendad  
 curat et prophetia de ipso completa  
 gemyadgud bið  
 memoratur.

blind 7 dumb haeles frō dioble frepeð  
 xliii. Caecum mutumque curans á daemonio liberat

<sup>1</sup> Altered to "ðreatung."

<sup>2</sup> Altered to "ehra," by the superscription of e.

7 in diobla aldur hia cƿoedon þ̅ gepyree mið ondsuare his  
 et in Belzebub dicentes id facere responsione sua  
 toslát cueð <sup>1</sup>ebalsvng in halig gast ne  
 destruit dicens blasphemiam in sanctum spiritum non  
 f'letta ðone tréu ee ðon of ƿæstim mæg eaða ongeota 7  
 remitti arborem quoque ex fructu posse cognosci et  
 rehtnisse of ƿord idlum in dæge domes forgelda  
 rationem de verbo otioso in diem iudicii reddi.

XLIII. Phariseis <sup>becon</sup> signum <sup>biddendū</sup> petentibus <sup>Iones</sup> Ione <sup>becon</sup> signum  
 sella bodade † sægde ðæm burgƿarū 7 ðy cƿoen suðerne  
 dari ƿreðicit Nineuitas et reginam austri  
<sup>2</sup>gemyndgade 7 of gast unclaene seofofallice  
 commemorans et de spiritui immundo septempliciter  
 on menn eftgepende ƿiðstode  
 in homine redeunte disputans.

ðy moder 7 broðre ðeignas cƿoeð † alle  
 XLV. Matrem et fratres discipulos dicit vel omnem  
 ða ðe fadres his ƿyrcas ƿillo  
 qui Patris ejus fecerit voluntatem.

sett ofer sae <sup>3</sup>bisin cueð ƿæstm  
 XLVI. Sedens super mare parabolam dicit fructus  
<sup>4</sup>ðrio hundraðes † ðrittiges sexteiges 7 hundrades ðone  
 tricensimi sexagensimi et centensimi quam  
 sundor gesægde † getrahtade ðeignum  
 seorsum exponit discipulis.

bisin of pinnuncū gesette egeecte of corn  
 XLVII. Parabolam de zizanīs ponens jungit de grano  
 senapes 7 huuete æft' ðon sægde pinnunga † siððena  
 sinapis et fermento post quam exponit zizaniorum  
 bisen ðegnum bituih hus  
 parabolam discipulis intra domum.

<sup>1</sup> Originally "ebalsong."

<sup>2</sup> A considerable erasure occurs in the middle of this word.

<sup>3</sup> "bisen," originally.

<sup>4</sup> This and the following word are underlined for removal.

striones bisen i meregrotta bigetna efennise  
 XLVIII. Thesauri vel margarite repertae comparatione  
 f'e setna gelic ðon bisin of <sup>1</sup>segna fiscum hine  
 proposita similiter parabolam de saginae piscibus se  
<sup>2</sup> gehriordum ofgesægde  
 prandis exponit.

pundradun i <sup>3</sup> pundrandū hine ðone pitga cueð  
 XLVIII. Mirantibus sé prophetam dixit  
 porðung in his <sup>4</sup> fador oeðel næhfde  
 honorem in sua patria non habere.

frō geslaegen heafod gesáld gesægd is  
 L. Johannis ab Herode occisi caput datum refertur  
 in disc  
 in disco.

of <sup>5</sup> fif hlafulm 7 of tƿæm fiscum fif  
 LI. Quinque panibus et duobus piscibus quinque  
 peara ðusend peron gefylde i <sup>6</sup> gehriordad  
 virorum milia saturantur.

geongende i geeade of<sup>7</sup> sae ðone peter druncnende  
 LII. Ambulans supra mare Petrum mergentem  
<sup>7</sup> áhefes 7 in ðær ðeade monige <sup>8</sup> pgloana mið ðy gehran  
 levat et in Gennesar multi fimbriae tactu  
 gehaeled peron  
 salvantur.

soecendum of unðpeanū ðara ðeigna hondū  
 LIII. Quaerentibus de non lotis discipulorum manibus  
 ða ilca epoeð ðone monno ða of heorta goes unclaensia  
 ea dicit hominem quae de corde exeunt inquinare.

ðy channanesca dohter from dioble geheras frō modres  
 LIIII. Cananae filiam á demonio laudat a matris  
 lufu i leafa gehælde  
 fide curavit.

<sup>1</sup> Originally "suegna."

<sup>2</sup> Originally written without the *h*, which is added above the line.

<sup>3</sup> Originally "pundradū;" the *u* afterwards superscribed.

<sup>5</sup> So, from its original form, "fader."

<sup>4</sup> "fife," originally.

<sup>6</sup> Here also the *h* is superscribed.

<sup>7</sup> Thus altered from "ahæfes."

<sup>8</sup> Glossed apparently by a different hand.



monige in stop unbyd ⁊ poestig peron gehæled <sup>1</sup>feor  
 LV. Multis in loco deserto sanatis quattuor  
 pera ƿusend <sup>2</sup>seofona sint hlafulm peron gefylled  
 virorum milia septem sunt panibus saturati.

ec ⁊ eft biddendum sealla of heofnū becen iones  
 LVI. Item petentibus dari de celo signum Ione  
 rehtra pere sella f'esægde  
 potius dari praedixit.

ƿærstes mið noma is to behaldenna geheht frō  
 LVII. Fermenti nomine cavendum praecipit á  
 lár  
 doctrina Pharisaeorum.

gefraigende drihtne hƿelcne hine cuedon  
 LVIII. Interrogante Domino quem eum dicerent  
 menn pere ondetnisse Petres heofna from him mið cægum  
 homines esse confessio Petri caelorum ab eo clavibus  
 gemonigfalded ƿæs.  
 muneratur.

geðrouende hine f'esægde ðe ƿiðer cƿedna  
 LVIII. Passurum sé praenuntians contra dicentem  
 petrus ⁊ alle ƿillo to fylgenna hine  
 Petrum increpat et omnem voluntatem sequi sé  
 læreð onsaca hine seolfne  
 docet abnegare se ipsum.

cƿeð <sup>3</sup>sume oðera ne gesego deað ƿið ⁊ ða huile  
 LX. Dicens quosdam non visuros mortem donec  
 geseas hine cymende in ric sona gesægd is  
 videant eum venientem in regno mox refertur  
 ofergemercad ƿæs in mor  
 transfiguratus in monte.

ðone cnæht bræccese hæled ⁊ ðeignum of his  
 LXI. Puerum lunaticum curat et discipulis de sua

<sup>1</sup> A *v* is superscribed.

<sup>2</sup> The letters *na* are marked, as if for erasure or alteration.

<sup>3</sup> Originally "sum."

unmacht soecendum cpeð cynn ðæt mid gebed  
impossibilitate quaerentibus ait genus illud oratione

⁊ mið fæst'n to f'drifenne  
jejunioque pellendum.

<sup>1</sup>néd gaefel ðæm caseri pecg ⁊ poeg in muðe fisce  
LXII. Tributum Caesari staterem in ore piscis

begeten ⁊ gefunden gsealla geheht ⁊ hine heeist ⁊ maast  
inventum dari praecepit et eum magiorem

sie geporden ðe ðe hine suele lytel <sup>2</sup>cild geeðmodade laerde  
futurum qui sé ut parvulus humiliaverit docens

cueð ne lyttel ondsþyrnisse ⁊ ec liomana  
ait nec minimum scandalizandum et item membrorum

mið noma scylda ⁊ megas gememelease heht forhyeganne  
nomine vitia vel caros incurabiles praecepit abscidendos.

of scip dpoelende ⁊ mið gemnisse broðres  
LXIII. De ove erroneae et correptione fratris

ec sægde ⁊ ðæm ðencendum ⁊ ðafendū cueð gebeden pere gesald  
enuntians et consentibus dicit orata praestari

⁊ ðæm ðe synges hundseofuntig sefo siða heht f'geafa  
et peccanti septuagies septies jubet ignosci

ec tosægde bisina ðeas ⁊ ðræles <sup>3</sup>scyldiga ðe onsæcca  
adhibita paraboli servi debitores qui negata

ðæm gefero ⁊ ðæ efneðea miltisia ⁊ f'gefnise  
conseruo miseratione damnatur.

mið rehtnise of bóec f'letnise ðæm cunnendum  
LXIII. Cum rationem de libello repudii temptantibus

⁊ costendū f'egulde ðrea pere cynna gelærde huastana  
reddidisset tria esse genera docuit eunuchorum.

f'e geheht brengende him bloedsende lytla  
LXV. Praecepit oblatos sibi benedicendos parvulos

ne piðsaca  
non repelli.

<sup>1</sup> This word is a subsequent addition, but by the first hand.

<sup>2</sup> This word is added apparently by a different, but contemporaneous hand. In the margin is "pur~ (puer ?) ⁊ leasest."

<sup>3</sup> Originally "scyldga."

ðy æft'ra drihtnes ondsuere of lifes efne unrotnise  
 LXVI. Secunda Domini responsione de vitę contristato

ðæm telendū fore him lytla huilæ monigfallice ⁊  
 contemnētib⁹ propter se temporalia centuplum  
 hunteantig siða ⁊ lif geheht éce  
 et vitam promittit eternam.

bisen of ðæm pyrcendum in pingearð tīd  
 LXVII. Parabolam de operariis in vinea tempore

ungelic ⁊ unefne <sup>1</sup>efnegebrohtv⁹ <sup>2</sup>to brenganne an ⁊ gelic  
 diverso conductis adhibita unam paremque  
 cueð hea onfeingon mearde  
 dicit eos accepisse mercedem.

f'esægde hine ðrouende ðær moder sunana  
 LXVIII. Praedicens sé passurum matri filiorum

sebedæis biddende sæccendum sedlum cueð f'suiðed pére  
 Zebedaei petenti negatis sedibus ait volentem fieri

serest suse mæhte rehtra pere ðea ⁊ iesne  
 primum debere potius esse servum.

éec oðræ tuoe blindas geseton æt stret ⁊ oeg  
 LXVIII. Item alii duo caeci sedentes secus viam

peron geinlihted gefylgdon hine  
 inluminati secuti sunt eum.

<sup>3</sup>æfīra gepritt pitgiunges set ofer  
 LXX. Secundum scripturam prophetiae sedit super

assales fola ⁊ īneade tempul gepurpp ða bibycenda  
 asinae pullum et ingressus templum eicit vendentes

<sup>4</sup>huer hæles blindas ⁊ halte clioppendū lytlum  
 ubi sanat caecos et claudos clamantibus parvulis

lá hæl usic sunu daviðes  
 Ósanna filio David.

<sup>1</sup> Thus, altered from "-brohton," by the expunction of the *o* and the superscription of *v*.

<sup>2</sup> The third *n* in this word is apparently expuncted.

<sup>3</sup> The concluding *ra* in this word is underlined for alteration.

<sup>4</sup> The initial *h* is expuncted.

<sup>1</sup> Ɔruig gepurð þ̅ Ɔic beam mið pord pundrendū cueð  
 LXXI. Arefacta ficulnea verbo mirantibus dicit  
 alle Ɔa biddes Ɔa gelefes ondfoa  
 omnia quae petunt credentes accipere.

gefrasende peron in hūele mæht pundra  
 LXXII. Interrogantes in qua potestate mira  
 geendade Ɔ dyde of fuluiht gefrasas ec gefylles  
 patraret de baptismo Johannis interrogat jungens  
 bisin fadores in pingearð sunu Ɔæs gesendnes  
 parabolam patris in vineam filios mittentis  
 efnegefestnade in godes rīc mesapreastas frō portcuenū  
 concludens in regnum Dei sacerdotes a meretricibus  
 tof'e geonganne  
 p̅cedendos.

bisin Ɔ bispell of uinpirccendum gesette Ɔa Ɔe  
 LXXIII. Parabolam de vinitoribus ponit qui  
 latuas sende to him Ɔeas gee sunu ofslogun  
 perimentes missos ad sé servos etiam filium occiderunt.

bisin of Ɔæm telendum to farmum Ɔ to  
 LXXIII. Parabolam de contemtoribus ad nuptias  
 gereordum peron gelaðat Ɔ gehaten  
 invitatis.

gecunnedon of Ɔæm gaefel <sup>2</sup>selenna Ɔ gylð cæseres  
 LXXV. Temtantes de tributo Caesaris  
 to seallanne ofer inpurittena Ɔ licnessa mið frasung  
 dando suprainscriptionis vel imaginis interrogatione  
 gefælde  
<sup>3</sup> destruxit.

of pife Ɔ hlafe seofa broðra gecunnadun  
 LXXVI. De uxore septem fratrum temtantes  
 eristes ungelefenra f'cyðde  
 inrisores resurrectionis incredulos arguit Sadducaeos.

<sup>1</sup> The final *g* is added above the line.

<sup>2</sup> The word "selenna" is underlined for omission.

<sup>3</sup> Originally "destuxit;" the *r* supplied by the glossist.



of micle aes bobode gecunneð geonduearde  
LXXVII. De magno legis mandato temptatus respondit

lufæ godes ⁊ ðæs neista f'ðmest pere  
dilectionis Dei et proximi primum esse.

gefraignende drihtne huḡ ¹sunu pere  
LXXVIII. Interroganti Domino cujus filius esset

crist mið ðy geonduearde ða davið geherde  
Christus cum respondisset Pharisei David audito

hundraðes ðæs nioða salmes of f'ueard gesuigdon  
centensimi noni psalmi principio tacuerunt.

ne ða pyrcas ah ða cueðas  
LXXVIII. Non quae faciunt sed quae dicunt Pharisei

geheht to doenne ²monigfallice geðreatas ⁊ f'cyðas  
praecepit faciendum multipliciter increpat

of of aðe of camele ðæm deare  
Phariseos de proselyto de juramento de camelo

⁊ of flege caelcas ⁊ byrgennum ⁊ ða ilco geefnade  
et culice calice et catino monumentis et eos comparans

ut huitum.  
dealbatis.

ec f'cyðas ⁊ geðreatas þ hia getimbredon  
LXXX. Item arguit Phariseos aedificantes

byrgenna ðara pitgena ⁊ to hierusalē cpeð ðu stænas  
sepulchra prophetarum et ad Hierusalem dicit lapidas

ða ða ðe to ðe gesended aron  
eos qui ad té missi sunt.

ðeignum fregnendum becon tocyne  
LXXXI. Discipulis interrogantibus signum adventus

⁊ endes poruldes moniga to biðencanne [1] to bihaldenne  
et finis saeculi multa cavenda

geheht  
praecepit.

to pæccenne f'e sægde ðæm ðe nyston ⁊ neuton  
LXXXII. Vigilandum praedicat nescientibus

¹ An e is written above the final u, which is not expuncted.

² Originally "monigefallice."

tid tocyne his geecte bisin of teum  
horam adventus sui subiciens parabolam de decim  
hehstaldum.  
virginibus.

bisin cueð monnes ðrím ðeignum  
LXXXIII. Parabolam dicit hominis tribus servis

cræfta ungelic ⁊ unefne bodendes.  
talenta diversi nummen commendantis.

of allum cynnum in dom to gesettes  
LXXXIII. Ex omnibus gentibus in iudicio positurum

he f'e cueð <sup>1</sup>scípa on suiðra ticceno on pynstra.  
sé prædicat oves á dextris hedos á sinistris.

foresægeð eastro æft' tuzē dogrū ⁊ hine  
LXXXV. Praenuntiat pascha post biduum seque  
sellende ⁊ geteled is ðæhtung ðæra iuðea ⁊ of  
tradendum referturque consilium <sup>2</sup> in Iudaeorum et de

smirinise of ðon þ pif <sup>3</sup>punnendæ ðerh gedælde  
alabastro ungenti quo mulierem devota perfudit

⁊ þ iudas ðrittig seolferne hine gelicade  
vel quod Juda trigenta argenteis eum placuit  
pere biboht.  
venditurus.

tal ðrounges ⁊ ec pere gesægd to stop  
LXXXVI. Series passionis enarraturusque ad locum  
ðer sægde ⁊ cueðes gefeastnadon þ byrgenn gemercadon  
quo ait munierunt sepulchrum signantes  
ðone stan mið haldendum ⁊ gemendum.  
lapidem cum custodibus.

eristes gelie ðon endebrednise  
LXXXVII. Resurrectionis similiter ordo refertur  
from efernes sabates pið to stop ðer cueð ⁊ gemersad  
á vespere sabbati usque ad locum quo ait et divulgatum

<sup>1</sup> The final *a* has apparently been added at a later period, but by the same hand.

<sup>2</sup> This word is expuncted.

<sup>3</sup> An *o* is written above the *u* in the first syllable.

is yord ƿis mið pið ƿæm longe  
 est verbum istud apud Judaeos usque in hodiernum  
 dæge  
 diem.

ællef ƿegna in mor porðendum  
 LXXXVIII. Undecim discipulis in monte adorantibus

fulpihtes tacon salde 7 his him pið ende  
 baptizandi formolam tradit et suam eis usque in finem

poruldes ondueardnisse geheht 7 gehates  
 saeculi praesentiam pollicetur.

gesaeged aron heafudpearda 7 fucarda ƿara reda.  
 EXPLICIUNT CAPITULA LECTIONUM.

P. IHS. XPS.

MATHEUS HOMO.

onginneð<sup>1</sup> godspelles cynnreccnisse  
INCIPIT EVANGELII GENEALOGIA MATHEI<sup>2</sup>.

bóc cneunise haelendes cristes daviðes sunu abrahames  
Liber generationis Jesu Christi filii David filii

sunu cende ⁊ gestrionde  
Abraham. Abraham<sup>3</sup> genuit Isaac

ūtōtlice cende  
Isaac autem genuit Jacob

soðlice cende ⁊ broðra his  
Jacob autem genuit Judam et fratres ejus

ec soð cende ⁊ of ðær byrig  
Judas autem genuit Phares et<sup>4</sup> Zarad de Thamar

putetlice cende  
Phares autem genuit Esrom

RUSHWORTH.

Her<sup>5</sup> onginneþ godspell to cyþenne æfter Mattheus to sagan.

Boéc sindun þare kennisse hælendes Kristes Daviðes sunu ðæs Abrahames sune

—soðlice kende—

<sup>1</sup> The Rushworth MS. here commences. The variations from the Latin text (here printed from the Durham MS.) which it affords, are given in the notes at the bottom of the page.

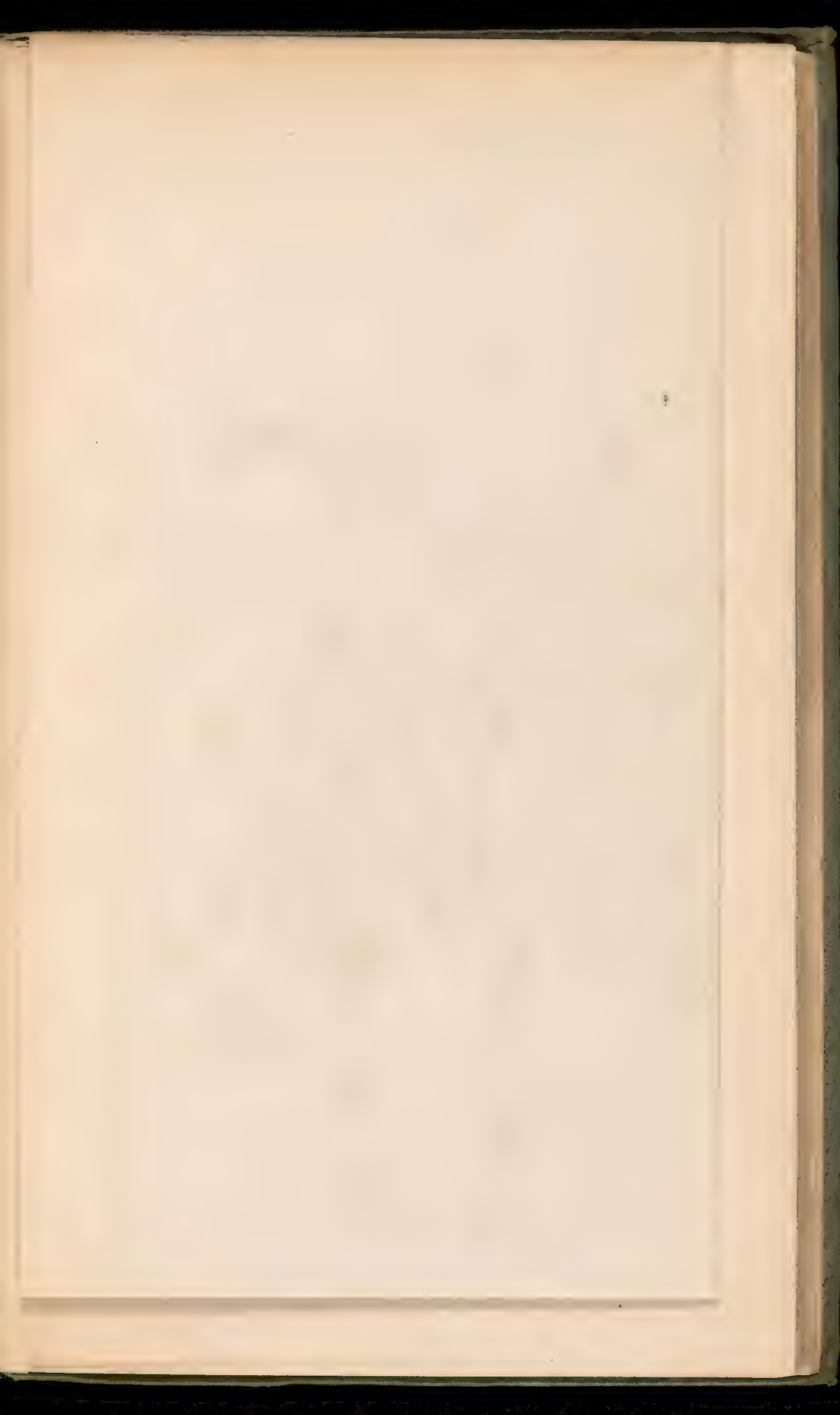
<sup>2</sup> 'INCIPIT EVANGELIUM SECUNDUM MATHEUM.'

<sup>3</sup> 'Abraham autem.'

<sup>4</sup> 'Zaram.'

<sup>5</sup> The greater portion of the genealogy in the Rushworth MS. is without any gloss.





P. IHS. XPS.

MATHEUS HOMO.

onginneð<sup>1</sup> godspelles cynnreccnisse  
INCIPIT EVANGELII GENEALOGIA MATHEI<sup>2</sup>.

bóc cneunise haelendes cristes daviðes sunu abrahames  
Liber generationis Jesu Christi filii David filii

sunu cende ⁊ gestrionde  
Abraham. Abraham<sup>3</sup> genuit Isaac

ūtōtlice cende  
Isaac autem genuit Jacob

soðlice cende ⁊ broðra his  
Jacob autem genuit Judam et fratres ejus

ec soð cende ⁊ of ðær byrig  
Judas autem genuit Phares et<sup>4</sup> Zarad de Thamar

putetlice cende  
Phares autem genuit Esrom

RUSHWORTH.

Her<sup>5</sup> onginneþ godspell to cyþenne æfter Mattheus to sagan.

Boéc sindun þare kennisse hælendes Kristes Daviðes sunu ðæs Abrahames sune

—soðlice kende—

<sup>1</sup> The Rushworth MS. here commences. The variations from the Latin text (here printed from the Durham MS.) which it affords, are given in the notes at the bottom of the page.

<sup>2</sup> 'INCIPIT EVANGELIUM SECUNDUM MATHEUM.'

<sup>3</sup> 'Abraham autem.'

<sup>4</sup> 'Zaram.'

<sup>5</sup> The greater portion of the genealogy in the Rushworth MS. is without any gloss.

original

godroll

est

matheus

Incipit euangelii secundum mattheum

euangelii

in  
in  
in  
in

incedit  
incedit  
incedit  
incedit

godlice

Incipit euangelii

incedit euangelii

incedit euangelii

incedit euangelii

incedit euangelii





soðlice cende  
Esrom autem genuit Aram

putotlice cende  
Aram autem genuit Aminadab

éc soð cende  
Aminadab autem genuit Naasson

ütetlice cende  
Naasson autem genuit Salmon

soðlice cende of ðæm pife  
Salmon autem genuit Booz de Racab

uutetlice cende of ðæm pife  
Booz autem genuit Obeth ex Ruth

ec soð cende  
Obeth autem genuit Jesse

cende ðone cining  
Jesse genuit David regem

uutetlice cinig cende of ðære ðe ðy  
David autem rex genuit Salomonem ex ea quae

pæs ðries pif<sup>1</sup>  
fuit Urie

soðlice cende  
Salomon autem genuit Roboam

éc soð cende  
Roboam autem genuit Abia

uutetlice cende  
Abia autem genuit Asa

soðlice cende  
Asa autem genuit Josaphat

uutetlice cende  
Josaphat autem genuit Joram

soðlice cende  
Joram autem genuit Oziam

éc soðlice cende  
Oziam autem genuit Joatham

<sup>1</sup> 'ðæs cempa. Hine geheht David ofslaa f'e hire ðingū. Bersabe pæs hire noma ðy pæs Salomonas moder ðæs cyniges.'—Marginal note in D.

untetlice cende  
Jotham autem genuit Achaz

soðlice cende  
Achaz autem genuit Ezechiam

untetlice cende  
Ezechias autem genuit Manassem

soðlice cende  
Manasses autem genuit Amon

soðlice cende  
Amon autem genuit Josiam

untetlice cende      7 broðra his in  
Josias autem genuit Jechoniam et fratres ejus in  
ofercerr 7 in ymbcerr 7 in geliornisse      Babilones  
transmigrationem      Babylonis

7 æft' ymbcerr 7 gefaellnisse      babilones  
Et post transmigrationem Babylonis Jechonias  
cende  
genuit Salathiel

éc soð cende  
Salathiel autem genuit Zorobabel

untetlice cende  
Zorobabel autem genuit Abiud

soðlice cende  
Abiud autem genuit Eliachim

éc soð cende  
Eliachim autem genuit Azor

soðlice cende  
Azor autem genuit Saddoc

untetlice cende  
Saddoc autem genuit Achim

soðlice cende  
Achim autem genuit Eliud

ec soð cende  
Eliud autem genuit Eleazar

ec soð cende  
Eleazar autem genuit Matthan

soðlice cende  
Matthan autem genuit Jacob

uutetlice cende per maries of ðaem  
 [16] Jacob autem genuit Joseph virum Marię de qua  
 gecenned 1 geboren is haelend ðe is genemned 1 gecegyed crist  
 natus est Ihs qui vocatur Christus.

alle f<sup>3</sup>ðon 1 cuðlice cneuresa frō  
 [17] Omnes ergo<sup>1</sup> generationes ab Abraham  
 pið 1 to cneuresa feoper teno  
 usque ad David generationes quattuor decim

1 frō pið to f<sup>3</sup>porpnise 1 ymbcerr 1 oferfaer  
 Et a David usque transmigrationem

babilones cneurēsa feoper teno  
 Babylonis generationes quattuor decim

1 frō ymbcerr 1 frō of<sup>2</sup> faer babilones pið to  
 Et á transmigrationem Babylonis usque ad

crist cneuresa feoper teno  
 Christum generationes quattuor decim.

onginneð godspell æft<sup>2</sup> Matheus  
<sup>2</sup> INCIPIT EVANGELIUM SECUNDUM MATTHEUM.

cristes soðlice<sup>3</sup> cynnreccenise 1 cneuresū suæ 1 ðus pæs mið ðy  
 [18] Christi autem generatio sic erat cum  
 pæs bipoedded 1 beboden 1 befeastnad 1 betaht<sup>4</sup> moder his  
 esset dispensata mater ejus Maria<sup>5</sup>

RUSHWORTH.

[16] kende Josepe Maria pær of bære akenned pæs haelend se þe is  
 nemned Krist.

[17] ealra cuðlice kneorissum from Abrahame oþ to Davide feopertene  
 kneorisssint and from Daviðe oþþe to fæstennisse Babylonie foepertene  
 kneo sint 1 from fæstennisse Babilonie oþþe to Kriste kneorisssint  
 feopertene.

[18] Kristes soþlice kennisse þus pæs þa þe hio pæs bepedded 1 befest 1

<sup>1</sup> 'igitur.'

<sup>2</sup> This title does not occur in R.

<sup>3</sup> 'uutetlice suæ pæs Cristes cneureso,' D. Marg., the letter *o* being  
 written over the first *e* in the word 'uutetlice.'

<sup>4</sup> 'to gemanne nalles to habbanne f' pif,' D. Marg.

<sup>5</sup> 'Abiathar ðe aldormon pæs in ðæm tid in Hierusalem fore biscob,  
 he beheod Maria Josephe to gemenne 1 to begoeong anne mið clænnisse,'  
 D. Marg. The first *o* in 'begoeong' is expuncted.

aer ðon hia gegeadrædon † gecwum bigetten † infunden  
Joseph ante quam convenirent inventa

pæs † is in hrif hæfde of halig gaste  
est in utero habens de spiritu sancto.

Joseph cuðlice uer hire mið ðy pæss soðfæst  
[19] Joseph autem vir ejus cum esset<sup>1</sup> justus

‡ nalde hea gebrenge † gelaða ah he<sup>2</sup> palde deiglice f'leitta  
et nollet eam traducere voluit occulte<sup>3</sup> dimittere

hea † ða ilca ðas soðlice ðe he ðencende † ðohte  
eam [20] Haec autem eo cogitante

ða cuom † eno<sup>4</sup> engel drihtnes in suofnū † in slepe ætdeauðe him  
⁵ ecce angelus Domini ⁶ in somnis apparuit<sup>7</sup> ei

cweð † sægde ðus ðu Joseph sunu Dauides nelle ðu ðe ondrede † forht bian  
dicens Joseph<sup>8</sup> fili David noli timere

to onfoanne maria gebede † geoc ðin ‡ forðon in  
accipere Mariam conjugem tuam quod enim in

ðær † in ðæm acenned is of gast halig is gecennes  
ea natum est de Spiritu Sancto est [21] Pariet

potetlice sunu ‡ geceig ðu † genemne ðu noma is hælend  
autem filium et vocabis nomen ejus Jesum

ðe ilca ec † f'ðon hæl doeð he gepyrcas folc his from  
ipse enim saluum faciet populum suum a

synna hiora ðis soðlice all geporden is † gepearð  
peccatis eorum [22] Hoc autem totum factum est

## RUSHWORTH.

in sceat alegd his moder Maria Josefae ærþon hiae tosomne cpoman hio  
pæs gemœted in hire innoþe hæbbende of þæ halgan gaste. [19] Joseph  
soþlice hire per spa he pæs monn soþfæst † ne palde hie . . . . polde  
degullice forleten hio. [20] ðendi he þa ‡ bohte † þis soþlice he bohte  
henu engel drihtnes æteapde him in slepe cpeþende Josep sunu Davibes  
ne ondréd þu þe onfoh † onfoiæ Maria pife þinum þætte soþlice in hire  
akenned is of þæm Halgan Gaste is [21] hio kenneþ † bereþ soþlice  
sunu † þu nemnest his noma hælend he selfe soþlice he gehæleþ folc his  
from hiora synnum. [22] þas soþlice eall geporden is † pæs þte gefyllod

<sup>1</sup> 'Homo justus.'

<sup>2</sup> 'he' written above the line by the first hand.

<sup>3</sup> 'Demitere.'

<sup>4</sup> The first letter slightly affected by erasure; possibly 'heno.'

<sup>5</sup> 'Ecce.'

<sup>6</sup> 'Apparuit ei in somnis.'

<sup>7</sup> Originally 'paruit,' but altered by the glosser. In the gloss to this word, the final e is expuncted.

<sup>8</sup> 'Filii.'



þte sie gefylled þ ðætte gecueden is frō drihtne ðerh  
ut adimpleretur id quod dictum est a Domino per

ðone pitgo cuoeðende heonu hehstald in hrif  
¹ prophetam dicentem [23] Ecce virgo in utero

sceal habba ⁊ hæfis ⁊ gecennes sunu ⁊ hia geceiges noma his  
habebit et pariet filium et vocabunt nomen ejus

Emmanuhel ðæt is getrahtet mið us ² god  
quod est interpretatum nobiscum ² Deo

aras potetlice ³ Josep of slepe gdyde ⁴ suæ  
[24] exurgens autem Joseph á somno fecit sicut

geheht him engel drihtnes ⁊ onfeng gebed his  
precepit ei angelus Domini et accepit conjugem suam

⁊ ne en . . . ⁵ ⁊ ne cunnade hea ⁊ ða ilco pið ⁊ ða huile gecende  
et non cognoscebat eam donec peperit

sunu hire frumcende ⁊ ceigde noma his  
filium suum primogenitum et vocavit nomen ejus

hælend.  
Jesum

mið ðy ec sod gecenned pere hælend in ðær byrig  
II. [1] Cum ergo natus esset Jesus in Bethleem

in dagum herodes cyninges henu ⁶ ða tungulcraeftga of  
Judeae in diebus Herodes regis ecce magi ab

eastdael cpomun to hierusalem hia epoedon ⁊ cuoeðende  
oriente venerunt ⁷ Hierosolymam [2] dicentes

## RUSHWORTH.

pære þæt acpeden is ⁊ pæs frō drihtne þurh Esaïam þe pitgu cpebende  
[23] henu ⁊ her is ⁊ sihþe fæmne in innoþe ⁊ in hrife hæfð ⁊ bereþ ⁊  
kenneþ sunu ⁊ hie nemnaþ noma his . . . . þ is gereht God mid usic.  
[24] þa arisende soþlice . . . from slepe dyde spa him behead se engel  
Dryhtnes ⁊ feng piue his ⁊ ne groette hire oþþæt hit gebær sunu his þoñ  
frükendu ⁊ nemde noma his Hælend.

II. [1] þa soþlice akenned pæs Hælend . . . Judeana in dagum  
Erodes pæs kyninges henu tungul-kraeftigu eastan quomon to Hieroso-

1 'Per Essiam profetam.'

2 'Ds.'

3 Above the o in the first syllable e is written by the first hand.

4 So MS.

5 The termination uncertain by a blot, but apparently 'cnoe.'

6 o written above the first syllable by the first hand.

7 'Venerunt in.'

huer is ðe accenned is cynig Judeana gesegon pe forðon  
 ubi est qui natus est rex Judaeorum vidimus enim  
 stearra ð tungul his in eastdæle 7 pe cuomon to porðanne<sup>1</sup> hine  
 stellam ejus in oriente et venimus adorare eum

geherde piototlice herodes ðe cyng gedroefed pæs 7  
 [3] Audiens autem Herodes rex turbatus est et

alle ða hierusolimisca ða burgpæras mið him 7  
 omnis Hierosolima cum illo [4] Et

gesomnade alle ða aldormenn biscopa ð mesapreasta 7  
 congregans omnes principes sacerdotum et

ða uðutta ðæs folces georne gefraignade ð geascade ð gefrasade frō  
 scribas populi sciscitabatur ab

him huer crist accenned pere  
 eis ubi Christus nasceretur

soðlice hia ða saegdon him  
 [5] At illi dixerunt<sup>2</sup> ei in Bethleem Judeae

suæ forðon apritten is ðerh ðone pitgo  
 sicut enim<sup>3</sup> scriptum est per prophetam<sup>4</sup>

7 ðu bethlem eorðu undærfe ðing lyttel  
 [6] Et tu Bethleem terra Juda nequaquam minima

arð in aldormonnum Judæs frō ðe f'ðon ofcymes aldormon ð latua  
 es in principibus Juda ex te enim<sup>5</sup> exiet dux

ðe riceses folc min  
 qui<sup>7</sup> reget populum meum Israhel

ða Heroðes deglice geceigde tungulcraeftiga  
 [7] Tunc Herodes clam vocatis magis

## RUSHWORTH.

limam. [2] cpeþende hpær is se þe akenned kining Judeana pe gesegon  
 soþlice steorra his in eastdæle 7 cuomon to gebiddenne to him [3] 7  
 þa gehérde soþlice Herodes king pæs gedroefed in mode 7 ealle Hieroso-  
 lima mid hine [4] 7 gesomnade ealle aldursacerdos 7 bokeras þæs  
 folkes ahsade frō heom hpær Krist pære akenned [5] hię þa cpædon in  
 Bethlem Judeana spa soþlice apriten is þurh pitgu cpæþende [6] 7 þu  
 .... eorðu .... nænig þinga læsæs eart in aldurmonnum Juda of þe  
 soþlice gæþ latteup se þe ræceþ folc min Israhæl [7] þa Herodes

<sup>1</sup> Altered to porðanne.

<sup>3</sup> 'Scriptum.'

<sup>5</sup> This passage is marked in the margin of D. as a quotation.

<sup>6</sup> 'Exeat.'

<sup>2</sup> 'Ei' om.

<sup>4</sup> 'Prophetam dicentem.'

<sup>7</sup> 'Regat.'

georne ⁊ innepeardlice gelearnade frō him tīd stearres ðy  
diligenter didicit ab eis tempus stelle quae

aetdeapude him ⁊ sende ða ilca in Bethleem cueð  
apparuit eis [8] et mittens illos in Bethleem dixit

gaes ⁊ gefraignes innueardlice of ðæm cneht ⁊ mið ðy  
ite et interrogate diligenter de puero et cum

ge infindes eftsægās me þ ⁊ ic cymo to porðianne  
inveneritis renunciate mihi ut et ego veniens adorem

hine ða ðe mið ðy geherdon ðone cyning geeadon ⁊  
eum [9] qui cum audissent regem abierunt Et

heno stearra ðy gesegon in east dæl foregeade hea  
ecce stella quam viderant in oriente antecedeat eos

pið þ mið ðy cuom gestod ofer ðer ⁊ hper pæs ðe cneht  
usque dum veniens staret supra ubi erat puer

gesegon piotetlice stearra gefagen peron glædnisse  
[10] videntes autem stellam gavisi sunt gaudio

mīclo. suiðe ⁊ ineadon hus gefundun  
magno valde [11] Et intrantes domum invenerunt

ðone cneht mið maria moder his ⁊ niðergefeallon  
puerum cum Maria matre ejus et procidentes

geporðadan hine ⁊ untyndon striona hiora gebrohton  
adoraverunt eum et apertis thesauris suis obtulerunt

him ðinga ⁊ geafa gold cursumbor ⁊ recels  
ei munera aurum thus et murram [12] Et

ondsueren onfeing in suefnum þ hia eft ne cerdon ⁊ ne cerrde to  
responso accepto in somnis<sup>1</sup> ne redirent ad

## RUSHWORTH.

dernunga acægde tungul-kræftgū<sup>2</sup> ⁊ georne geliornade æt him þa tīd pæs  
æteapde him steorra [8] ⁊ sendende heom to Bethlem cƿæþ gæþ ⁊  
ahsiað georne bi ðem cnehte ⁊ þanne ge gemoeteb hine sæcgað eft me þ  
ic spilce cymende gebidde to him. [9] þa hie þa geherdon ðæs kyninges  
pord eodun þonan ⁊ henu ⁊ . . .<sup>3</sup> hƿe steorra þe hia ær gesægdon in east-  
dæle fore-eade hig oþþætti he cumende gestod bufan ðær þe cneht pæs  
[10] hie gesæande de soðlice steorran gefegon gefea miccle spiþe [11] ⁊  
ingangende þ hus gemoettun þone cneht mid Maria moder his ⁊ forþ-  
fællende gebedun to him ⁊ ontynden heora gold-hord brohtun him lac  
gold recels ⁊ murra þ is smerennis [12] ⁊ andpyrde ⁊ andsuaru onfengon

<sup>1</sup> Altered to 'sompnis' by the glossator.

<sup>2</sup> The final *u* is apparently expuncted.

<sup>3</sup> The beginning of this word is blotted.

herode ah ðerh oðer poeg eft gecerrdon in oeðel † in lond  
Herodem per aliam viam reversi sunt in regionem

hiora ða ðe mið ðy eftgepoenden  
suam qui cum <sup>1</sup>recessissent

[13] heonu engel drihtnes aetdeade in soefne <sup>2</sup>  
Ecce angelus Domini apparuit in <sup>3</sup>somnio

Joseph cuoeð aris 7 onfoh † genim ðone cnaeht 7 moder  
Joseph dicens Surge et accipe puerum et matrem

his 7 fleh in Ægypt 7 pæs ðu ðer pið ðon mið ðy  
ejus et fuge in Aegyptum et esto ibi usque dum

ic ðe cuoeðo † saego ðe geperden <sup>4</sup> † poen is pæs f'ðon þ  
dicam tibi futurum est enim ut

herodes soecas ðone cnaeht to f'doanne † to f'losanne hine  
Herodes quaerat puerum ad perdendum eum

ðe arás onfeng ðone cnaeht 7 moder his  
[14] Qui consurgens <sup>5</sup>accepit puerum et matrem ejus

in næht 7 eft gepoende in Ægypt 7 pæs ðer  
nocte et <sup>6</sup>recessit in Aegyptum [15] Et erat ibi

pið to geliornisse herodes þ pere gefylled þ  
usque ad obitum Herodis ut adimpleretur quod

gecueden pæs frō drihtne ðerh ðone pitgo cuoeðende from  
dictum est a Domino per prophetam dicentem ex

Ægypt ic geceigde sona min ða Herodes  
Aegypto vocavi filium meum [16] Tunc Herodes

gesægh forðon bisuicen † bilyrtet pæs frō dryū † tungulcræftgū  
videns quoniam inlusus esset a magis

## RUSHWORTH.

in slepe þ hię ne cerdun to Herode þurh oþer pege gependun to heora  
londe [13] þa hie weron gepiteng hennu engel drihtnes æteapde in spefne  
Josep cpeþende aris † genim þone cneht 7 his moder † fleoh in Ægypti 7 pæs  
þær obþæt ic sæcge ðe f'þon ðe topard is soþlice þte Herodes soecaþ þone  
cneht to ofslæanne hine [14] He arisende genom þone cneht 7 his moder  
on niht 7 gepat in Ægypti [15] 7 pæs þær oþ Herodes deað þ te gefylled  
pære þte acpeden pæs frō drihtne þurh pitgu cpeþende of Ægypto ic  
acægde minum sunę [16] þa Herodes geseah þ he pæs apæged frō þæ

<sup>1</sup> 'Regressissent.'

<sup>2</sup> Originally 'soefnum,' but altered by the first hand.

<sup>3</sup> 'Somnis.'

<sup>4</sup> Originally 'gepoerden.'

<sup>5</sup> 'Accipit.'

<sup>6</sup> 'Secessit.'



urað pæs suiðe 7 sende ofslog alle cnaeht ða ðe  
 iratus est valde et mittens occidit omnes pueros qui  
 peron in ðær byrig 7 in allum gemæro hire of nioðmesta  
 erant in Bethleem et in omnibus <sup>1</sup>finibus ejus a bimatu  
 7 bituih æft' tid þ gesohte 7 gefragade frō  
 et infra secundum tempus <sup>2</sup>quo exquisierat a  
 dryum ða gefylled pæs þ gecuoeden pæs  
 magis [17] tunc adimpletum est quod dictum <sup>3</sup>est  
 ðerh hieremias ðone pitge cuoeðende stefn in  
 per Heremiam prophetam dicentem [18] vox in  
 tuigga 7 geheræd pæs pepende <sup>4</sup> 7 hremende suiðe þ pif  
 Rama audita est ploratus et ululatus multus Rachel  
 poeap suna hire 7 nalde froefra f<sup>5</sup>ðon ne sint  
 plorans filios suos et noluit <sup>5</sup>consulari quia non sunt  
 deadade 7 dead pæs soðlice herodes heono <sup>6</sup> ædeapade engel  
 [19] Defuncto autem Herode ecce <sup>7</sup> apparuit angelus  
 drihtnes in soefnum Josephe in Ægypt cuoeð  
 Domini in somnis Joseph in Aegypto [20] dicens  
 arris 7 onfoh ðone cnaeht 7 moder his 7 faer 7 gae  
 surge et accipe puerum et matrem ejus et vade  
 in eorðo Israheles deade arun f<sup>5</sup>ðon ða ðe sohton  
 in terram Israel defuncti sunt enim qui quaerebant  
 sapel cnehtes <sup>8</sup> ðe arrás onfeng ðone cnaeht  
 animam pueri [21] <sup>9</sup> Qui surgens accepit puerum

## RUSHWORTH.

tungul-kraeftgū he pæs spiðe eorre 7 sendende ofslog ealle þa cnehtas þa  
 þe perun in Bethlem 7 in allum heora gemoerum frō tæm pintrū 7  
 beniubā æfter þære tide þe he ær asohte frō þæ tungul-kraeftgū [17] þa  
 pæs gefylled þætte cpeden pæs þurh Heremiam þone pitgu cpeþende  
 [18] stefn in heanisse gehered pæs pop 7 heaf micel Rachel pepende  
 hire bearn 7 ne palde beon afroefred forþon þe hie ne sendun [19] þa  
 Herodes pæs soþlice dead henu drihtnes engel æteaude in slepe Josep in  
 Ægypto [20] cpeþende aris 7 genim þone cneht 7 his moder 7 fær to  
 Israheles eorbu f<sup>5</sup>þon þe deaðe sindun soþlice þe þe sohton ferh þas  
 cnehtes [21] he arisende soþlice Josep genom þone cneht 7 his moder 7

<sup>1</sup> 'Regionibus [7 finibus].'<sup>2</sup> 'Quod.'<sup>3</sup> 'Erat.'<sup>4</sup> Altered to 'pepende,' by the first hand.<sup>5</sup> So also R.<sup>6</sup> The final o is expuncted, and v substituted by the first hand above the line.<sup>7</sup> 'Ecce angelus Domini apparuit.'<sup>8</sup> Altered to 'cnahtes' by the first hand.<sup>9</sup> 'Exsurgens autem Joseph accipit.'

ƿ moder his ƿ cuom in earðo Israheles geherde  
et matrem ejus et venit in terram Israhel [22] audiens

soðlice f'ðon ðe cynig Herodes sunu rixade in Judea f'e  
autem <sup>1</sup> quia Archelaus regnaret in Judaea pro

herodes fæder his ondreard ðider fara ƿ to farenne ƿ gelæred pæs  
Herode patre suo timuit illuc ire Et admonitus

in soefnū gepoende ðona in dalum geliornesse  
in somnis secessit in partes Galileae [23] <sup>2</sup> Et

epom gebyrde ðer in ccastra ðy is genemned  
veniens habitavit in civitate quae vocatur Nazareth

þ sie gefylled ðæt gecuoeden pæs ðerh pitga forðon  
ut adimpleretur quod dictum est per prophetas quoniam

ðe Nazaresca geceiged bið  
Nazareus vocabitur

III. [1] <sup>3</sup> In dagum putolice ðen cuom  
In diebus autem illis venit Johannes

bæstere ƿ fuluihtere bodade in poestern Judeæ ƿ  
baptista praedicans in deserto Judaeae [2] et

cueð hreonnisse to doas ƿ pyrcas to genealacede f'ðon  
dicens paenitentiam agite adpropinquavit enim

ric heofna  
regnum caelorum.

ðer is forðon ðe ðe gecuoeden pæs ðerh Esaias  
[3] Hic est enim qui <sup>4</sup> dictis est per Esaiam

## RUSHWORTH.

cuō in Israheles eorþu [22] ƿ geherdun soþlice þ te Archelaus ricsade  
in Judea for Herodem his fæder ne durste þider gangan ƿ færan ƿ  
gemynga in slepe gecerde in Galilea dēle [23] ƿ cumende ƿ eardade in  
þære cæstre ðe hatte Nazareþ þ te gefylled þære bæst acpeden pæs þurh  
pitgu þ te he bið Nazarenisc nemned.

[1] In þæm soþlice dagum cuom Johannes se bezera bodende in  
Judea poestenne [2] ƿ cpeþende dōeþ hreunnisse forþon þe neohliceþ  
soþlice heofuna rice [3] þis his soþlice se þe cpeden pæs þurh Esaiā

<sup>1</sup> 'Quod.'

<sup>2</sup> 'Veniens et habitavit.'

<sup>3</sup> 'In illis autem diebus.'

<sup>4</sup> 'Dictus.'

ðone pitgo cuoeðende stefn cliopende in poestern geruas<sup>1</sup>  
 prophetam dicentem Vox clamantis in deserto parate  
 poeg drihtnes rehta doeð ⁊ pyrcas stiga his  
 viam Domini rectas facite semitas ejus

ðe ilca soðlice Johannes hæfde gepede  
 [4] Ipse autem Johannes habebat vestimentum  
 of herum ðæra camella ⁊ gyrdils fillena ymb  
 de <sup>2</sup>pilis camelorum et sonam pelliciam circa  
 sido his met ⁊ fostrað his pæs  
 lumbos <sup>3</sup>ejus esca autem ejus erat <sup>4</sup>lucustae  
 ⁊ hunig udu ða gefoerde to him  
 et mel silvestre [5] tunc exiebat ad eum  
 ða burg uaras ⁊ alle Judeas ⁊ all lónd ⁊ oeðel  
 Hierosolyma et omnis Judaea et omnis regio  
 ymb Jordanen ⁊ pere<sup>5</sup> gefulpad in Jordanen frō  
 circum Jordanen [6] Et baptizabantur<sup>6</sup> in Jordane ab  
 him geondeton synna hiora  
 eo confitentes peccata sua

gesæh soðlice monigæ  
 [7] Videns autem <sup>7</sup>multos Phariseorum et Sad-  
 duceorum venientes to his fulpiht cuoeð him  
 ad baptismum suum dixit eis  
 cynn ætt'na hua ædeuað iuh geflea  
 progenies viperarum quis demonstravit vobis fugere

## RUSHWORTH.

pitgu cpeþende stemn cegende in pestinne gearpigað drihtnes pæg pircap  
 rihte his stégas [4] sylf þanne hæfde hrægl of olbendena herum ⁊  
 fellen gyrdels ymb his lendu his mete þanne pæs græshoppa ⁊ pude  
 huniges [5] þa eode ut to him Hierosolima ⁊ ealle Judea ⁊ eall þæt  
 lond ymb Jordane [6] [...<sup>9</sup> un depte in Jor... ne frō him] ondentende  
 heora synne [7] He þa gesæh þonne monige Farisea ⁊ Saducea  
 cumende to his fulluihte cpæþ to him ge nedrana cynn hpa getahtæ eop

<sup>1</sup> Altered by the first hand to 'gearuas.'

<sup>2</sup> 'pilis camillorum et zonam.'

<sup>3</sup> 'suos.'

<sup>4</sup> 'locustæ.'

<sup>5</sup> Altered by the first hand to 'peron.'

<sup>6</sup> 'circa Jordanen confitentes peccata sua.'

<sup>7</sup> 'multas.' <sup>8</sup> Originally 'couomun.'

<sup>9</sup> These words within brackets are in the margin of the Rushworth MS. They have suffered slightly by the knife of the binder.

frō topeard puraðo doeð gie huoeðre pæstm pyrðe  
 1 á ventura ira [8] facite ergo 2 fructum dignum  
 to hreonisse 7 nællas ge cuoeða bituih iuh 3  
 paenitentię [9] et ne vellitis dicere 4 intra vos

fader pe habbas abraham  
 Patrem habemus Abraham

ic saego f'ðon iuh forðon mæg god of stanū  
 Dico enim vobis quoniam potest Deus de lapidibus

ðissum apæcca suna abrahames soðlice 7 gee f'ðon  
 istis suscitare filios Abrahæ [10] Jam enim

acas to pyrtrūma treuna gesetet pæs 7 is  
 securis ad 5 radicem arborum 6 posita est

all 7 æghpele f'ðon tre' ðy ne pyrcas pæstm góð  
 Omnis 7 ergo arbor quæ non facit fructum bonum

ofcorfen sie 7 in fyr bið gesended 7 sie gesended  
 excidetur et in 8 igne mittetur

ic puotetlice 7 ec soð ic fulpa iuih in pætre in  
 [11] Ego quidem baptizo vos in aqua in

hreonissa  
 poenitentiam

ðe ðe soðlice æft' mec tocymente 7 topord is strongra  
 Qui autem 9 post me venturus est fortior

ðon mec 7 ðon ic is his 7 ðæs nam ic pyrðe gesceoe  
 me est cuius non sum dignus calciamenta

beara he iuih gfulpas in halig gast 7 fyres  
 portare ipse vos baptizabit in Spiritu Sancto et igni

## RUSHWORTH.

þ ge flugan frō pæ topardan corre [8] pyrceþ soþlice pyrþe pestem  
 hreunisse [9] 7 ne pellað cpeþan betpeon eop 7 in innan eop fæder pe  
 habbaþ Abraham soþ ic eop sæcge forþon þ mæg god of þissū stanum  
 apæccan bearn Abrahame [10] þenu is soþlice axe to pyrtruma treopes  
 aseted his æghpīle treop þara þe ne hereþ godne poestim bið acorfen 7 in  
 fyre sendeð [11] Ic eopīc depu 7 dyppe in pætre in hreunisse se þe  
 þonne æft' me cymeð se is me strængra þ ic næm pyrþe scoas to beranne  
 se eopīc depið 7 dyppeþ in ðæ halgan Gaste 7 fyre [12] þæs pīndu-

1 'ab ira futura.'

4 'inter.'

7 'ergo' om.

2 'dignum fructum.'

5 'radices.'

8 'ignem.'

3 Originally 'iuih.'

6 'possita.'

9 'post me' om.



his ⁊ ðæs in hond his ⁊ ðerh  
 [12] Cujus ventilabrum in manu sua et <sup>1</sup>per-  
 claensade beretun his ⁊ somnas huæte his  
 mundavit aream suam et congregabit triticum suum  
 in ber érn ða halmas puotetlice f'bernes fyres i undrysnende  
 in <sup>2</sup>horreum paleas autem comburet igni inextinguibili

ða cuom haelend frō in  
 [13] Tunc venit Jesus á Galilaea in Jordanen  
 to þ he pere gefulpad frō him  
 ad Johannem ut baptizaretur ab eo [14] <sup>3</sup>Jo-  
 soðlice f'esoc i f'bead hine cueð ic frō  
 hannes autem prohibebat eum dicens ego a  
 ðe rehtra is gefuolpia ⁊ ðu cuom i cymes to me  
 te debeo baptizari et tú venis ad me

geonduarde soðlice haelend cuoeð him buta tua suæ  
 [15] Respondens autem Jesus dixit ei Sine modo sic  
 f'ðon gedæfnad is us þ pe gefylle alle soðfæstnisse  
 enim decet nos <sup>4</sup>implere omnem justitiam.

ða f'leort hine  
 Tunc dimisit eum

mið ðy pæs gefulpad ueototlice hraðe i sona astag i aras  
 [16] Baptizatus <sup>5</sup>autem confestim ascendit  
 of pætre ⁊ heonu untyned peron him heofnas ⁊ gesæh  
 de aqua et ecce aperti sunt ei caeli et vidit  
 gast godes of dune stigende suelce culfre  
 Spiritum Dei descendentem sicut columbam

## RUSHWORTH.

scouful in his honda ⁊ þurh clensað his bere-flor ⁊ gesomnab his hpaete in  
 berern þa ceaf þone forberneþ fyre unaduescendlice [13] þa cuom frō  
 Galilea in Jordane to Johanne þ to he pære depid from him [14]  
 Johannes þonne perede him cpeþende ic sceal frō þe beon i pesa deped i  
 fullpihted ⁊ ðu cymest to me [15] þa ondsprende se Helend cwæþ to  
 him lét þus nu forðon ðe þus pe sculon gefyllan æghpilce soðfæstnisse þa  
 forlet hine [16] he þa i gedeped se Hælend hraþe ástág of þæm pættre  
 ⁊ henu him peron ontynde heofunas ⁊ he gesæg Godes gast niper-

<sup>1</sup> 'permundabit.'<sup>2</sup> 'orreum.'<sup>3</sup> 'prohibebat autem eum Johannes.'<sup>5</sup> 'est autem Jesus.'<sup>4</sup> 'omnem implere justitiam.'

cymmende of him ⁊ heonu stefn of heofnum  
venientem super sé. [17] Et ecce vox de caelis

cuoeð ðes<sup>1</sup> is sunu min leof in ðæm me  
dicens Hic est filius meus dilectus in quo mihi

pel<sup>2</sup> gelicade  
complacui.

iv. [1] Tunc Jesus ductus est in poestern frō  
ða helend gelæded pæs in poestern frō

gaste þ te he poere gecostat ⁊ gecunneð from diable  
Spiritu ut temptaretur a diabulo

[2] Et cum jejunasset feortig<sup>3</sup> daga ⁊  
gefeaste

feopertig næhtū<sup>4</sup> æfter ðon gehpynegerde<sup>5</sup> [3] Et  
quadráginta noctibus postea esuriit.

geneolaccede de costere ⁊ ðe cunnere cuoeð him gif sunu godes  
accedens<sup>6</sup> temptator dixit ei si Filius Dei

ðu arð cuoeð þ stanas ðas hlafa ⁊ to hlafū sie gepordeno  
és dic ut lapides isti panes fiant.

ðe geonduarde cuoeð apritten is ne in  
[4] Qui respondens dixit "Scribturn<sup>8</sup> est Non in

hlaf ane lifes<sup>9</sup> monn ah in alle ⁊ in eghpelic word þ  
pane solo vivit homo sed in omni verbo quod

soðlice cuom of muðe godes ða gefeng ⁊ genóm hine  
procedit de ore Dei" [5] Tunc assumpsit eum

## RUSHWORTH.

stigendne spa culfre cumende ofer hine [17] ⁊ henu stemn of heofune  
cpeþende þis is min sune se leofa in ðæm me gelicade.

iv. [1] þa pæs Hælend læded in poestenne from gaste þæt he pære  
costad frō deofle [2] ⁊ þa he fæste feopertig daga ⁊ feopertig næhta  
æfter þon hine hyngrade [3] ⁊ geneleccende to him se costere cpeþ to  
him gif þu Godes sunu siæ gecpæþ þæt þas stanes hlafes beon ⁊ gepærþe  
[4] se ⁊sparande<sup>10</sup> cpeþ apriten is nalles in hlafe anum lifgaþ menn ah in  
æghpelicæū porde þæs þe forþgaþ of Godes muðe [5] þa genom hine

<sup>1</sup> Altered by the first hand to 'ðis.'

<sup>2</sup> Altered to 'poel' by the first scribe.

<sup>3</sup> A *o* is superscribed above the *o*.

<sup>4</sup> Altered to 'næhta.'

<sup>5</sup> So from 'gepyngerde,' as originally written.

<sup>6</sup> 'ad eum temptator.'

<sup>7</sup> Marked in the margin in red ink, to indicate that it is a quotation.

<sup>8</sup> 'Scriptum.'

<sup>9</sup> Originally 'hlifes.'

<sup>10</sup> Originally '⁊sparade.'

diobul in halig ceastra 7 gesette hine ofer 1 on  
 1 diabolus in sanctam civitatem et statuit eum supra

horn sceaðe temples 7 cuoeð him gif sunu godes  
 pinniculum templi [6] Et dixit ei si Filius Dei

arð ðu send ðeh ufa hidune apritten is forðon f'ðon englū<sup>2</sup>  
 és mitte té deorsum<sup>3</sup> scribturn est enim Quia angelis

his bebead of ðe 7 in hondum genimmes ðec ðy  
 suis mandavit de té<sup>4</sup> et in manibus tollent té ne

leaes 1 eaðe mæg ðu pið spurne to 1 pið stane fot ðinne  
 forte offendas ad lapidem pedem tuum.

cuoeð him hælend eftso apritten is ne  
 [7] Ait illi Jesus Rursum<sup>5</sup> scribturn est Non

costa ðu drihten god ðinne eft genom  
 tentabis Dominum Deum tuum [8] Iterum assumpsit<sup>6</sup>

hine diobul in mor heh suiðe 7 geeaude  
 eum<sup>7</sup> diabolus in<sup>8</sup> monte excelsum valde et ostendit

him alle rīcas middangeardes 7 puldur hiora  
 ei omnia regna mundi et gloriam eorum.

7 cuoeð him ðas ðe alle ic sello gif  
 [9] Et dixit illi<sup>9</sup> Haec tibi omnia dabo si

ðu fallas 7 slæhtas to porðenne mec 1 to porðiañ ða  
 cadens adoraveris me [10] Tunc

## RUSHWORTH.

þ deoful in þa halgan cæstre 7 sette hine on heh-stope temples [6] 7 cpæþ  
 to him gif þu sie Godes sunu send þec niper forþon gepriten is þæt he his  
 englum<sup>10</sup> bebedeð be þe þæt he þe gehalden in allum weogas þine 7 hie  
 hondū ahebbað þec byles ðu 7 spurne æt stane þinum fotum [7] cpeþ  
 Ihs to him æft apriten is soþlice ne costa þu dryhtnes þines Godes  
 [8] æft genom hine þ deoful on þune heh spiþe 7 æteapde him eall rice  
 middangeardes 7 puldor þara [9] 7 cpæþ to him þas ic þe eall selle gif  
 þu fallende to me gebiddes [10] þa cpæþ to him hælend ga on bæcline

1 'zabulus.'

2 Originally 'englaū.'

3 'scriptum.'

4 'de de ut custodiant te in omnibus vis [sic] tuis, et in manibus.'

5 'scriptum est enim.'

6 Originally 'assumit.'

7 'zabulus.'

8 'montem.'

9 'haec omnia tibi.'

10 Originally 'englas,' but corrected by the first hand.

cuoec̃ him haelen gae ⁊ geong ðu piðerporde apritten is  
<sup>1</sup> dicit ei Jesus <sup>2</sup> “ Vade Satan <sup>3</sup> Scribturn est <sup>3</sup>

drihten god ðinne geporða <sup>4</sup> ða ⁊ him anum  
 Dominum Deum tuum adorabis et illi soli

gehere ðu ⁊ geembehte ðu  
 servies.”

ða f’leort hine diopl ⁊ heonu englas  
 [11] Tunc reliquit eum <sup>5</sup> diabolus et ecce angeli

togeneolocedon ⁊ geembehtadon him  
 accesserunt et ministrabant ei

mið ðy soðlice geherde þ Johannes gesáld  
 [12] <sup>6</sup> Cum autem audisset quod Johannes traditus

pere ðona gepoende in galileā  
 esset secessit in Galilaeam

⁊ forleort ⁊ mið ðy f’leort ceastra natzareðes cuom  
 [13] Et relicta civitate Nazareth venit

⁊ gepunade ⁊ gebyde þ is sæburug in gemærum  
 et habitavit in Capharnaum <sup>7</sup> maritimam in finibus

zabulones ⁊ þ poere gefylled þ  
 Zabulon et Nephtholim [14] ut adimpleretur quod

gecuoeden is ðerh esaius ðone pitge eorðu  
 dictum est per Esaiam prophetam <sup>8</sup> [15] “ <sup>9</sup> Terra

zabulones ⁊ poeg sæs ofer jordanen  
 Zabulon et <sup>10</sup> Neptalim via maris trans Jordanen

## RUSHWORTH..

þu piþerpearde forþon apriten is to dryhtne þinū Gode ðu ⁊ togebidde ⁊  
 him anum ðepige [11] þa hine forlet þ deoful ⁊ henu englas cpoman ⁊  
 ðægnadun him [12] þa he þa geherde þæt Johannes pæs afongen gepat  
 in Galilea [13] ⁊ forlet Nazaret caestrae cpom ⁊ geeardade in Cafarnaum  
 sæ caestrae in gemaerum Zabulones ⁊ Nephthales [14] þ te gefylled  
 pære þæt acpæden pæs þurh Essaia þone pitgu cpeþende [15] Zabu-  
 lones eorðu ⁊ Neptalimes eorþe sæs peg ofer Jordane þara þeoda

<sup>1</sup> ‘ait illi.’

<sup>2</sup> Marked as a quotation in the MS. ‘Vade retro.’

<sup>3</sup> ‘est enim.’

<sup>4</sup> So altered from ‘gepoða.’

<sup>5</sup> ‘zabulus.’

<sup>6</sup> ‘cum audisset autem Jesus.’

<sup>7</sup> In the margin occurs the following note in the hand of the glos-  
 sarist: ‘in ðær byrig Capharnaum is genemned ⁊ maritimam cuoec̃  
 f’ðon ðyu burg is on in sae. ðyus burug hæfis suiðe micel truht ⁊ mielo  
 geryno.’

<sup>8</sup> ‘prophetam dicentem.’

<sup>9</sup> Marked as a quotation in the MS.

<sup>10</sup> ‘et terra.’

geliornis cynna † deada folc ðe sett in  
Galileae gentium [16] populus qui sedebat in  
ðiostrum leht gesæh mihl 7 ðæm sittendum in  
tenebris <sup>1</sup> lumen vidit magnam et sedentibus in

lond 7 scuia deaðes leht ædeaued pæs him  
regione et <sup>2</sup> umbra mortis lux orta est eis

of ðon † ðonu ongann hælend bodage 7 cuoeða  
[17] Exinde coepit Jesus praedicare et dicere  
hreopnisse doas † pyrcas togeneolacede forðon ric  
Paenitentiam agite adpropinquavit enim regnum  
heofna  
celorum

geeade † gefoerde soðlice æt sæ geliornisse gesæh  
[18] Ambulans autem <sup>3</sup> juxta mare Galileae vidit  
tuoige broðera ðone Simon ðe is geceiged † genemned  
duos fratres Simonem qui <sup>4</sup> vocatur Petrus

7 broðer his gesendon nett in sæ poeron  
et Andrean fratrem ejus mittentes <sup>5</sup> rete in mare erant  
forðon fisceras  
enim piscatores

7 cuoeð him cumas æft' mec 7 ic gedo iuih  
[19] Et ait illis <sup>6</sup> Venite post me et faciam vos  
sie † posa fisceras monna soð ða ilco sóna  
fieri piscatores hominum [20] At illi continuo  
f'leorton netta gefylgdon him  
relictis retibus <sup>7</sup> secuti sunt eum

## RUSHWORTH.

Galilea [16] folc bætte sætt in biostre geseah micel leht 7 bæm  
sittendum in þeode londe 7 deade scade † scua leht æteapde upp bæm  
[17] seoðþan ingann læran 7 cpeþan doap hrepnisse forðon ne neolicet  
heofuna rice. [18] He þa gangande bi Galilea sáe gesæh tpegen  
gebropen Simon þane þe is nemned Petrus 7 Andreas his broþer settende  
nett in sáe forþon þe hię perun fisceras [19] 7 þa cpæþ to him cumap  
æfter me 7 ic gedom þ̅ git beoþan monna fisceras [20] 7 hie hraþe  
foletende þ̅ nett heora folgedun him. [21] 7 he forþ gangande þonan

<sup>1</sup> 'lucem.'<sup>3</sup> 'autem Jesus.'<sup>5</sup> 'retia.'<sup>7</sup> 'retibus suis.'<sup>2</sup> 'umbre.'<sup>4</sup> 'vocabatur.'<sup>6</sup> 'illis Jesus.'



[21] <sup>ȝ</sup> Et <sup>gefoerde</sup> procedens <sup>ðona gesæh</sup> inde <sup>oðer</sup> vidit <sup>tuoege</sup> alios <sup>broðer</sup> duos <sup>fratres</sup>

Jacob <sup>zebeðes sunu ȝ</sup> zebedæi <sup>broðer his in scip</sup> et <sup>his in scip</sup> Johannem <sup>fratrem ejus in nave</sup> fratrem <sup>in nave</sup> ejus

<sup>mið</sup> cum <sup>zebeðeos</sup> Zebedæo <sup>fader</sup> patre <sup>hiora</sup> eorum <sup>geboeton ȝ gestricedon<sup>1</sup></sup> reficientes <sup>netta</sup> retia

<sup>hiora ȝ</sup> hiora <sup>geceigde hea ȝ ða ilca</sup> et <sup>he ȝ ða ilca soðlice</sup> vocavit <sup>hæðe</sup> eos. [22] <sup>illi</sup> Illi <sup>autem</sup> autem <sup>statim</sup> statim

<sup>f'leorton</sup> f'leorton <sup>netta ȝ</sup> netta <sup>fader</sup> ȝ <sup>gefylgdon</sup> fader <sup>hine</sup> gefylgdon <sup>relictis retibus<sup>2</sup></sup> et <sup>patre</sup> patre <sup>secuti</sup> secuti <sup>sunt eum.</sup> sunt eum.

[23] <sup>ȝ</sup> Et <sup>ymbeade</sup> circumibat <sup>hælend</sup> Jesus <sup>alle</sup> totam <sup>galilea</sup> Galilaeam <sup>laerde</sup> docens

<sup>in somnungum</sup> in <sup>hiora ȝ</sup> somnungum <sup>bodade</sup> hiora <sup>godspell</sup> ȝ <sup>rices ȝ</sup> bodade <sup>in</sup> in <sup>synagogis</sup> synagogis <sup>eorum et</sup> eorum <sup>et</sup> et <sup>prædicans</sup> prædicans <sup>Evangelium</sup> Evangelium <sup>regni et</sup> regni <sup>et</sup> et

<sup>hælde</sup> hælde <sup>all</sup> all <sup>unhælo</sup> unhælo <sup>ȝ</sup> ȝ <sup>all</sup> all <sup>untrymnisse</sup> untrymnisse <sup>in</sup> in <sup>sanans</sup> sanans <sup>omnem</sup> omnem <sup>languorem</sup> languorem <sup>et</sup> et <sup>omnem</sup> omnem <sup>infirmi</sup> infirmi <sup>tatem in</sup> tatem in

<sup>folce</sup> folce <sup>et geeade ȝ gesprang</sup> et <sup>gersung</sup> geeade ȝ <sup>his in</sup> gesprang <sup>alle</sup> mersung <sup>syria</sup> his <sup>in</sup> in <sup>alle</sup> alle <sup>syria</sup> syria

<sup>populo</sup> populo [24] <sup>Et</sup> Et <sup>abiit</sup> abiit <sup>opinio</sup> opinio <sup>ejus in</sup> ejus <sup>in</sup> in <sup>totam</sup> totam <sup>Syriam</sup> Syriam

<sup>ȝ</sup> ȝ <sup>gebrohtun</sup> gebrohtun <sup>him</sup> him <sup>alle</sup> alle <sup>ða yfle</sup> ða yfle <sup>hæfdon</sup> hæfdon <sup>mið</sup> mið <sup>monigfald<sup>3</sup></sup> monigfald<sup>3</sup>

<sup>et</sup> et <sup>obtulerunt</sup> obtulerunt <sup>ei omnes</sup> ei <sup>male</sup> omnes <sup>habentes</sup> male <sup>variis</sup> habentes <sup>variis</sup>

<sup>unhælo</sup> unhælo <sup>ȝ</sup> ȝ <sup>mið</sup> mið <sup>fiondgeldū ȝ</sup> fiondgeldū ȝ <sup>mið</sup> mið <sup>costungum</sup> costungum <sup>begetna ȝ f'numena</sup> begetna ȝ <sup>f'numena</sup> f'numena

<sup>languoribus et</sup> languoribus <sup>et</sup> et <sup>tormentis</sup> tormentis <sup>comprehensos</sup> comprehensos

<sup>ȝ</sup> ȝ <sup>ða</sup> ða <sup>diobles</sup> diobles <sup>hæfdon</sup> hæfdon <sup>ȝ</sup> ȝ <sup>bræcséc</sup> bræcséc <sup>ȝ</sup> ȝ <sup>eorð</sup> eorð <sup>cryplas</sup> cryplas

<sup>et</sup> et <sup>qui</sup> qui <sup>daemonia</sup> daemonia <sup>habebant</sup> habebant <sup>et</sup> et <sup>lunaticos</sup> lunaticos <sup>et</sup> et <sup>paralyticos</sup> paralyticos

<sup>ȝ</sup> ȝ <sup>geboeta</sup> geboeta <sup>hea</sup> hea <sup>ȝ</sup> ȝ <sup>gefylgdon</sup> gefylgdon <sup>hine</sup> hine <sup>ðreate</sup> ðreate

<sup>et</sup> et <sup>curavit</sup> curavit <sup>eos</sup> eos [25] <sup>Et</sup> Et <sup>secutæ</sup> secutæ <sup>sunt eum</sup> sunt eum <sup>turbæ</sup> turbæ

## RUSHWORTH.

gesægh oþre tpegen gebroþer Jacob Zebedæas ȝ Johannem his broþer in  
 scipe mid—hiora fæder boetende heora nett ȝ gecægde ȝ cliopade him  
 [22] ȝ hie þa sona forletun heora nett ȝ fæder folgadun him [23] ȝ  
 Hælend geondeade alle Galilea lærende in heora synagogū ȝ somnungū ȝ  
 bodende godspelles rice ȝ hælde æghwylce adle ȝ æghwylce untrymnisse in  
 þæm folce [24] ȝ eode his hlisa in alle Syria ȝ him brohtun alle yfel-  
 hæbende ȝ missenlicū adlum et tintergū<sup>5</sup> gefongune ȝ þa þe dioful hæfdun  
 ȝ monsekæ ȝ loman ȝ he gehælde þa [25] ȝ him fylgendun monige

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'gestricedon.'<sup>2</sup> 'retibus suis.'<sup>3</sup> Originally 'monigfalde.'<sup>4</sup> 'secuti.'<sup>5</sup> So corrected by the first hand from 'tintregū.'

moniga of galilea ⁊ of ðær byrig ⁊  
 multae <sup>1</sup> de Galilaea et <sup>2</sup> Decapolim et de Hierosolimis  
 ⁊ of Judea ⁊ of bihonda Jordanen  
 et de Judaea et de trans Jordanen.

geseh putotlice ðreatas gestag in mor  
 v. [1] Videns autem <sup>3</sup> turbas ascendit in montem

⁊ mið ðy gesætt geneoleccedon to him ðeignas his  
 et cum sedisset accesserunt ad eum discipuli ejus

⁊ untynde muð his gelaerde hea cuoeð  
 [2] Et <sup>4</sup> aperiens ós suum docebat eos dicens

eadge biðon ða <sup>5</sup> ðorfendo of † frō gaste <sup>6</sup> f\*ðon hiora  
 [3] Beati pauperes spiritu quoniam ipsorum  
 is ric heofna  
 est regnum caelorum

eadge biðon ða milde f\*ðon ða agnegað eorðo <sup>7</sup>  
 [4] Beati mites quoniam ipsi possidebunt terram

eadge biðon ða ðe gemaenas nú f\*ðon ða  
 [5] Beati qui <sup>8</sup> lugunt nunc <sup>9</sup> quoniam ipsi

gefroefred biðon  
<sup>10</sup> consolabuntur

RUSHWORTH.

mængu of Galilea † of Decapoli ⁊ of Hierosolimis † of Judea † of londe  
 begeonda Jordane.

V. [1] He þa geseende þa menigu astahg on dune ⁊ þa he pæs gesett  
 him eodun to his discipuli † his þægnas [2] † ontynde his muþ lærde hię  
 cpeþende [3] eadig þa þurfende in gaste forþon heora his heofuna rice.  
 — þa milde forþon þe he gesittap eorðu [4] — . . . de <sup>11</sup> nu f\*þon þe  
 hię beoþ afróefrede [5] — þa þe he hie hyngriþ ⁊ ðyrstþ soðfæstnisse

<sup>1</sup> 'a.'

<sup>2</sup> 'Decapuli.'

<sup>3</sup> 'autem Jesus.'

<sup>4</sup> 'aperuit.'

<sup>5</sup> Originally 'ðærfendo.'

<sup>6</sup> 'Eaðge biðon ða ðærfe þ is unspoedge menn † unsynnige f\*ðon hia  
 agan godes r . . . '—*Marg.*

<sup>7</sup> 'f\*ðon ða milde gbyes (sic) hlifgiend . . . eorðo.'—*Marg.*

<sup>8</sup> 'lugent.'

<sup>9</sup> Added in the margin, apparently by the glosser.

<sup>10</sup> 'consulabuntur.'

<sup>11</sup> Defaced in R.

eadge biðon ða ðe hyncgrað ⁊ ðyrstas soðfæstnisse  
 [6] Beati qui esuriunt et sitiunt justitiam  
 forðon ða ilco gefylled biðon ⁊ geriordeð<sup>1</sup>  
 quoniam ipsi satiabuntur

eadge biðon miltheorte f'ðon hiora ⁊ ða miltheornise  
 [7] Beati misericordes quoniam ipsi misericordiam  
 him gefylges  
 consequentur

eadge biðon clæne of ⁊ frō hearte forðon ða god  
 [8] Beati mundo corde quoniam ipsi Deum  
 geseas<sup>2</sup>  
 videbunt

eadge biðon sibsume<sup>3</sup> ⁊ friðgeorne forðon ða suna godes  
 [9] Beati pacifici quoniam ipsi filii Dei  
 geceigð biðon ⁊ genemned  
 vocabuntur

eadge biðon ða ðe oehtnisse hea geðolas fore  
 [10] Beati qui persecutionem patiuntur propter  
 soðfæstnisse forðon hiora is ric heofna  
 justitiam quoniam ipsorum est regnum caelorum

eadge aron gie<sup>4</sup> mið ðy yfle hia gecuoceðas iuh ⁊ mið ðy  
 [11] Beati estis cum maledixerint<sup>5</sup> vobis et<sup>6</sup> cum  
 oehtas iuih ⁊ cuoceðas eghpelc yfel pið  
 persecuti vos fuerint et dixerint omne malum adversum  
 iuih gesuicas ⁊ pæges f'e mec gefeað ⁊ pynnsumiað  
 vos mentientes propter me [12] gaudete et exultate  
 forðon<sup>7</sup> mearda iuere<sup>8</sup> monigfalde is ⁊ sint in heofnum  
 quoniam<sup>9</sup> merces vestra copiosa est in caelis

## RUSHWORTH.

f'þon þe hie fullu peorþaþ ⁊ beon [6] — þa mildheortnisse f'þon þe  
 hie mildheortnisse begetaþ [7] — þa clæne heortan [8] — þe hie God  
 gescapað ⁊ geseoþ [9] — þa sibsume ⁊ friðsume f'þon þe hie beoþ Godes  
 bearn genemde [10] — þa þe hœhtnisse þropiaþ fore soþfæstnisse f'þon  
 þe heora is heofuna rice [11] Eadig ge beoþ þonne eoþic pærgaþ  
 mennisc ⁊ eoþer hehtende beoþan ⁊ cpaþan æghpalc yfel pið eoþ ligende  
 for mec [12] gefeaþ ⁊ geblissiað f'þon lean ⁊ meard eoþra is genihtsumað

<sup>1</sup> 'Eadge biðon ða ðe ðyrstas ⁊ hyncgras æft' soðfæstnisse f'ðon ða gefylled biðon in ece lif.'—*Marg.*

<sup>2</sup> 'Eadge biðon ða clæne hearte bute esuice ⁊ eghpoelcum facne f'ðon hia geseas God in ecnise.'—*Marg.*

<sup>3</sup> Originally 'sissime.' <sup>4</sup> 'arogie originally.' <sup>5</sup> 'vobis homines.'

<sup>6</sup> Om. R. <sup>7</sup> Defaced in R. <sup>8</sup> 'jure,' originally. <sup>9</sup> 'mercis.'

suae ⁊ sūelce ec forðon geoehton      Ða pitgo    Ða Ðe    peron  
 sic            enim persecuti sunt prophetas qui fuerunt  
 ær iuih  
 ante vos

          gee    sint salt eorðes      ⁊    gif salt f'porðes in  
 [13] Vos estis sál terrae Quod si sál evanuerit in  
 Ðon gesælted bið to nopihte ⁊ to nænihte mæge of' ⁊ buta ⁊  
 quo sallietur ad            nihilum            valet ultra nisi ut  
 gesended bið ⁊ geporpen    út    ⁊    getreden bið from monnum  
 mittatur            foras et conculcetur ab hominibus

          gie    aron ⁊ sint leht middangeardes ne mæg buruh ⁊  
 [14] Vos estis lux mundi Non potest civitas  
 ceast'ra gehyda ⁊ gedeigla ofer    mor gesæted            ne ec  
 abscondi supra <sup>1</sup> monte posita [15] neque <sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> bernas    Ðæccille ⁊ lehtfæt ⁊ settas    Ða ⁊ hia under mitte ⁊ under  
 accendunt lucernam et ponunt eam sub modio

c sestre ah ofer    leht isern    ⁊    hihteð    allum    Ða Ðe  
 sed super candelabrum et <sup>4</sup> luceat omnibus qui

in    hus    biðon ⁊ sint            suæ lehteð leht iuer    fore  
 in <sup>5</sup> domo sunt [16] Sic luceat lux vestra coram

monnum    ⁊    hea geseað ⁊ gesege iurra <sup>6</sup>    goda    perca    ⁊  
 hominibus ut            videant            vestra bona opera et

puldriað    fader    iurne <sup>7</sup>    Ðe is in heofnum  
<sup>8</sup> glorificent Patrem vestrum qui est in caelis

          nællas gie poenæ    f'ðon    ic cuom to slitenne ⁊ to undoenne  
 [17] Nolite putare quoniam veni            solvere

## RUSHWORTH.

in heofunum f'þon þe hię spa hoehtende sint pitgena þara þe peron ær  
 eop. [13] Ge sindun eorðu salt gif ⁊ salt þonne aperdað in þæm þe hit  
 bið salten to nolhte mæg seopþan nymþe þæt hit sie porpen út ⁊ tredan  
 frō monnum [14] Ge sindun leht middangeardes ne mæg cæstra beon  
 ahýded on dun asetad [15] ne menn blæcern inbeornað ⁊ settaþ hine  
 under mytte ah on candelteop ⁊ he gelihte allum þe in husae sindun  
 [16] sua lihte liht eoper fore monnum þte hiae geseon eoper god peorc <sup>9</sup>  
 ⁊ puldrige fæder eopru Ðe in heofnū is. [17] Ne penaþ ge forþon the ic

<sup>1</sup> 'montem possita.'

<sup>2</sup> 'homines' is added above the line by the glosser.

<sup>3</sup> Originally 'bearnas.'

<sup>6</sup> So altered from 'iura.'

<sup>8</sup> 'magnificent.'

<sup>4</sup> 'ut luceant.'

<sup>7</sup> Originally 'iurne.'

<sup>9</sup> Originally 'perc.'

<sup>5</sup> 'domu.'

ae oððæ pitgæ ne cuom ic to slitenne ah to fylenne  
legem aut prophetas non veni solvere sed adimplere

soð is ð soðlice forðon ic cueðo to iuh þ ða hpile liores  
[18] Amen <sup>1</sup> quippe dico vobis donec transeat

heofon 7 eorðo f'uord ð pricle an ð enne ð enne pricle ð stæfes  
caelum et terra iota unum aut unus apex

heafod ne f'eade ð ne f'gæs from ae þ ða huile alle sie  
non praeteribit a lege donec omnia fiant

se ðe ofðon ð f'ðo untynes ð to slittes anne of bobodum  
[19] Qui ergo solverit unum de mandatis

ðissum leasestū ð lytlū 7 laereð suæ menn lytel ð leasest  
istis minimis et <sup>2</sup> docuerit sic homines minimus

he bið genemned in rīc heafna se ðe uutedlice doeð 7  
vocabitur in regno caelorum qui autem fecerit et

laereð ðes micil bið geceigd in rīc heafna.  
<sup>3</sup> docuerit hic <sup>4</sup> magnus vocabitur in regno caelorum

ic cueðo forðon iuh ðy ð f'ðon buta monigfallice ð monigfalde  
[20] Dico enim vobis quia nisi habundaverit

geporðe soðfæstnisse iuer f'ðor ð suiðor puðuttara 7  
justitia vestra plus quam scribarum et

ne ingaes ge in rīc heafna  
pharisaeorum non intrabitis in regnum caelorum

geherdon <sup>5</sup> ge f'ðon acuoden is to ðæm haaldum  
[21] Audistis quia dictum est antiquis

ne ofslah ðu se ðe soðlice ð putedlice ofslaeð deadsynig bið  
Non occides qui autem occiderit reus erit

to dome ð frō dome  
judicio

## RUSHWORTH.

cōme to breccanne ae ð lare eþþa pitga ne cuom ic to breccanne ah to  
gefyllenne [18] soþ ic sæcge eop oþ þæt geleoreþ heofun 7 eorpe an ð  
eþþa an holstæfes ne gelioreþ frō ae ær þon all þus gepeorpe [19] se þe  
forþon toleseþ an of þisse beboda læsest 7 spa læreþ menn he biþ se læsesta  
nemnad in heofuna rice [20] se þe þonne pyrceþ 7 spa læreþ se bið  
micel nemneþ in heofuna rice [21] forþon ic sæcge eop nympe eoper  
soþfæstnisse genihtsumige mæ þon bokere 7 farisea ne gaþ ge in heofuna  
rice. Ge herdon þætte eþæden pæs þæ iumonnum ne slag þu se þe þon

<sup>1</sup> 'Quippe' *om.*

<sup>1</sup> 'Maximus.'

<sup>2</sup> 'Sic docuerit.'

<sup>3</sup> 'Et sic.'

<sup>5</sup> So originally, but altered to 'geherde.'



ic soðlice cueðo to iuh forðon eghuele se ðe uraeðes  
[22] Ego autem dico vobis quia omnis qui <sup>1</sup>irascetur

broðere his deadsynig bið of dome  
fratri suo reus erit iudicio

se ðe uutedlice cueðas broðere his ðu unuis ⁊ idle scyldig bið  
Qui autem dixerit <sup>2</sup>fratri suo Racha reus erit

to boettanne se ðe soðlice cueðas ðu idle ⁊ unpis scyldig <sup>3</sup> bið  
concilio Qui autem dixerit Fatue reis erit

to tinterge fyres gif ec gebrengeð ðing ðin to  
gehennae ignis [23] Si ergo <sup>4</sup>offeret munus tuum ad  
pigbed ⁊ ðer eftðencade ðu bist ⁊ bedences eft forðon broðer  
altare et ibi recordatus fueris quia frater

ðin hæfeð hpot hpoego pid ðec eftflet ðer  
tuus habet aliquid aduersum té [24] relinque ibi

ðing ðin to pigbed ⁊ gae ⁊ geong ærest eft to boettanne  
munus tuum <sup>5</sup> ad altare et vade prius <sup>6</sup> reconciliare

broðere ðinū ⁊ ðonne cym ðu gebreng ðing ðin  
fratri tuo et tunc veniens <sup>7</sup> offeret munus tuum

uas ðu geðafsum piðerbracē ðinū hraðe mið ðy  
[25] Esto consentiens aduersario tuo cito dum

bist in uoeg mið him ðy læs geselleð ðec ðe piðerbraca ⁊ ðe  
és in via cum eo ne forte tradat té aduersarius

## RUSHWORTH.

slæp he bið scyldig dome <sup>8</sup> [22] ic þonne sæge eop bætte æghpīc þara  
corsaþ his broþer he biþ doma scyldig se þe þanne cpaþ his broþer idla he  
biþ gemote scyldig se þe þanne cpaþe dysig ⁊ dole he biþ scyldig helle  
fyres [23] forþon gif þu bringa þin lac to peofud ⁊ pibede ⁊ ðær gemyne  
bist þæt þin broþer hæbbe hpaet hpugu pið ðe [24] forlet þær þin lac  
beforan þæt peofud ⁊ pibed ⁊ gae ærest gebinge piþ ðinū broþer ⁊ þanne  
cumeð ðu agæfes þin lac. [25] pæs ⁊ beo ðu gemod [⁊] þencende þinū  
þæ piðerpearde hraþe þanne þu sie on pæge mid hine þy laes se piðerpearde

<sup>1</sup> 'irascitur.'

<sup>2</sup> 'patri,' but above the initial letter the glosser has written 'Fr.'

<sup>3</sup> 'syldig' originally.

<sup>5</sup> 'ante.'

<sup>7</sup> 'offeris.'

<sup>4</sup> 'offeris.'

<sup>6</sup> 'reconciliari.'

<sup>8</sup> In R., above the words 'erit iudicio,' are written 'doma scyldig' in addition to the gloss given in the text.

fiond to dome ⁊ ðe doema gesellæs ðeh ðæm<sup>1</sup> ðegne ⁊ in  
judici et judex tradat té ministro et in

carcern<sup>2</sup> ðu hist gesended soðlice ic cueðo ðe ne  
carcerem mittaris [26] Amen dico tibi non

ofgæstu ðona pið ðu f'gelde ðy lætmeste feorðung  
exies inde donec reddas novissimum quadrantem

geherde ge f'ðon acueden is to ðæm aldam ne  
[27] Audistis quia dictum est antiquis Non

gesynnge ðu ⁊ ne serð ðu oðres monnes pif ic uutedlice  
moechaberis [28] Ego autem

cueðo to iuh f'ðon eghuēle se ðe gesis ⁊ gesæh þ pif to  
dico vobis quoniam omnis qui viderit mulirem<sup>3</sup> ad

pilnanne ⁊ to nytanne soðlice gesynngade ða in hearta  
concupiscendam eam jam moechatus est eam in corde

his þ gif ðah sie ego ðin suiðre ondspyrnas ðe  
suo [29] Quod si oculus tuus dexter scandalizat te

gener ⁊ genim hine ⁊ porp frō ðe behoflic is f'ðon ðe þte  
erue eum et projice abs te expedit enim tibi<sup>4</sup> ut

dead sie enne liomana ðinra ðon all lichoma  
pereat unum membrorum tuorum quam totum corpus

ðin gesendad bið in tintergo ⁊ in cursung ⁊ gif suiðra  
tuum mittatur in gehenna [30] Et si dextera

hond ðin ondspurnas ðeh cearf hea ⁊ porp frō  
manus tua scandalizat te abscede eam et proice abs

## RUSHWORTH.

þec selle doeme ⁊ se doeme sellað ðe his dægne ⁊ þu se in carcern sended.  
[26] soþ ic sæcga þe ne gæs þu ut þonan ærþon ðu agefe þon næhstu  
feorþandæl. [27] Ge gehyrdun þte cƿæden pæs bæ gúmonnū ne lige  
dernunge [28] ic þonne sæcge eoƿ bæt æghpile þara þe gesihþ pif to  
gitsanne ⁊ forliegan hire [⁊] þæs gepemmed is piþ þ in his heorte [29] gif  
þanne þin ége þ spibre æspicað þe ⁊ fælle þec ahloca hit ⁊ aƿerp frō ðe  
forþon þe þe beþerfeð þ to lore þeorðe an þine lioma þonne all þin lichoma  
sie sended in helle [30] ⁊ gif seo spibre hond þin fælle ⁊ æspicað ðec

<sup>1</sup> This word is underlined.

<sup>2</sup> Originally, as it would seem, 'carchern,' but altered by erasure.

<sup>3</sup> Originally 'muliem:' the *r* superscribed, apparently by Aldred.  
'Mulierem.'

<sup>4</sup> 'unum membrorum tuorum ut pereat.'

ðe behofes f'ðon ðe þte deadege enne liomana  
te expedit enim tibi ut pereat unum membrorum

ðinra ðon all lichoma ðin gæð i færeð in tintergo  
tuorum quam totum corpus tuum eat in gehenna

[31] acueden is uutetlice sua hua f'letas  
Dictum est autem Quicumque dimiserit

pif his selle hir boc freodomes ic  
uxorem suam det <sup>1</sup>illi libellum repudii [32] Ego

soðlice cueðo to iuh f'ðon eghuelc se ðe f'letes pif  
autem dico vobis Quia omnis qui dimiserit uxorem

his buta unclænes lustas inting gedoeð [†] pircas ða ilca  
suam excepta fornicationis causa facit eam

gesyngege  
moechari

ʒ se ðe f'leteno lædæs he synngieð eft sona  
Et qui dimissam duxerit <sup>2</sup>adulterat [33] Iterum

herde ge f'ðon acueden is ðæm aldum ne ðerhsuere ðu to suiðe  
audistis quia dictum est antiquis Non perjurabis

ðu f'geldes soðlice drihtne gihata aðas ðine  
redens <sup>3</sup>autem Domino vota <sup>4</sup>juramenta tua.

ic uutetlice cueðo iuih to ne suerige æfre  
[34] Ego autem dico vobis non jurare omnino

ne ðerh heofon forðon hehseðil godes is ne  
neque per caelum quia thronus Dei est [35] Neque

## RUSHWORTH.

aceorf hiae ʒ apeorp frō þe f'þon þe beðerfeh þæt tolose pearbe i lore  
beon an þine leoman þoñ eall þin lichoma gæþ in helle. [31] Geopæden  
pæs þonne spa hpa spa forletæ his pif selle hī boec þare æpeornisse  
[32] ic þonne sæcge eop i iu þætte æghpīlc þara þe forleteþ his pif butan  
for legernisse þinge i intinga he doeb þ hīu dernunge licge ʒ se þe þ  
forletne hī lædeþ he fæþ unreht hæmeþ [33] Eft ge geherdun þætte  
cpeden pæs gūmonnum ne sper þu man ægef þonne drihten þine haþas  
[34] ic þonne cpeþe to eop þ ge ne sellap hað i sper ge allunga i eoernan  
[35] ne þurh heofun forþon ðe he is Godes seþel ne þurh eorðæ forþon þi

<sup>1</sup> 'ei.'<sup>2</sup> 'adulterium committit.'<sup>3</sup> A second *d* is added above the line, apparently by the first hand.  
'Reddes.'<sup>4</sup> 'domino juramenta.'

ðerh earðo forðon fót scoemel is fota his ne  
per terram quia scabellum est pedum ejus neque

ðerh hierusalem f'ðon burug is micles cyninges  
per Hierosolymam quia civitas est magni regis

ne ðerh heafod ðin suere ðu f'ðon ne mæhtu  
[36] Neque per caput tuum juraveris quia non potes

enne her huit geuirce † blaec sie  
unum capillum album facere aut nigrum. [37] Sit

utedlice † cuðlice pord iuer ise ise ne se ne se þ  
autem sermo <sup>1</sup>vester Est est Non non quod

soðlice frō daem pordū monigfallocru is † bið from yfle is  
autem his habundantius <sup>2</sup> est á malo est.

geherde ge f'ðon acueden is ego f'e ego ȝ  
[38] Audistis quia dictum est Oculum pro oculo et

tōð f'e toðe ic soðlice cueðo to iuh ne  
dentem pro dente [39] Ego autem dico vobis non

piðstonde mið yfle † to yfle  
resistere malo

ah gif hua ðec slaes in suiðra ceica ðin  
Sed si quis té percusserit in <sup>3</sup>dextera maxilla tua

sel † gef him ȝ ðy oðera <sup>4</sup> ȝ ðæm se ðe pil ðec mið  
prebe illi et <sup>5</sup>altera [40] <sup>6</sup>Et illi qui vult tecum

to dome gefitta ȝ cyrtel † hrægl ðin to niomanne  
judicio contendere et tunicam tuam tollere

f'let ȝ hrægel † hæcla † bratt  
<sup>7</sup>remitte et pallium

## RUSHWORTH.

hio is fotscamel † tæppelbred his fota ne þurh Hierusalem forþon þe hio  
is cæstra þæs micclan kyninges [36] ne þurh þin heafud haþ <sup>8</sup>selle †  
sperige forþon þe þu ne mæht ænne loc hpitne gepirce oþþe blæcne.  
[37] Sie þonne eoper pord is † hit is is † hit is nis † nis hit nis † nis hit  
þætte þonne þæm pordū genyhtsume is frō yfle is [38] Ge geherdun  
þætte cpæden pæs ege for ege toð for tōþ [39] ic þonne cpæbe to cop þ  
ge ne piðstonde yflæ ah gif hpa ðec slæc on ðæt spiðran ponge † ceke þin  
sel him ek þæt oþer [40] ȝ bæ þe pille pið ðe dom geflitan ȝ þinne

<sup>1</sup> 'vestro.'<sup>4</sup> Originally 'oðra.'<sup>7</sup> 'demitte.'<sup>2</sup> 'amplius.'<sup>5</sup> 'alteram.'<sup>8</sup> The initial h is partially obliterated.<sup>3</sup> 'dexteram maxillam tuam.'<sup>6</sup> 'et qui ei.'



[41] Et quicumque tē<sup>1</sup> angariaberit mille  
 straedena geong mið him oðra tuego se ðe giueð frō  
 passus vade cum illo alia duo. [42] Qui petit á  
 ðe sel him 7 ðæm nedende 7 ðæm ðreatende huerfa ðec ne  
 te dá ei et volenti mutuari a té né

acerre  
 avertaris

[43] Audistis quia dictum est<sup>2</sup> Diliges proximum  
 ðinne 7 mið læðo 7 frō læðo hæfe ðu fiond ðinne  
 tuum et odio habebis inimicum tuum

[44] Ego autem dico vobis Diligite inimicos vestros  
 ic soðlice cueðo to iuih lufas ge fiondas iurre  
 uel doeð 7 doas ðæm ða ðe læðas 7 læðedon e iuh 7 biddas f'e  
 benefacite hís qui oderunt vos et orate pro

oehendum 7 teancuedendum iuih þ gie sæ suna  
 7 persequentibus et calumniantibus vos [45] Ut sitis filii  
 fadres iures se ðe in heafnas his forðon sunna his arise  
 Patris vestri qui in caelis est quia solem suum<sup>3</sup> oriri  
 doeð ofer godo 7 yfle 7 sniueð 7 hregnað of  
 facit super bonos<sup>4</sup> et malos et pluit super

soðfæsta 7 unsoðfæste  
 justos et injustos.

## RUSHWORTH.

tonica genioman forlet him 7 7 spilce bryft [41] 7 spa hpa spa ðe nede  
 to lædenne 7 to ferganne þusend steppan [þæt his an mil] ga mid hing  
 oþre tpege all [42] 7 se þe bidde þe sele him 7 bæ ðe pille on borg nioma  
 æt þe ne beo ungeþpære [43] Ge geherdun 7 te cpæden pæs lufu þine þa  
 nexstan 7 hate þine fiond [44] ic þoñ cpæþe to eop lufigaþ eopre fiondas  
 7 dōþ pæl þæm þe eopie hateþ 7 fiege 7 gebiddaþ for hearneuiðele 7  
 oihltende<sup>5</sup> eopie 7 for ehtendum 7 hoetende eopie [45] þæt ge sie bearn  
 eopres fæder þe in heofon is se þe his sunne dōþ uppgangan ofer gode 7

<sup>1</sup> 'angarizaverit.'

<sup>3</sup> Originally 'ðon.'

<sup>5</sup> 'odies.'

<sup>7</sup> 'pro calumpnientibus vobis et persequentibus vos.'

<sup>8</sup> 'orri.'

<sup>9</sup> Originally 'bonus,' but altered to 'bonos' by the first hand.

<sup>10</sup> This word is nearly erased in R.

<sup>2</sup> 'omni petenti te tribue.'

<sup>4</sup> 'diligis.'

<sup>6</sup> Altered to 'iuih.'



gif forðon ge lufias ða ilco ða ðe iuih lufiað huele  
 [46] Si enim diligatis eos qui vos diligunt quam  
 mearde gie sciolun habba 'ahne 7 bærsuinnigo ðis doas  
 mercedem habitibis nonne et publicani hoc faciunt  
 7 gif gie haelo beadas 1 pilecyma broðero iurre ane  
 [47] Et si salutaveritis fratres vestros tantum  
 huset f'ðor gie doas 1 pyrcas 2 ahne 1 sint ða ane 1 aron ða ane  
 quid amplius 3 facitis nonne  
 esuice ðis doas posas ge ðonne iuh pifæste  
 4 ethnici hoc faciunt [48] Estote ergo vos perfecti  
 suæ 7 fader iuer heofonlic pifæst is  
 sicut et Pater vester caelestis perfectus est.

behaldas þ soðfæstnisse iuerre gie doas  
 vi. [1] Attendite ne 5 justitiam vestram faciatis  
 bef'e monnū þ gie se geseno frō him eaðe mæg mearde  
 coram hominibus ut videamini ab eis alioquin mercedem  
 nabbas ge mið fader iurre se ðe in heafnas is  
 non habebitis apud Patrem vestrum qui in caelis est  
 mið ðy ðonne ðu doas ælnessa nelle ðu bema 1 stocce  
 [2] Cum ergo facies 6 elemosyna noli tuba  
 singa bef'e ðec suæ legeras gepyrcas in somnungum  
 canere ante se sicut 7 hipocritae faciunt in synagogis  
 7 in londum 1 in gemærum þ hia se gearðad frō monnū  
 et in vicis ut honorificentur ab hominibus

## RUSHWORTH.

yfle 7 regneþ ofer soðfeste 7 unsopfæste [46] forþon gif ge lufigaþ þa þe  
 eop lufigaþ hpylce lean habbaþ ge ah gæfelgerðe þæt ne doeþ [47] 7  
 gif ge halettaþ eopre broþer æfne hpæt ge marae ah hæðne þ ne doap  
 [48] forþon beoþ ge gedoeþe spa spilce eoper fæder se heofunlica gedoeþe is.  
 VI. [1] Behaldeþ þ ge eopre soðfestnisse ne doan fore monnum þ ge  
 sie gesean frō heō frō him elles 1 elcur ge ne habbaþ lean 1 mearde mid  
 eoper fæder þæne þe in heofunū is. [2] F'þon þon þu pirce ælmissa ne  
 blau þu beman for þe spa liceteras doan in heora somnungū 7 in tunum

<sup>1</sup> The present form of the word has been produced by the erasure of a letter at the beginning, and one in the middle.

<sup>2</sup> This word also, as it now stands, is altered by erasure from its original form.

<sup>4</sup> 'æthnici.'

<sup>6</sup> 'elimosynam.'

<sup>3</sup> 'facietis.'

<sup>5</sup> 'justitiam,' but corrected by Aldred.

<sup>7</sup> 'hyppochrite.'

soðlice ꝥ soð is ic cueðo iuh to hie gefengon mearde hiora  
Amen dico vobis receperunt mercedem suam

ðu ꝥ ðeh uutedlice pyrcende ða ællmissa nyta pinstra  
[3] Té autem faciente aelemosyna nesciat sinistra

ðin huæt pyrcas ꝥ doas suiðra ðin ꝥ sie ællmessa  
1 tua quid faciat dextera tua [4] Ut sit elemosyna

ðin in degelnisse 7 fade[r] ðin seðe gesið in  
tua 2 in abscondito et Pater tuus qui 3 videt in

degelnisse forgeldeð ðe 7 mið ðy gie gebiddas ne  
4 abscondito reddet tibi. [5] Et cum oratis non

posas ge suæ legeras ða ðe lufas in somnungū 7  
eritis sicut hypocritae qui amant 5 in synagogis et in

huōmum ðara plæcena ꝥ pordum stondes ꝥ stondende gebiddas ꝥ to  
angulis platearum stantes orare

gibiddanne ꝥ hia gesene sie frō monnum 6 soðlik ic cueðo iuh to  
ut videantur ab hominibus amen dico vobis

onfengon mearde heara ðu uutedlice mið ðy  
receperunt mercedem suam. [6] Tu autem cum

gie gebiddes 7 betuih ꝥ ingeong ꝥ iða in cotte ðinū 7  
orabis intra in cubiculum tuum et

gesparrado dure ðin gbidd 8 fæder ðinne in degolnis  
clauso ostio tuo ora Patrem tuum in 9 abscondito

7 fader ðin seðe gesið ꝥ locas in degelnisse f'geldes ðe  
10 et Pater tuus qui videt in abscondito reddet tibi

## RUSHWORTH.

ꝥ hie sie peorþade frō monnum [3] soþ ic sæcge eop hie onfængun  
heora lean ðe þonne pircendum ælmissa nyte se pinstræ hōnd þin hpat  
þin sio spipre doa [4] þæt þin ælmessie in degulnisse þin fæder se þe  
gesið in degulnisse geldeþ ðe [5] 7 þonne gebidde eop ne beoþ ge spa  
liceteras þa þe lufigaþ stalle ꝥ stonde in gesomnungum 7 in hpomnum  
porþana stondende him gebidde ꝥ hie sie gesenæ frō monnum soþ ic  
sæcge eop hie onfengun heora lean. [6] ðu þonne þonne þu gebidde ga  
in þine cofan betun þine dure bidde þin fæder in degulnisse 7 þin fæder

1 'tua' om.

2 'in abscondito' are omitted in the text, but added above the line.

3 'vidit.'

4 'absconso.'

5 'stare in.'

6 The final *k* is uncertain, it more nearly resembles the usual form of the *f*, and may possibly be an error of the scribe.

7 Underlined, for removal.

8 Originally 'gbidda.'

9 'absconso.'

10 The words 'et Pater tuus qui videt,' with their gloss, are written in the margin of R., but the repetition of the words 'in absconso' does not occur either in the text or the margin.

heā gebiddas † ƿon gie gebiddas uutetlice nallas ge feolo † monigful'  
 [7] Orantes autem nolite multum  
 gespreca suæ esuico doas hia poenas f'ƿon ƿa ƿe in  
 loqui sicut ethnici <sup>1</sup> faciunt putant enim quod in  
 monigfald sprēc his <sup>2</sup> biƿon gehered nallas ge ƿonne  
 multiloquio suo exaudiantur [8] Nolite ergo  
 ƿosa gelīc him pat f'ƿon fader iurre of ƿæm ƿearf  
<sup>3</sup> assimilari eis scit enim Pater vester <sup>4</sup> quibus opus  
 sie † is iuh ær ƿon gie bidde hine suę ƿon' iuih  
 sit vobis ante quam petatis eum [9] Sic ergo vos  
 gie bidde  
 orabitis

fader usær ƿu arð † ƿu bist in heofnū † in heofnas  
 ✠ Pater noster qui és in caelis  
 sie gehalgad noma ƿin tocymeð rīc ƿin  
 sanctificetur nomen tuum [10] Adveniat regnum tuum  
 sie pillo ƿin suæ is in heofne ƿ in eorðo hlaf  
 Fiat voluntas tua sicut in caelo et in terra [11] Panem  
 userne of' pistlic sel ús todæg ƿ  
 nostrum super <sup>5</sup> substantiale dá nobis hodie [12] Et  
 f'gef us scylda usra suæ <sup>6</sup> uoe f'gefon  
<sup>7</sup> demitte nobis debita nostra <sup>8</sup> sicut nos dimittimus

## RUSHWORTH.

se þe gesihð geldeþ ƿe [7] ƿ þonne ge biddendæ ne seule ge feola  
 spreocan spa hæðene doan f'þon þe hia poenap þæt him sie in heora  
 feola sprece gehéred [8] ne seule forþon ge lice beon him forþon þe  
 eoper fæder hpæs eop ƿærf sie ær þon ge hine biddan [9] þus ge þonne  
 eop gebiddað Fæder ure þu þe in heofunum earð beo gehalgad þin noma  
 [10] cume to þin rice peorþe þin pilla spa spa on heofune spilce on eorþe  
 [11] hlaf userne † ure dægþæmlicu <sup>9</sup> † instondenlice sel us todæge  
 [12] ƿ forlet us ure scylde spa spa pe ec forleten þæ þe scyldigat pið us

<sup>1</sup> This word, forming no part of the original text, has been added apparently by Aldred in D., but it occurs in the text of R.

<sup>2</sup> The termination 'on' is written above the line.

<sup>3</sup> 'adsimilare.'

<sup>5</sup> 'substantialem.'

<sup>7</sup> 'remitte.'

<sup>9</sup> Originally 'lice' but the final e is expuncted and u superscribed.

<sup>4</sup> 'quid vobis opus sit.'

<sup>6</sup> Originally 'ue.'

<sup>8</sup> 'sicut et nos remittimus.'

scyldgum usum 7 ne inlæd usih in  
debitoribus nostris [13] Et ne inducas <sup>1</sup> nos in  
costunge ah gefrig usich frō yfle  
temptationem. Sed libera nos a malo.

gif f<sup>2</sup>ðon gie f<sup>3</sup>geafas monnum synna hiara  
[14] Si enim dimiseritis hominibus peccata eorum  
f<sup>4</sup>gefes 7 oc iuh fader iuer heofonlic synna iuer  
dimittet <sup>2</sup> et vobis Pater vester caelestis delicta vestra

gif soðlice gie nalles f<sup>5</sup>geafa monnum ne  
[15] Si autem non dimiseritis <sup>3</sup> hominibus nec  
fader iuerre f<sup>6</sup>gefes synna iuerre  
Pater <sup>4</sup> vester dimittet peccata vestra

mið ðy uutetlice gie <sup>5</sup>gefæstas nællæs ge posa sua  
[16] Cum autem jejunatis nolite fieri sicut  
legeras 7 godes esuicæ unrótæ misbegaas f<sup>7</sup>ðon onsione hiora  
hypocritae tristes <sup>6</sup> exterminant enim facies suas  
þ hia se gesene monnum fæstende soð ic cueðo iuh to  
ut pareant hominibus jejunantes Amen dico vobis  
f<sup>8</sup>ðon onfengon mearde hiora ðu uutetlice  
quia <sup>7</sup> receperunt mercedem suam [17] Tu autem  
mið ðy ðu fæstas ðuah heafud ðin 7 onsione ðin ðuah  
cum jejunas unge caput tuum et faciem tuam lava  
f<sup>9</sup>ðon þ ðu ne se gesene monnum fæstende ah federe ðinū  
[18] ne <sup>8</sup> videaris hominibus jejunans sed Patri tuo

## RUSHWORTH.

[13] 7 ne gelaet us gelaede in constungae ah gelese us of yfle [14] forþan  
þy gif ge forleteð monnum heora synna heop spilce foleleþ eoper fæder se  
heofunlica eopre scyldæ [15] gif ge þonne ne forleteþ monnum eora  
synne ne eoper fæder se þe in heofunum is forleteð eop eopra synne  
[16] þonne ge þoñ faesten ne beoþ ge spa spa licetters unrote forþon þe  
hię peorfaþ heora andpliotu þ hie sie geséannaec monnū fæstende soþ ic  
eop sæcge f<sup>1</sup> þ hia onfengum heora lean [17] þu þonne þonne þu fæste  
smere þin heafod 7 þine andplitu þpah [18] þyles þu sie gesene monnum

<sup>1</sup> 'patiaris nos induci.'<sup>2</sup> 'et' *om.*<sup>3</sup> 'peccata hominibus eorum.'<sup>4</sup> 'vester qui in caelis est dimittet vobis.'<sup>5</sup> The termination is altered by erasure and superscription.<sup>6</sup> 'demoliuntur.'<sup>7</sup> 'reciperunt mercedem.'<sup>8</sup> 'hominibus videaris.'



se ðe is in degolnisse ⁊ fader ðin se ðe gesið in  
qui est in <sup>1</sup>abscondito et Pater tuus qui <sup>2</sup>videt in

degolnisse f'geldeð ðe nællas gie gestrionaige  
<sup>3</sup>abscondito reddet tibi [19] Nolite thesaurizare

ihh <sup>4</sup>gestriono in eorðo ðer ⁊ huer rust ⁊ mohða  
vobis thesauros in terra ubi <sup>5</sup>aerugo et tineas

<sup>6</sup>gfreten bið ⁊ gespilled bið ðer ðeafas ofdelfes ⁊ hrypes ⁊  
demolitur <sup>7</sup>ubi fures <sup>8</sup>effodiunt et

f'stealas  
<sup>9</sup>furentur

strionas gie soðlice ihh striona in heofnū  
[20] Thesaurizate autem vobis thesauros in caelo

ðer ne <sup>10</sup>hrust ne ec mohðe gespilles ⁊ ðer ðeafas  
ubi neque <sup>11</sup>erugo neque tineas demolitur et ubi fures

ne ofdelfes ne f'stelað ðer ⁊ huer f'ðon is  
non <sup>12</sup>effodiunt nec furantur [21] Ubi enim est

strion ðin ðer is ⁊ hearta ðin  
thesaurus tuus ibi <sup>13</sup>est et cor tuum.

lehtfaet lichomæs is ego gife bið ego  
[22] Lucerna corporis <sup>14</sup>est oculus Si fuerit <sup>15</sup>oculus

ðin bliðe all lichoma ðin leht bið gif  
tuus simplex totum corpus tuum lucidum erit. [23] Si

## RUSHWORTH.

fæstende ah þinū fæder ðæ̃ þe in degulnisse is ⁊ þin fæder se þe geseoþ  
in degulnisse geldeþ ðe [19] ne hydeþ eop hord in eorþa þær om ⁊  
mohþa gepyrfed ⁊ etaþ ⁊ þær ðiofes adelfaþ ⁊ forstelap [20] hydeþ eop  
þonne hord in heofunum þær ne om ne mohþa gepyrfed ⁊ þær beof ne  
adelfaþ ne forstelap [21] forþon þær þin hord is þær is þin eorta  
[22] lichoma blæcern is þin ege gif þin ege biþ anfaled all þin lichoma biþ  
liht gif þin ege þonne ne bið nan eall þin lichoma beoþ ðeostru [23] forþon

<sup>1</sup> 'absconso.'

<sup>3</sup> 'absconso.'

<sup>5</sup> 'tinea et erugo.'

<sup>7</sup> 'et ubi.'

<sup>9</sup> 'furentur.'

<sup>11</sup> 'neque tineas neque erugo.'

<sup>13</sup> 'erit.'

<sup>15</sup> 'si oculus tuus simplex est.'

<sup>2</sup> 'vidit.'

<sup>4</sup> Originally 'gestriona.'

<sup>6</sup> Originally 'gfreaten.'

<sup>8</sup> Originally 'offodiunt.'

<sup>10</sup> The initial h is an addition.

<sup>12</sup> 'effudiunt.'

<sup>14</sup> 'tui est oculus tuus.'



uut<sup>~</sup> ego ðin unbliðe † yfel pyrcende se † bið all  
autem oculus tuus nequam <sup>1</sup> fuerit [<sup>2</sup> totum  
lichoma ðin ðiorstrig bið gif ðon leht þ in  
corpus tuum tenebrosus erit] Si ergo lumen quod in  
ðec is <sup>3</sup> ðiostrę sint ða ðiostro sua miclo biðon  
té est tenebrae sunt <sup>4</sup> tenebrae quantae <sup>5</sup> erunt

ænig mon ne mæg tuæm hlaferdum hera † f<sup>~</sup>ðon  
[24] Nemo potest duobus dominis servire aut enim  
an † enne mið læððo he hæfeð † he scile habba 7 oðerne lufað  
unum odio habebit et alterum <sup>6</sup> diliget  
† enne hræfneð 7 oðerne geteleð † f<sup>~</sup>ogas ne  
[7 aut unum sustinebit et alterum] contemnet Non  
maga gie gode gehera 7 dioble <sup>8</sup>  
potestis Deo servire et Mammonae

forðon is cueðo to iuh ne gemende gie sie saules  
[25] Ideo dico vobis ne solliciti sitis animae  
iurres huæt ge gebrucca scile ne lichoma iuer huæt  
vestrae quid manducetis neque corpori vestro quid  
ge gearuiga <sup>9</sup> iuih ahne sauel f<sup>~</sup>ðor is ðon mett 7  
induamini <sup>10</sup> Nonne <sup>11</sup> anima plus est quam esca <sup>12</sup> et  
lichoma f<sup>~</sup>ðor is ðon pede behaldas † locas  
<sup>13</sup> corpus plus est quam vestimentum [26] Respicite

## RUSHWORTH.

gif þæt leht bætte in ðe is þeostru sint þæt þeostre hu micel biþ [24] ne  
mæg ænig tþæm godum ðeopigan forþon þe he þa oþerne fiað † hateþ 7  
oþerne lufað eþa oþerne hræfneð 7 oþerne herpeþ ne mogun ge Gode  
ðeopige 7 dpale [25] Forþon ic cpeþe to eop þ ge sorgige eopru fere hpæt  
ge etan ne eoprum lichoma hu ge eopie gearpige ah nis mare þ ferh  
þonne se mete 7 se lichoma þonne þ hrægl [26] geseoþ † behaldeþ

<sup>1</sup> 'est.'<sup>2</sup> These five words, omitted in the text, are written at the bottom of the page.<sup>3</sup> The final e is expuncted, and o superscribed.<sup>4</sup> 'tenebrae ipse.'<sup>5</sup> 'sunt.'<sup>6</sup> 'diliget,' written above the line.<sup>7</sup> These words here enclosed in brackets are omitted in the text of R., but are added at the bottom of the page.<sup>8</sup> In the Margin of R. occurs the following note:—'Mammon. þ is gidsunges hlaferd ðe diopl. He is sua genemned Mammonis.'<sup>9</sup> Originally 'iuh.'<sup>10</sup> 'nonne plus est anima.'<sup>11</sup> 'plus est anima.'<sup>12</sup> 'et corpus quam vestimentum.'<sup>13</sup> 'corpus quam.'

ða flegendo fuglas heofnes f<sup>2</sup>ðon ne settas † sauðs ne  
 volatilia caeli quoniam non serunt neque  
 rioppas ⁊ ne somnigas in berern ⁊ fader iuer  
 metunt neque congregant in horrea et Pater vester  
 heofonlic foedæs ða ilco † hia ahne iuih suiðor † mare  
 caelestis <sup>1</sup>pascit illa Nonne vos magis  
<sup>2</sup>suiðe <sup>3</sup>moniege <sup>4</sup>aro ge bi him † frō hī huælc uutetlice  
 plures estis illis [27] Quis autem  
 iurre geðences mæge æt † to ece to licnesse † to lengo his  
 vestrum cogitans potest adicere ad staturam suam  
 elne an † enne  
 cubitum unum

⁊ of gepedo huæt gemende aro ge sceauiges † locas  
 [28] Et de vestimento quid solliciti estis Considerate  
 † behaues ðæt pyrt londes hū pæxas ne pynnes  
 lilia agri quomodo crescunt non laborant  
 ⁊ ne nestas ic cueðo soðlice iuh forðon ne  
 neque <sup>4</sup>neut [29] Dico autem vobis quoniam <sup>6</sup>nec  
 Salomon in all puldre his efne beðeht † gegearued pæs sua  
 Salomon in omni gloria sua coopertus est sicut  
 enne † an of ðisū gif uuted gers † heg londes þ  
 unum ex istis [30] Si autem faenum agri quod  
 todæg is ⁊ tomorgen ī heofone bið gesended god suæ  
 hodie est et cras in clibanum mittitur Deus sic  
<sup>7</sup>geuedes † gegearuas sua f<sup>2</sup>ðon † sua mara iuih lytles geleafes  
 vestit quanto <sup>8</sup>magis vos <sup>9</sup>minime fidei

## RUSHWORTH.

heofun fuglas þ hię ne saped ne ripath ne somniap in berern ⁊ eoper  
 fæder se heofunlica foedeþ þa ah ge ne sindun diorre þonne þa [27] hpile  
 eoper mæg þonne þencende ætece to his lengo ane elne [28] ⁊ be hrægle  
 forþon sorgiaþ ge sceapigaþ lilia londes hu hie pæxaþ ne pinnaþ ne  
 spinnap [29] soþ ic eop þonne sæcge þ ne Salomon in allum his puldre  
 pæs beþæht spa spa an þara. [30] nu nu þonne þ londes hōeg þæt todæge  
 is ⁊ tomærgen † marne bið in ofne sended God spa gearpæþ hu miccle

<sup>1</sup> 'pascet.'<sup>2</sup> This word is underlined for omission.<sup>3</sup> 'monege' originally.<sup>4</sup> Originally 'ar ige;' the i is expuncted and the o superscribed.<sup>5</sup> 'neut. Amen dico autem.'<sup>6</sup> 'non.'<sup>7</sup> Originally 'geuodes.'<sup>8</sup> 'gegerues god suiðor alle ðingo hæfeð us gesald monnū bi allū  
 rihtū.—D. Marg.<sup>9</sup> 'modice.'

nælleð gie ðonne gemende gesie gecueðas huæt  
[31] Nolite ergo solliciti esse dicentes Quid

palla ue eatta ⁊ huæt pe gedrinco ⁊ of huon pe biðon prigen  
manducabimus aut quid bibemus aut quo operiemur

ðas f'ðon alle cynna ⁊ hædno insoecas ⁊ befragnes  
[32] Haec enim omnia gentes inquirunt

pat f'ðon fader iuer f'ðon of ðæm allum ge be-  
Scit enim Pater vester quia his omnibus in-

hofes ⁊ iuh behofes  
digetis

soecas ⁊ biddas ge untedlice ærist ric godes ⁊  
[33] Quaerite autem primum regnum Dei et

soðfæstnisse his  
justitiam ejus

⁊ ðas alle tógeécéd biðon iuh nælleð ge ðon  
Et haec omnia adicientur vobis [34] Nolite ergo

sie gemendo<sup>1</sup> in merne morgen forðon dæg  
esse solliciti in crastinum. Crastinus enim dies

gemende bið him seolfum þel mæg ⁊ þel lícas ðæm dæg perignise  
sollicitus erit sibi ipsi sufficit diei malitia

his  
sua.

nellað ge doeme þ ge ne se gedoemed in  
VII. [1] Nolite judicare ut non judicemini [2] In

## RUSHWORTH.

mae eopic þæs medmosta<sup>2</sup> geleafe menn. [31] forþon ne sorgigaþ ge  
cpeþende hpæt geetaþ pæ oþþe hpæt drincaþ pæ oþþe hu beoþ pe geprigene  
[32] forþon þe þas þeode all soceþ forþon þe eoper fæder pat þ ge þissa  
alra ðurfun [33] soecaþ þonne ærest Godes rice ⁊ his soþfæstnisse ⁊ all  
þas bioð geeceð eop [34] ne forþon sorgigaþ ge in morgen se morgen  
forþon dæg sorgaþ beoþ selfa him genoh peotudlice dæge pæa his.

VII. [1] Ne doemeþ ge þylæs ge siæn doemed [2] in þæm peotud-

<sup>1</sup> So altered from 'gemende.'

<sup>2</sup> In this word the *æ* is written above the line.

ðæm f'ðon dome gie doemes ge biðon gedoemed<sup>1</sup> ⁊ in  
 quo enim iudicio iudicaberitis iudicabimini et in  
 sua huele poegas<sup>2</sup> hripes ge biðon gepegen bið iuh  
 qua mensura mensi fueritis metietur vobis

huæt ðoñ gesiistu stré ⁊ mót in ego broðres ðines  
 [3] Quid autem vides festucam in oculo fratris tui  
 ⁊ ðone beam in ego ðin ne gesiistu ⁊ hu  
 et trabem in oculo tuo non vides [4] Aut quomodo  
 cneðestu broeðer ðinū buta ic porpe mot ⁊ stre of ego ðin  
 dicis fratri tuo<sup>3</sup> Sine eiciam festucam de oculo tuo  
 ⁊ heonu beam is in ego ðin ðu esuica porp  
 et ecce trabs est in oculo tuo [5] Hypocrita eice  
 ærest ðone beam of ego ðin ⁊ ðon ðu gesiist geporpe  
 primum trabem de oculo tuo et tunc videbis eicere  
 ðone mot of ego broðres ðines  
 festucam de oculo fratris tui

nellas ge sealla<sup>4</sup> halig hundū ne sendas ge  
 [6] Nolite dare sanctum canibus neque mittatis

<sup>5</sup> meregrotta<sup>6</sup> iurre befē berg ðy læs hiu getrede  
<sup>7</sup> margaritas vestras ante porcos ne forte conculcent  
 ða ilco mið fotū hiora ⁊ geþoendo ⁊ gecerdo toslitas iuh  
 eas pedibus suis et conversi<sup>8</sup> dirumpant vos

## RUSHWORTH.

lice dome þe ge doemeþ ge beoþ doemde ⁊ in ðæm gemete þe ge metaþ  
 bið eop meten [3] forþpon þonne gesihstu streu in ege broþer þine  
 ⁊ beam in ege þinum ne gesees ⁊-sis [4] oþþa hu cpeþestu broþer  
 þinū broþer abid þ ic ofdo þ streu of ege þinum ⁊ sihþe beam in  
 ege þinū is [5] þu licettere geþo æræst þare beam in ege þinū ⁊ þonne  
 gesihst þu apearþe þ streu of þines broþer ege [6] ne sellap ge halig  
 hundum ne geþearpap ærcnanstanas eopre beforan spinum þiles hize

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'gedomed.'

<sup>2</sup> The *e* is superscribed.

<sup>3</sup> In R. the words 'Frater sine ejiciam festucam de oculo tuo,' omitted by the first scribe, are added in the margin along with their gloss.

<sup>4</sup> Originally written 'selle.'

<sup>5</sup> The termination of this word is somewhat uncertain.

<sup>6</sup> Here, in the margin of MS. D., is written in the hand of the glossist, 'Precepta evangelii. þ aron þa meregrotta þ sindon godspelles bebodo. Ante porcos: before bergum ðæt sindun ða mæstel-bergas þ aron ða gehadade menn ⁊ ða gode menn ⁊ ða plonce men f'hogas Godes bedod ⁊ godspelles.'

<sup>7</sup> 'margaretas.'

<sup>8</sup> 'dirumpant.'



gipias † gebiddas 7 gesald bið iuh soecað ge 7 ge infindes † ge  
[7] Petite et dabitur vobis querite et invenietis

begeattas cnysað ge † cnyllas 7 untyned bið iuh  
pulsate et áperietur vobis

eghþealc f̃ðon se ðe giuæð † biddes onfoeð 7 se ðe soecas  
[8] Omnis enim qui petit accipit et qui querit

infindes 7 ðæm cnysende † cnyllende untyned bið † hua  
invenit et pulsanti áperietur [9] Aut quis

is frō iuh monn ðene gif he giuias sunu his hlaf  
est ex vobis homo quem si petierit filius suus panem

cuidestu ðone stán ráceð † seles him  
num quid lapidem porriget ei

† gif ðone fisc pilniað † giuias cuiðestu ða nedræ  
[10] Aut si piscem <sup>1</sup>petet num quid serpentem

ræces him gif ðon iuh miððy gearon yflo putas ge  
porriget ei [11] Si ergo vos cum sitis mali nostis

godo gesealla sunū iurum mara poen is fader iuer  
bona dare <sup>2</sup>filiis vestris quanto magis Pater vester

se ðe in heofnū is geselleð godo biddendū † giuiendū hine  
qui in caelis est dabit bona petentibus sé.

alle ðon † f̃ðon sua huæt gie pelle þ hea gedoe  
[12] Omnia ergo quaecumque vultis ut faciant

iuh ða menn 7 gee doeð † pyrcas him ðius is forðon æ  
vobis <sup>3</sup>homines et vos facite eis haec est enim lex

7 pitgas † pitgo  
et prophete

## RUSHWORTH.

tredan ða heora fotum 7 gehperfæþ toslite eopic. [7] biddaþ 7 eop biþ  
sald soecaþ 7 ge gemoetaþ cnysaþ 7 eop biþ untyned [8] æghpile piotud-  
lice se þe bit he onfoeþ 7 se þe soeceþ he findeð 7 cnysande him bið  
ontyned. [9] oþþa hþælc is eoper monn þe hine bidde sunu his hlaf ah  
he stan ræceþ thæm [10] oþþe gif he fiscas biddeth ah he nedra ræceþ  
him [11] nu nu þonne ge þe ge siudun yfle cunneþ gód sellan beaearnū  
eoprum hu miccle mae fæder eper se þe in heofunū is selleþ gód þæm þe  
biddaþ hine. [12] All forþon spa hþet spa ge pillað þæt dōa eop menn

<sup>1</sup> 'petierit.'<sup>2</sup> 'filiis.'<sup>3</sup> 'homines bona ita et vos facite illis.'



iŋgeonges ðerh nearō<sup>1</sup> port ꝛ dure ꝛ gæt f'ðon ðiu pide  
 [13] Intrate per angustam portam quia lata  
 geat ꝛ rumpelle weg ðiu lædas to lose ꝛ losing ꝛ monigo<sup>2</sup>  
 porta et spatiosa via quę ducit ad perditionem et multi  
 sint ða ðe iŋgeongas ðerh ða ilco suiðe narū  
 sunt qui intrans per eam [14] Quam angusta  
 port ꝛ gæt ꝛ bogehte poeg ðiu lædes to life ꝛ huon aron  
 porta et<sup>3</sup> arta<sup>4</sup> via quę ducit ad vitam et pauci sunt  
 ða ðe onfindes ða ilco  
 qui inveniunt eam

behaldes ge frō leasum pitgum ða ðe cymes to  
 [15] Attendite ā falsis prophetis qui veniunt ad  
 iuh in pedum scipa innaueard uutedlice sint uulfes  
 vos in vestimentis ovium intrinsecus autem sunt lupi  
 férende from uæstmum hiora ongeatas ge ꝛ onneaues  
 rapaces [16] Á fructibus eorum cognoscetis  
 hia ꝛ ða ilco  
 eos

cuiðestu ꝛ hueðer somnigas of hryum ꝛ of ðornū scearpū ꝛ  
 Numquid colligunt de spinis uvas aut  
 of hagaðornum ficbeamas  
 de<sup>6</sup> tribolis ficos

sue æghpele treeo<sup>7</sup> god pæstmas goda doæð [ꝛ]  
 [17] Sic omnis arbor bona<sup>8</sup> fructos bonos facit

## RUSHWORTH.

gód spa ꝛ ge doap heom þis is piotudlice æe ꝛ uitgu [13] gaþ iun þurh  
 naarpe<sup>9</sup> geate forþon pfd geatt ꝛ rúm weg þe lædeþ to forpyrde ꝛ forlore  
 ꝛ monige sindun þa þe ingan þurh bære ꝛ bæne [14] hu naru ꝛ piðer-  
 dune geate ꝛ eorfeþe is se pég þe lædeþ to life ꝛ feape sindun þa þe  
 gemoetaþ ꝛ cymeð þana<sup>10</sup> in þara [15] behaldeþ eop pið lyge ꝛ lease  
 pitgu þa þe cumað to eop in gepedum scépa in innan þanne sindun pulfas  
 risende ꝛ poedende [16] frō pæstmum eora ge ongeataþ heo ahhe  
 somnigaþ of þornum pinbeger opþe of gorstum ficos ꝛ nyte [17] spa

<sup>1</sup> Originally written 'nerō.'<sup>2</sup> So altered from 'monige.'<sup>3</sup> In R. originally 'arta,' but a c is superscribed.<sup>4</sup> 'est via.'<sup>5</sup> 'attendite vobis a.'<sup>6</sup> 'tribulis.'<sup>7</sup> The final o is superscribed.<sup>8</sup> 'bonos fructus.'<sup>9</sup> There is some uncertainty as to the reading of this word; it may be 'naurpe.'<sup>10</sup> Originally 'þanne,' but the former n is erased.

gepyrces<sup>1</sup> ðe yfle uutedlice treo pæstmas yfle doas  
mala autem arbor<sup>2</sup> fructos malos facit

[18] Non potest arbor bona<sup>3</sup> fructus malos facere

ne tre yfle pæstma godo gepyrce æghuele  
neque arbor mala fructus bonos facere [19] Omnis

tre ðy<sup>4</sup> ð ne doeð pæstm god gecorfen bið ð gecearfes  
arbor quae non facit fructum bonum excidetur

ƿ in fyr bið gesended ð gesendes ðoñ frō pæstmum  
et in ignem mittitur [20] Igitur ex fructibus

hiora ongeatas ð oncnawes ða ð hia  
eorum cognoscetis eos

ne eghuele se ðe cueðæs to me drihten drihten  
[21] Non omnis qui dicit mihi Domine Domine

iŋgaas in ric heofna ah se ðe doeð pillo  
intrabit in regnum caelorum sed qui facit voluntatem

faderes mines se ðe in heofnū is ðe ingeonges in ric  
Patris mei qui in caelis est ipse intrabit in regnum

heofna monig pælle gcueada to me in ðæm dæg driht  
caelorum. [22] Multi dicent mihi in illa die dne

driht ahne in noma ðinne ð ðinū pe gepitgedon ƿ in  
dñe nonne<sup>5</sup> in nomine tuo prophetavimus et<sup>6</sup> in

noma ðinne ð ðinū diobleſ pe f'drifon ð f'porpon ƿ in noma  
nomine tuo demonia eiecimus et in nomine

## RUSHWORTH.

æghpīlc treop gód godne pæstmas bereþ ð pyrcþ yfel þonne treop yfle  
pæstmas ð blēd bereþ [18] ne mæg treop þæt góde yfle pæstmas beoran  
ð pyrcende ne þ treop yfle góde pæstmas ð blēd beoran [19] æghpīlc  
þara treop þene bereþ pæstm góðne bið acorfen ƿ in fyre sendeð  
[20] forþon ð cuplice of pæstmum eora ge ongetaþ heo ð hię [21] ne ð  
nallaes æghpīlc þara þe cpeþ to me dryhten drihten gæþ in rice heofuna  
ah se þe pyrcþ pille fæder mines in heofunum is se ð he gæþ in heofuna  
rice [22] Monige cpeþað to me on ðæm dæge dryhten dryhten ahne in þinū  
noma piȝadun pe ƿ in þinū noma deoful utpyrpon ƿ in þinū noman mægen

<sup>1</sup> This word is added by another and a rougher hand.

<sup>2</sup> 'malos fructus.'

<sup>3</sup> 'malos fructus.'

<sup>4</sup> Altered to 'ðyiu' by the termination being superscribed.

<sup>5</sup> 'in tuo nomine.'

<sup>6</sup> 'in tuo nomine.'

ðinū mæhto monigo pe dydon 7 ða 1 ðon ic ondeto  
tuo virtutes multas fecimus [23] Et tunc confitebor

him 1 ðæm f<sup>2</sup>ðon næfra ic cuðe 1 oncneapv iuih afirres frō  
illis quia numquam novi vos discedite a

me ða ðe ge porhton unrehtuisnisse eghuele ðon se ðe  
me qui operamini iniquitatem. [24] Omnis ergo qui

geheres uorda mina ðas 7 does ða ilco geefned bið 1 geliced bið  
audit verba mea hæ et facit ea assimilabitur

1geteled bið per snotre se ðe getimbres hus his  
viro sapienti qui ædificavit domum suam

of' 1 on carr 1 stan 7 of dune astag 1 gefeall regn  
1 supra petram [25] Et descendit pluvia et

cuomon ea 1 streamas 7 geblepun pindas 7 inræsdon in  
venerunt flumina et flaverunt venti et inruerunt in

hus ðæm 7 ne gefeall gepryunded 2 1 geseted f<sup>3</sup>ðon pæs  
domum illam et non 3 cecidit fundata enim erat

of' stane 7 eghuele seðe geheres porda mina  
supra petram [26] Et omnis qui audit verba mea

ðas 7 ne doeð ða ilco gelic bið pere dysge seðe  
haec et non facit ea similis erit viro stulto qui

getimberde hus his of' 1 on sonde 7 of dune astag  
ædificavit domū suam 4 supra harenā [27] Et descendit

regn 7 cuomon streamas 7 gebleuun pindas 7  
pluvia et venerunt flumina et flaverunt venti et

inræsdon in huse ða ilco 7 gefeall 7 pæs fæll his  
inruerunt in domū illam et 5 cecidit et fuit ruina eius

6 micel  
magna.

## RUSHWORTH.

monige porhton [23] 7 ic þonne ondetu heom þæt ic næfære cuþe eop  
gepitaþ frō me ge þe pyrcap unriltuisse [24] æghpild þara þe gehereð  
pord nim þas 7 fremmað hie he bið lic pere þæ snottra þe getimbrade  
hus is on stane [25] 7 astág niþer rægn 7 cuomon eáe 7 blepan pindas 7  
fellun on hus þæt 7 hit no gefeoll gestapulad soþlice hit pæs on stáne  
[26] 7 æghpild þe gehéreþ pord min þas 7 ne fræmmaþ þa gelic biþ pere  
dysig 1 dolum þæ þe timbrade hus his on sōnde [27] 7 astag rægn niþer  
7 epomon eae 7 bleopen pindas et feollun in hus þæt 7 hit gefeoll 7 pæs

1 'super.'

2 So the MS. ; the *y* is written above the line.

3 'cecidit.'

4 'super.'

5 Originally 'cecidit' in R, but corrected.

6 The *e* is expuncted.

⁊ geporden is ⁊ uas mið ðy geendade ðe hælend  
[28] Et factum est cum consummasset Ihs

porda ðas geuundrude peron ða ðreatas of<sup>1</sup> lár  
verba haec <sup>1</sup>ammirabantur turbæ super doctrinam

his pæs f<sup>2</sup>ðon lærde hia suæ mæht  
eius [29] Erat enim docens <sup>2</sup>eos sicut potestatem

hæfde ne suæ ⁊ suelce ⁊ nalles sug uðuta hiora ⁊  
habens non sicut scribæ eorum et pharisaei.

mið ðy uutedlice ofgestag of<sup>3</sup> mor fylgende ⁊  
VIII. [1] Cum autem descendisset de monte <sup>3</sup>secutæ

fylgedon peron ⁊ sint hine ðreata menigo ⁊ heonu  
sunt eum turbæ multæ. [2] Et ecce

licðrouer ða<sup>4</sup> cuom he porðade hine cueð driht<sup>5</sup> gif ðu pilt  
leprosus <sup>5</sup>veniens adorabat eum dicens dñe si vis

ðu mæht mec geclænsige ⁊ aðenede ⁊ gespræde hond  
potes me mundare. [3] <sup>6</sup>Et extendens <sup>7</sup>manum

<sup>8</sup>gehran him hælend ðus cueð ic uillo geclænsia ⁊ sona  
tetigit eum Ihs dicens volo mundare et confestim

geclænsad pæs hriofol his ⁊ cueð him hælend loca ⁊  
<sup>9</sup>mundata est lepra eius [4] Et ait illi ihs vide

geseh ⁊ ðu ænigum menn ðu gecuoceða ⁊ gesæcga ah gaa ædeau  
nemini dixeris sed vade <sup>10</sup>ostende

## RUSHWORTH.

hryre his micel [28] ⁊ geparð þa hæfde geended hælend pord þas þæt  
pundradun þa mengu be lare his [29] he pæs forþon hie<sup>11</sup> lærde spa spa  
mæht hæbbende nallas spa spa bocera heora ⁊ fariseas.

VIII. [1] þa he þa pæs astigen of dune folgedun him menga monige  
[2] ⁊ henu hreof sumne cumende togebedd him cpeþende driht<sup>5</sup> gif þu  
pilt þu mæht mec geclænsige. [3] ⁊ aþenende hælend honda his ⁊ æthrán  
him cpeþende ic pille geclænsige ⁊ hræpe geclensad pæs hreoful his  
[4] ⁊ cpeþ to him hælend gesech ⁊ þu nængum sæcge ah gá ⁊ æteap þe

<sup>1</sup> 'admirabantur.'<sup>2</sup> 'eos,' *om.*<sup>3</sup> 'secuti.'<sup>4</sup> Underlined for removal.<sup>5</sup> 'quidem veniens.'<sup>6</sup> In R. the word 'et' is added by a later hand.<sup>7</sup> 'Jesus manum suam et tetigit eum dicens.'<sup>8</sup> The *h* has been added above the line.<sup>9</sup> 'mundatus est lepra ejus.'<sup>10</sup> 'et ostende sacerdoti.'<sup>11</sup> 'he' originally in R., but the *i* has been added above the line.



ðec ðæm measse preost 7 breng 1 gef ðing þ bebead 1 geheht  
 te sacerdoti et offer munus quod 1 praecepit  
 moyses in cyðnisse 1 pitnesa him  
 Moses in testimonium illis.

miðð uutetlice inneade 1 infoerde ða burug geneolecade  
 [5] 2 Cum autem introisset Capharnaum accessit  
 1 tocuom to him ðe centur 1 hundraðes monna hlaferd gebæd  
 ad eum 3 centurio rogans

hine 7 cuoeð ðus driht cneht min liges in  
 eum [6] Et dicens domine puer meus jacet in

hus eorð cryppel 7 mið yfle is gecunneð 1 gecosted. cuoeð  
 4 domo paralyticus et male torquetur. [7] 5 Ait

to him se hælend ic cymo 7 gemo hine 7  
 illi ihs ego veniam et curabo eū. [8] Et

geonduearde ðæm aldormenn cuoeð drihten nam ic pyrðe þ  
 respondens 6 centurio ait dñe non sum dignus ut

ðu ingae under rof min ah an cuoeð mið pord  
 intres sub tectum meum. Sed tantum dic verbo

7 gehaeled bið cneht min. f'ðon 1 ec 7 ic monn  
 et sanabitur puer meus. [9] Nam et ego homo

ām under mæht hæfis 1 hæfo under mec ðeignas 1 innheard-  
 sum sub 7 potestate habens sub me milites

menn 7 ic cuoeðo ðissū 1 ðæm gae 7 gaes 1 geongas 1 faeres 7 to oðrū  
 et dico huic vade et vadit et alio

cym 7 8 cumeð 7 ðeū minū do ðis 7 does.  
 veni et venit et servo 9 meo fac hoc et facit.

## RUSHWORTH.

messepreoste 7 breng þ lác þætte bebead moyses in cyðnisse heora  
 [5] æft' þas þa he þa eode Cafarnaum cuom to him—biddende hine 7  
 cpeþende [6] drihten cneht min ligeþ in huse loma 7 is yfle pælid  
 [7] 7 cpeþ to him se hælend ic cume 7 gehæle hine [8] 7 ondsparande  
 centurio cpeþ to him drihten nam ic pyrðe þ þu gá under þacu minne ah  
 efne gecpeþ pord 7 bið gehaeled cneht min [9] piotudlice 7 ic monn eam  
 under mæhti geseted hæbbende under me cempa 7 ic cpeþe þissū gá 7 he  
 gæþ 7 to oþrū cyme 7 he cymeþ 7 to esne 1 ðeop minum 7 ic cpeþe do þis

1 'praecepit.'

3 'centurio.'

6 'centurio ait illi.'

8 Above the u is written y.

2 'post haec cum autem.'

4 'domu.'

7 'potestate constitutus habens.'

9 'meo dico fac.'

5 'et ait.'



mið ðy geherde soðlice ðe hælend gepundrad pæs ⁊ genundrade  
[10] Audiens autem Ihs miratus est

⁊ ðæm fylgendum ⁊ fylgdon hine cuoeð soð is ic cueðo iuh  
et sequentibus sé dixit Amen dico vobis

ne fand ic suæ miclo leafa ⁊ lufa in isrl ic cueðo  
¹ non inveni tantam fidem in Israhel. [11] Dico

soðlice iuh to þte monige frō eastdael ⁊ easta ⁊ poesta  
autem vobis quod multi ab oriente et occidente

cymas ⁊ ² gehrestas mið abraham ⁊ isaac ⁊ iacob  
venient et recumbent cum Abraham et Isaac et Jacob

ric heofna suna uutedlice rices  
in regno caelorum. [12] Filii autem ³ regni

biðon gedrifen in ðiostrum pytmesto ðes bið pop ⁊  
eicientur in tenebras exteriores ⁴ ibi erit fletus et

gristbiottung toeða ⁵ ⁊ cuoeð ðe hælend ðæm haldormenn  
stridor dentium. [13] Et dixit Ihs ⁶ centurioni

gaa ⁊ suæ ðu gelefdest sie ðe ⁊ gehæled pæs cnæht  
Vade et sicut credidisti fiat tibi et sanatus est puer

in ðit ðæm  
⁷ in hora illa.

⁊ mið ðy gecuom ðe hælend in hus petres gesæh  
[14] Et cum venisset Ihs in domum Petri vidit

suer ⁊ his pifes moder his liccende ⁊ cuacende ⁊ biffigende ⁊  
socrum eius iacentem et ⁸ febricitantem [15] et

## RUSHWORTH.

⁊ he doep [10] Geherende he þa hælend pundriende ⁹ pæs ⁊ fylgendun  
him to bæ cpæp soþ ic sæcge eop spa micel geleafa ne gemotte ic in  
Israhele [11] sæcge þonne eop þæt monige frō eastan ⁊ pēstan cumað  
⁊ hleonigaþ mid Abraham ⁊ Isaac ⁊ Jacob in heofuna rice [12] bearne  
þonne rice þeos bið aporpenne in þiostre þa ytmæste þær bið póp ⁊  
gristbatung toþa [13] ⁊ cpæp ða se Hælend to bæ centurione gang ⁊ spa  
þu gelefdest gepeorðe ðe ⁊ gehæled pæs se cneht on bære hpyle ⁊ tide  
[14] ⁊ þa cuom se Hælend on huse Petrus gesæh spægre his licgende  
⁊ biffigende [15] ⁊ æthrán honda his ⁊ forlet hiae sio drif ⁊ hiu áras ⁊

¹ 'tantum fidem non inveni in Israhel.'

² The h is added above the line.

³ 'regni hujus.'

⁴ 'ubi.'

⁵ Originally 'toða.'

⁶ 'centurioni.'

⁷ 'ex illa hora.'

⁸ 'febricitantem.'

⁹ Originally 'pundrade,' but the correction has been made by the first hand.

gehran hond his 7 forleort 8a 1 hia of feberadlū 7  
tetigit manum ejus et 1 dimisit eam febris et

arrās 7 embehtade 1 geherde him.  
surrexit et ministrabat eis.

mið 8y eferntīd 1 in eferntid untedlice geporden pæs gebrohton  
[16] Vespere autem facto 2 optulerunt

him menigo diobles hæfdon 7 f'pearp 1 f'draf gaastas  
ei multos dēmonia habentes et 3 eiciebat spiritus

mið pord 7 alle yfle hæfdon 1 mishæbende 1 unhale 7  
verbo et omnes male habentes curavit [17] ut

pere gefylled 1 geendad 7 gecueden pæs 8erh esaiā 8one pitgo  
adimpleretur quod dictum est per Esaïam prophetā

8us cuoe8ende 8e ilca untrymnise 1 unhælo usra onfoeng 1 genom 1  
dicentem ipse infirmitates nostras 4 accepit et

underhof untrymnise 1 hefignise gebær  
ægrotationes portavit.

8a gesæh untedlice 8e hælend threatta 1 hergas menigo  
[18] Videns autem Ihs turbas multas

uta ymb hine geheht fara 1 gaa ofer luh 1 stream  
5 circum se iussit ire trans fretum. [19] Et

toeuom 1 genealacde an u8uutta coe8 to him 8u larua  
accedens unus scriba ait 6 illi Magister

ic fylgo 7 8ec 1 ic 8eh sohte suahuder 8u færes 1 gaes 7  
sequar te quocumq: ieris. [20] et

cuoe8 to him hælend foxas holas habbas 7 flegende  
dicit ei Ihs vulpes foveas habent et volucres

## RUSHWORTH..

8ægnade heom [16] efen þonne hit þa pæs þa brohtun him monige  
deofulseoke hæbbende 7 utapearp þurh his porde þa gastas únklene 7  
alle yfle hæbbende gehælde [17] 7te gefylled pere 7 gecpæden pæs  
þurh Esaïam þe pitgu cpeþende he piotudlice untrymnissū urum onfeng 7  
metrymnisse ure he bær [18] Geseonde þa hælend mengu monige ymb  
hine heht feran ofer sáe 1 brýstream [19] 7 cumende an bokera cpeþ to  
him larup ic pille folgian þe hpider spa þu ganges 1 gæst [20] 7 cpeþ to  
him hælend foxes hole habbaþ et fuglas heofunas selescota þer hie restaþ

1 'demisit.'

2 'obtulerunt.'

3 'jeciebat verbo spiritus immundos.'

4 'accipit et egritudines nostras.'

5 'circa se iussit.'

6 'ei.'

7 The final c in '8ec' is expuncted.

heofnes nestas ⁊ nesto sunu soðlice monnes non hæfis huer  
caeli <sup>1</sup>nidos filius autem hominis non habet ubi

heafud gehlutes ⁊ gebeges oðer ⁊ sū oðer uutedlice frō  
<sup>2</sup>caput reclinet. [21] Alius autem de

ðegnum his cueð to him drihten ðerhsend ⁊ f'la ⁊ f'gef ⁊ lef  
discipulis eius ait illi Dne permitte

meh ærest fara ⁊ gæ ⁊ bebyrge faeder min hæf  
me primum ire et sepelire patrem meum. [22] Ihs

soðlice cueð to him soec meh ⁊ fylge meh ⁊ f'let ða deado  
autem ait illi sequere me et dimitte mortuos

to bebyrgenne ða deado hiora  
sepelire mortuos suos.

⁊ ofstigende hine ⁊ ða he ofstag in lytlum scipe ⁊ in cuople  
[23] Et ascendente eo in navicula

gefylgdon hine ⁊ hī ðegnas his ⁊ heonu  
secuti sunt eum discipuli eius [24] et ecce

styrnise ⁊ hroernis michelo geporden pæs in sæ suna þ  
<sup>3</sup>motus magnus factus est in mari ita ut

scipp of'prigen pæs myð yðum he soðlice geslepde ⁊ slepende  
navicula <sup>4</sup>operiretur fluctibus ipse vero dormiebat

pæs ⁊ togeneolecdon ⁊ tocuomon ⁊ aþehton hine  
[25] et <sup>5</sup>accesserunt et suscitaverunt eum

ðus cueðon drih hæl usic pe deade biðon ⁊ pe aron ⁊ biðon gelosad  
dicentes Domine salva nos perimus

## RUSHWORTH.

bearn ⁊ sunu þonne monnes næfð þær he heafud ahælde [21] oþer þa  
of leornere his cpeþ to him drihten læt me ærest gangan ⁊ bebyrgen  
faeder minū [22] Hælend þanne cpeþ to þæm fylge me ⁊ forlet deaða  
bebyrgen deada heora [23] ⁊ þa stag he on scipe folgadun him leorneras  
his [24] ⁊ henu hreornis micel geporden pæs on þæ sæ pæs þonne heom  
pind piðerpearð spa þte þe scip pæs urnen yðum he piotudlice soþ ⁊ he  
þonne slepte [25] ⁊ eodun to him discipulas his ⁊ pehton hine cpeþende

<sup>1</sup> 'tabernacula ubi requiescant.'

<sup>2</sup> 'capud.'

<sup>3</sup> 'tempestas magna facta est in mari erat autem illis ventus con-  
trarius ita ut.'

<sup>4</sup> 'operetur.'

<sup>5</sup> 'accesserunt ad eum discipuli ejus et suscitaverunt.'

7 cueð to him huæt frohtende aron gie lytle geleafa  
[26] et dicit <sup>1</sup> eis quid timidi estis modice <sup>2</sup> fidei.

ða aras geðreadade to pind 7 to sæ 7 geporden pæs  
Tunc surgens <sup>3</sup> increpavit vento et mari et facta est

smyltnisse miclo soðlice 7 uutedlice <sup>4</sup> ða menn gepundrade  
tranquillitas magna. [27] porro homines mirati

peron ðus cueðende 7 cueðon hālig is ðes f'ðon 7 uindas 7  
sunt dicentes qualis est hic quia et venti et

sæs geheras 7 eðmodas him  
mare <sup>5</sup> oboediunt ei.

7 mið ðy gecuom ofer luh in lond  
[28] Et cum venisset trans fretum in <sup>6</sup> regione

ðara ðeade 7 geurnon him tuoegæ hæbbende 7 hæfdon  
Gerasenorū. <sup>7</sup> Et occurrerunt ei <sup>8</sup> duo habentes

diobles of byrgennum 7 of utgeeadon hroeðo suiðe suæ 7  
daemonia de monumentis exeuntes saevi nimis ita

ðus nænig monn mæhte oferfara 7 gae 7 geonge ðerh poeg ða ileo  
ut nemo posset transire per viam illam.

7 heonu geceigdon ðus cueðende huætd betuih us 7  
[29] Et ecce clamaverunt dicentes quid nobis et

ðe sunu Godes ðu cuome hider ær tid to pinenne usih  
<sup>9</sup> tibi fili Dei venisti huc ante tempus <sup>10</sup> torquere nos.

## RUSHWORTH.

dryhten hæl usic þe forpeorðað [26] 7 cpeð to heom se Hælend forhypon  
7 hpæt gefrohte sindun medmiccles geleafa 7 þa arisende bebead pind 7  
sæc 7 geporden pæs smyltnisse micel [27] þa menn pundradun cpæpende  
hulic is þes þe pind 7 sæc geheraþ <sup>11</sup> him [28] 7 þa he cuom ofer sæc in  
lond Gerasinga urnon ongægn him tpegen menn deofulseoka hæbbende  
of byrgenum utgangende grimme spiðe spa bætte nænig mæhte faran  
byrh pæge bæm [29] 7 henu cegende cpæpende hpæt is us 7 ðe hælend

<sup>1</sup> 'eis Ihs' quid.'

<sup>2</sup> In the margin of D. the following note occurs: 'ðæm ðe tuas ymb  
Godes mæht him f'stondes mæht 7 geleafa f'e is ungelefnise.'

<sup>3</sup> 'imperavit ventis et.'

<sup>4</sup> The word 'ða' is underlined for erasure.

<sup>5</sup> So also R.

<sup>6</sup> 'regionem.'

<sup>7</sup> 'et' om. R.

<sup>8</sup> 'duo homines demonia habentes.'

<sup>9</sup> 'tibi Ihu' fili.'

<sup>10</sup> Originally 'torcere' in R., but altered to 'torquere.'

<sup>11</sup> Originally 'gehereþ,' but the e is unpuncted and a superscribed.



[30] <sup>pæs</sup> Erat <sup>uutedlice</sup> autem <sup>nehuarne</sup> non <sup>long</sup> <sup>frō</sup> <sup>him</sup> <sup>ī</sup> <sup>ðæm</sup> <sup>suner</sup> <sup>1</sup> longe ab <sup>illis</sup> grex

<sup>berga</sup> <sup>monigra</sup> <sup>2</sup> gefoede <sup>dioples</sup> <sup>uutedlice</sup>  
porcorum multorum pascens. [31] Daemones autem

<sup>gebedon</sup> <sup>hine</sup> <sup>cueðende</sup> gif <sup>ðu</sup> <sup>porpes</sup> <sup>usig</sup> <sup>send</sup> <sup>usig</sup> <sup>in</sup>  
<sup>3</sup> rogabant eum <sup>dicentes</sup> <sup>si</sup> <sup>4</sup> eicis nos mitte nos in

<sup>suner</sup> <sup>berga</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>cueð</sup> to him <sup>gaeð</sup> <sup>ī</sup> <sup>faereð</sup> <sup>soð</sup>  
gr[e]gem porcorum. [32] Et ait illis Ite. at

<sup>ða</sup> <sup>ī</sup> <sup>hia</sup> <sup>eaddon</sup> <sup>ī</sup> <sup>gefoerdon</sup> <sup>geeadon</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>bergum</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>heonu</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>mið</sup> <sup>hræs</sup>  
<sup>illi</sup> <sup>exeuntes</sup> <sup>abierunt</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>porcos</sup> <sup>et</sup> <sup>ecce</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>impetu</sup>

<sup>geeade</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>suner</sup> <sup>ī</sup> <sup>eo</sup> <sup>ðerh</sup> <sup>hrædlice</sup> <sup>ī</sup> <sup>oefestlice</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>sæ</sup> <sup>7</sup>  
<sup>abiit</sup> <sup>totus</sup> <sup>grex</sup> <sup>per</sup> <sup>præceps</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>mare</sup> <sup>et</sup>

<sup>deade</sup> <sup>ī</sup> <sup>deadedon</sup> <sup>peron</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>pætrum</sup> <sup>ða</sup> <sup>hiorda</sup> <sup>uutedlice</sup>  
<sup>mortui</sup> <sup>sunt</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>aquis</sup>. [33] Pastores autem

<sup>gefugun</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>cuomon</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>byrig</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>gesægdon</sup> <sup>alle</sup>  
fugerunt et venientes in civitatem nuntiaverunt omnia

<sup>7</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>ðæm</sup> <sup>ða</sup> <sup>ðe</sup> <sup>ða</sup> <sup>diobles</sup> <sup>hæfdon</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>heonu</sup>  
et de <sup>8</sup> his qui <sup>daemonia</sup> <sup>9</sup> habuerunt. [34] Et ecce

<sup>all</sup> <sup>ceastra</sup> <sup>geeade</sup> <sup>togægnas</sup> <sup>hælende</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>gesene</sup> <sup>ī</sup> <sup>ða</sup> <sup>hine</sup> <sup>gesegon</sup>  
<sup>tota</sup> <sup>civitas</sup> <sup>10</sup> <sup>exiit</sup> <sup>obviam</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>Ihs</sup> <sup>et</sup> <sup>viso</sup>

<sup>hine</sup> <sup>gebedon</sup> <sup>þ</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>eade</sup> <sup>ī</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>gefoerde</sup> <sup>frō</sup> <sup>gemærum</sup> <sup>hiora</sup>  
<sup>eo</sup> <sup>rogabant</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>ut</sup> <sup>transiret</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>finibus</sup> <sup>eorum</sup>.

## RUSHWORTH.

sunu Godes cþome hider ær tide tinterga usic [30] pæs þa unfeor suner spina frō heō monegra etende [31] þa deoful þonne bedun hinae cpeþende gif ðu utapearpa usic send usic in þas sunrae spin <sup>13</sup>. [32] 7 cpeð to heō gaeð 7 hię utgangende eodun in spinum 7 in þassū 7 henu ungerece 7 ræsed eode all siu suner 7 præð niðerpeardes in sæc 7 deade purdun in pætrum. [33] Hēordes þonne flugon 7 cumende in cæstræ sægdun 7 cyðdon all 7 be þæm þe deofulseoke perun 7 æfdon ær [34] 7 henu all cæstra uteode ongægn Hælend 7 geseende hine bedun hine þ he ferde 7 liorde frō gemerū eora.

<sup>1</sup> 'longe grex porcorum ab eis multorum.'

<sup>2</sup> Originally 'gefoeded.'

<sup>4</sup> 'jecis.'

<sup>6</sup> 'inpetu abit.'

<sup>8</sup> 'hiis.'

<sup>10</sup> 'exit.'

<sup>12</sup> 'eum ut.'

<sup>13</sup> 'spina' as first written, but the final *a* is blotted out.

<sup>3</sup> 'rogaverunt.'

<sup>5</sup> The *h* is added above the line.

<sup>7</sup> Originally 'gesæhgdon.'

<sup>9</sup> 'abebant.'

<sup>11</sup> 'Ihū.'



ix. [1] Et <sup>7</sup> ascendens in <sup>gestag</sup> navicula <sup>oferfoerde</sup> transfretavit et  
 cuom in byrig his <sup>7</sup> heonu gebrohtun him  
 venit in civitatem suam. [2] et ecce offerebant ei  
 eorð crypel liccende in bére <sup>7</sup> gesaeh ðe hælend geleafa  
 paralyticum iacentem in lecto. Et videns Ihs̃ fidem  
 hiora † ðara cueð ðaem eorð crypple getriopue † gelef lá sunu  
 illorum dixit paralitico Confide fili  
 f'gefen biðon † sie f'gefen ðæ synno ðina <sup>7</sup> heonu  
<sup>1</sup> remittuntur tibi peccata tua. [3] Et ecce  
 sum oðer frō uðuutum cuedon bituih him ðes ebalsas  
 quidam de scribis dixerunt intra se Hic blasphemāt.  
 7 mið ðy gesaeh ðe hælend smeapunga heora cueð  
 [4] Et cum vidisset Ihs̃ cogitationes eorum <sup>2</sup> dixit.  
 to huon ðengcas ðe <sup>3</sup> yfe in heortum iurum huæt  
 Ut quid cogitatis mala in cordibus vestris [5] quid  
 is eaður cuoeða f'gefen biðon ðe synna † cuoeða  
 is facilius dicere dimittuntur tibi peccata aut dicere  
 aris 7 geong † gaa þ gie gepitte soðlice f'ðon  
 surge et ambula. [6] Ut sciatis autem quoniam  
 sunu monnes hæfes mæht in eorðo f'gefnisse † to f'gefanne  
 filius hominis habet potestatem in terra <sup>4</sup> dimittendi  
 synna ða cueð ðaem eorð crypple aris genim <sup>5</sup> béro  
 peccata tunc ait paralitico Surge <sup>6</sup> tolle lectum

## RUSHWORTH.

IX. [1] 7 astigende on scipe oferlaþ þone s̃æe 7 cpom in cæstre his  
 [2] 7 henu brohtun him loma liccende in bedde 7 geseende Hælend leafa  
 hiora cpæþ to þæ loma getreope sunu þe sindun forletne synnae þine.  
 [3] 7 henu sume þara bocera cpedun in innan heo þes he falsað [4] 7 þa  
 geseende ðohtas heorta cpæþ to heo forlþon þincap ge yfel in heortum  
 eoprum [5] hpeþer is eþre <sup>7</sup> to cpeþane sindun forletnae þe þe to ge-  
 cpeþanne aris 7 gá [6] þæt ge pite þonne þætte sunu monnes hæfeþ  
 mæhte on eorðan to forletenne synne þa cpæþ to þæ loman aris 7 genim

<sup>1</sup> 'remitentur.'<sup>2</sup> 'dixit eis.'<sup>3</sup> The final *e* is expuncted, and *o* superscribed.<sup>4</sup> 'demittendi.'<sup>5</sup> Originally 'bere.'<sup>6</sup> 'et tolle.'<sup>7</sup> '† eape,' erased.

ðinne 7 geong in hus ðin 7 arás 7  
tuum, et vade in domum tuum. [7] Et surrexit et  
eade in hus his gesegon untedlice ða menigo  
1 abii in domum suam. [8] Videntes 2 autem turbæ  
ondreardon 7 geuuldradon God se ðe gesalde mæht  
timuerunt, et gloricaverunt Dm̄ qui 3 dedit potestatem  
suæle monnum  
talem hominibus.

7 mið ðy ofeade 7 gefoerde ðona ðe hælend gesæh  
[9] Et cum 4 transiret inde Ihs̄ vidit  
monno sittende mið noma 7 pæs  
hominem sedentem in 5 teloneo Matheum nomine.

genemned 7 benemned 7 cueð to him soec 7 fylg mec 7  
Et ait illi Sequere me. 6 et

arás fylgende pæs hine 7 him 7 geporden pæs  
surgens secutus est eum. [10] Et factum est

ræstende hine in hus heonu monigo bærsuinniho 7  
discumbente eo in 7 domo ecce multi 8 publicani et

synnfullo cuomun geraestum mið ðone hæf 7  
peccatores venientes discumbabant cum Ihū et

ðegnum his 7 gesegon cuedon  
9 discipuli eius. [11] Et videntes Pharisei dicebant

to ðeignum his f'huon mið yfel pyrcendum 7 synnfullū  
discipulis eius: 10 Quare cum publicanis et peccatoribus

## RUSHWORTH.

bedd þin 7 gá in hus þin [7] 7 he aras 7 eode in hus his [8] gesegon  
þa menigu 7 dreordun heom 7 puldradun God þe spilce mæhte gesalde  
monnum [9] 7 þa foérde þonan Hælend gesæh monnu sittende æt  
gæflæs monunge Matheus haten 7 cpæb to him fylgæ 11 me he aras 7  
fylgænde pæs him [10] 7 geporden pæs þær hlionede he in huse 7 henu  
monige gæfelhrófe 7 synnfulle cpomon 7 hlionadun mið Hælend 7  
heorneras his [11] 7 geségon Farisei cpedun leornerum his forþpon

1 'habit.'

3 'talem potestatem dedit.'

5 'theloneo.'

7 'domu et ecce.'

9 So also R.

10 'quare magister vester cum puplicanis.'

11 'folgæ' originally; but altered by the expunction of the o and the superscription of the y.

2 'autem' om. R.

4 'transire.'

6 'surgens et.'

8 'puplicani.'

ettes laruu iur soð hælend þ geherde  
manducat magister vester. [12] <sup>1</sup>At Ihs̃ audiens

cueð ne is ðarf ðæm hálum to lece ð frō ð gemnise ah  
ait: Non est opus valentibus <sup>2</sup>medico sed

ðæm yfle hæbbendum geongas uutedlice leornas huet  
male habentibus. [13] Euntēs autem discite quid

is mildheortnisse ic pillo 7 nis geafo ne f̃ðon  
est Misericordiam volo et non sacrificium non enim

cuom ic geceyge soðfeaste ah <sup>3</sup>synfullo  
veni vocare <sup>4</sup>iustos sed peccatores.

ða geneoleedon ð cuomon to him ðegnas iohannes  
[14] Tunc accesserunt ad eum discipuli Johannis

cueðendo ð hia cuedon f̃huon poe ð usih 7 pe fæstas  
dicentes: Quare nos et Pharisei jeiunamus

oft ð symle ðegnas uutedlice ðinne ne fæstas 7  
frequenter discipuli autem tui non jeiunant. [15] Et

cueð to him ðe hælend hueðer magon sunu brydgumes  
ait illis Ihs̃: Numquid <sup>5</sup>possunt filii sponsi

mænæ ða huile mið him is ð bið brydguma cymes  
lugere quamdiu cum illis est sponsus. Venient

uutedli' dagas mið ðy genūmen bið frō him brydguma 7 ða ð ðon  
autem dies cum auferetur ad eis sponsus et tunc

fæstas ð gefæsdon ænigmonn soðlice insendes ald clað ð  
ieiunabunt. [16] Nemo <sup>6</sup>autem inmittit com-

## RUSHWORTH.

lareup 7 eoper mið gæfelgehrefum 7 synnfullum eteþ [12] 7 þa gehæerde  
se Hælend cpæþ nis þærf halum læces ah yfle ð untrymum hæbbende

[13] gæþ þonne geleornigaþ hpæt þ sie mildheortnisse ic pille 7 nalles  
asægdnisse ne forþon ic epom to ceganne soþfæstum ah synfullum

[14] þa eodun to him leorneras Johannes cpæþende forþon pe 7 Farisei  
fæstaþ gelóme leorneras þonne þine ne fæstaþ [15] 7 cpæþ to heō  
Hælend ahne magun bearn brydguma pépan þende mid heom is se brýd-  
guma cumað þonne dagas þæt bið afirred frō heō se brydguma 7 þonne <sup>8</sup>  
fæsten. [16] nænig monn þonne setteþ claþ flyhti neopenne in hræg!

<sup>1</sup> 'at audiens Ihs̃.'

<sup>2</sup> 'medico.'

<sup>3</sup> Originally 'synfulle.'

<sup>4</sup> 'justus.'

<sup>5</sup> 'possint.'

<sup>6</sup> 'enim.'

<sup>7</sup> In this word the *e* is added above the line.

<sup>8</sup> Originally 'þanne.'

fot clað fihles reades pede ald ⁊ foruered genimes  
missuram panni <sup>1</sup> rudi in vestimentum <sup>2</sup> vetus: tollit

forðon fyllnisse his frō pede ⁊ <sup>3</sup> pyrs toslitten  
enim plenitudinem eius a vestimento et peior scissura fit.

ne sendas pin niue in byttum aldim  
[17] Neque mittunt vinum novum in utres veteres

aða oðer toslitten biðon biðon ⁊ þ pin agotten bið ⁊  
alioquin <sup>4</sup> rumpuntur <sup>5</sup> utres et vinum effunditur et

ða bytto losas ah þ pin niue in byttum niue  
utres <sup>6</sup> pereunt. Sed vinum novum in utres novos

sendeð ⁊ ædgædre biðon gehalden  
<sup>7</sup> mittunt et ambo conservantur.

ðas hine sprecende to him ⁊ ðæm heonu aldormonn an  
[18] Haec illo loquente ad eos ecce princeps unus

geneolecde ⁊ gepordade hine cweðende dohter min nu ⁊ oðerhuile  
accessit et adorabat eum <sup>8</sup> dicens filia mea modo

gedead is ⁊ geliored is ah cym onsett hond of hia ⁊  
defuncta est. Sed veni inpone manum super eam et

lifeð ⁊ þ hiu lifige ⁊ arás ðe hælend gefylgde hine  
vivet. [19] Et surgens Ihs sequebatur eum

⁊ ðegnas his ⁊ heonu pif <sup>10</sup> ðiu blodes  
et discipuli ejus [20] Et ecce mulier quae sanguinis

floving ⁊ iorning geðolade ⁊ gedrog tuelf uinter ⁊ ger geneolecde  
fluxum patiebatur duodecim annis accessit

## RUSHWORTH.

ald he ahæfep forþon fyllnisse his frō þæ hrægle ⁊ pyrse slite perþeð  
[17] ne menn geotap pin neope in pinbeligas alde elcur ⁊ elles tobersteþ  
þa belgas ealde ⁊ þ pin bið agoten ⁊ þa beligas <sup>11</sup> tolore peorðap ah pin  
neope in belgas neope geotap ⁊ gedoap ⁊ bu beoþ gehalden. [18] þa he  
þis spræc to heom henu aldurmon an epom ⁊ gebæd to him cpeþende  
drihten dohter min is nu aspolten is ah cym gesette hond þin ofer ⁊ on  
heo ⁊ heo leofap [19] ⁊ he aras se Hælend folgade him ⁊ his leorneras  
[20] ⁊ henu pif þte blódes flopnisse þropade tþelf pinter geneoliete

<sup>1</sup> 'rudis.'

<sup>2</sup> 'fetus.'

<sup>3</sup> Originally 'pyrse.'

<sup>4</sup> 'rumpentur.'

<sup>5</sup> 'utres veteres.'

<sup>6</sup> 'peribunt.'

<sup>7</sup> 'ponunt.'

<sup>8</sup> 'dicens domine.'

<sup>9</sup> The o is added above the line, but by the first hand.

<sup>10</sup> Originally 'ðy,' but altered by the first hand.

<sup>11</sup> The letter i is added apparently by a different hand.



beienda 7 gehran fas 1 ploh pedes his hio cueð  
retro et tetigit fimbriam vestimenti eius. [21] Dicebat

forðon bituih hir 1 ðeiglice gif ic hrino sua huon pede  
enim intra se Si tetigero tantum vestimentum

his ic hal beom soð ðe hælend gecerde 7 gesæh  
ejus salva ero. [22] At Ihs conversus et videns

ða 1 hia cueð Getriu 1 gelef dohter gleafo ðin ðec hal dyde  
eam dixit Confide filia fides tua té salvam fecit.

7 hal geworden pæs pif of ðæm 1 ðær tið  
1 Et salva facta est mulier ex illa hora.

7 mið ðy gecuom ðe hælen in hus aldormonnes  
[23] Et cum venisset Ihs in 2 domum principis

7 gesæh 3 beameres mænende he gecueð cerras 1  
et vidisset tibicines 4 tumultuantem dicebat [24] Rece-

eftgepoendas ne is f'ðon dead ðy maiden 1 þ maid' ah  
dite 5 non est enim mortua puella sed

slepes 7 gelogun 1 smerdon hine 7 mið ðy fordrifen  
dormit. Et deridebant eum. [25] Et cum 6 eiecta

pæs ðy ðreat 1 ðy menigo ineade 7 geheald 1 genom hond  
esset turba 7 intravit et tenuit manum

hire 7 arras þ maiden 7 geeade 1 spranc mersung  
eius. Et surrexit puella. [26] Et 8 exiit fama

ðas 1 9 ðys in alle eorðo ða ilco  
haec in universam terram illam.

## RUSHWORTH.

behyndan 7 æthran fæss hrægl his [21] heo cpæþ forþon innan hire gif  
ic gehrine efne 1 spa micel hrægl his hal ic eam 1 ic beom [22] 7 Hælend  
þa gecerde 1 perfeð 7 geseah heo 7 cpeþ getreupe þu dohter geleafa þin  
þec halne dyde 7 parð ða hal þ pif of bære hpile 1 tide [23] 7 þa cpom  
se Hælend in hus 10 þas aldormonnes 7 þa gesæh piperas 7 menig rux-  
lende [24] cpæþ gepitaþ heonan nis dead þæt mægden ah hio slæpeþ 7  
hię bismiradun hine [25] 7 þa ut aporpen pæs siu mengu he eode in hus  
7 genom hond hire 7 aras þ mægden [26] 7 eode se hlisa þis in all þ lónd 11

1 'et facta est salva mulier.'

2 'principes et cum vidisset et tivicines;' this last word is corrected to 'tibicines' in R. 3 The *a* is added above the line.

4 'et turbam tumultuantem.'

5 'non mortua est puella.'

6 'jecta.'

7 'intravit in domum et.'

8 'exit fama haec.'

9 'ðys' has been altered to 'ðiu' by the first hand.

10 Originally 'huse,' but the final *e* has been erased.

11 'þ londe þæt,' was the original reading, but the final *e* and the redundant 'þæt' are erased.



- [27] Et geongende ⁊ ða geeode ðona ðe hæf gefylgdon  
<sup>1</sup>transeunte inde Ihs̃ secuti sunt  
hine ⁊ hī tuoƷe bisene ⁊ blinde clioppende ⁊ cueðende milsa  
eum duo caeci clamantes et dicentes: Miserere  
ús ⁊ usig sunu dauðes mið ðy uutedlice gecuome to <sup>2</sup>hus  
nostri <sup>3</sup>fili David [28] Cum autem venisset domum  
geneolecdon to him bisena ⁊ blinde ⁊ cueð him se hæf  
accesserunt ad eum <sup>4</sup>caeci. Et dicit eis Ihs̃  
gelefes ge f⁴ðon ic mæg ðis gedoa ⁊ ƷeƷyrca iuh cuedon  
Creditis quia possum hoc facere <sup>5</sup>vobis. Dicunt  
hī buta tua driht ða gehrán ego hiora  
ei: Utique Dne. [29] Tunc tetigit oculos eorum  
cueð ⁊ cueðende æfter geleafa iurre sie iuh  
dicens Secundum fidem vestram fiat vobis.  
[30] <sup>6</sup>Et aperti sunt oculi illorum et comminatus  
pæs him ⁊ ðæm ðe hælend cueð geseað þte nan nyte  
est <sup>7</sup>illis Ihs̃ dicens Videte ne quis sciat.  
ða ilco uutedt gecadon gemérsadon hine in <sup>8</sup>all  
[31] Illi <sup>9</sup>autem exeuntes diffamaverunt eum in tota  
eorðo ðy ⁊ ðiu  
terra illa.  
ða hia peron færend uut ða ilco heonu gebrohtun him  
[32] Egressis autem illis ecce obtulerunt ei

## RUSHWORTH.

[27] ⁊ forþferde <sup>10</sup> ⁊ liorde þonan se Hælend fylgdon him tpa blinde  
cegende ⁊ cpeþende miltsa unc þu sunu Daviðes [28] þa he þa cpom in  
hus eodun to him þa tpa [1] tu blinde biddende ⁊ cpæþ to heo se Hælend  
gelefaþ git þe ic mæge þæt gedoa inc cpædon to him Ia Drihten [29] þa  
he æthran egan heora cpeþende æfter geleafan incum ƷeƷeorðe inc  
[30] ⁊ perun ontyned egan eora ⁊ forbead ⁊ biatadae heo cpeþende ge  
geséaþ þ þis nænigmon pite [31] hiae þa utgandende gemérdon hine  
geond all þ lond [32] utgandende þa hie þa peron henu brohtun him

<sup>1</sup> 'transeuntes inde Ihs̃.'<sup>3</sup> 'filii.'<sup>5</sup> 'vobis' *om R.*<sup>7</sup> 'eis dicens.'<sup>9</sup> 'autem exeuntes defamaverunt eum in totam terram illam.'<sup>10</sup> Originally 'forþ forde.'<sup>2</sup> Originally 'huse.'<sup>4</sup> 'duo caeci rogantes et.'<sup>6</sup> 'et statim aperti.'<sup>8</sup> Originally 'alle.'

monno dumbne diplas <sup>1</sup>hæbbend <sup>2</sup>mutum <sup>3</sup>daemonia habentem. [33] Et  
 mið ðy f'draf ðiul ð ðone dipl sprecend pæs ðe dumba ⁊ gepundrad  
<sup>3</sup>eieto daemone locutus est mutus et miratae  
 peron ða menigo cueðende næfre ædeapde ðuslic in  
 sunt turbae dicentes Numquam <sup>4</sup>apparuit sic in  
 isrl  
 Israhel.

uut <sup>5</sup>hia cuedon in aldormenn diopla  
 [34] Pharisei autem dicebant: In principe daemo-  
 niorum <sup>6</sup>eicit <sup>7</sup>daemones. [35] Et circumibat Ihs  
 f'drifes dioplas ⁊ ymbeade ðe hæf  
 ceastræ ð burgas alle ⁊ pere ð cest gelærde ð lærende in  
 civitates omnes et castella docens in  
 somnungū hiora ⁊ bodade godspell rices ⁊  
 synagogis eorum et praedicans evangelium regni et  
 gemde all únhælo ð untry ⁊ all úntrymig ð unhælo  
 curans omnem languorem et omnem <sup>7</sup>infirmi-  
 tatem.

geseh soðlice ða menigo gemilsade him ð ðæm ð milsande  
 [36] Videns <sup>8</sup>autem turbas <sup>9</sup>misertus  
 pæs f'ðon peron geberede ⁊ legon suæ scíp  
 est quia erant vexati et iacentes sicut oves  
 næfdon hiorde ða cueð ðegnum  
 non habentes pastorem [37] Tunc dicit discipulis

## RUSHWORTH.

monnu dumb ⁊ deaf deofulseocne hæbbende [33] ⁊ utpearp þ deoful  
 sprecende pæs se dumbe ⁊ pundradun mengu cpeþende næfre spa æteapde  
 in Israhel [34] Farisei þonne cpedun in aldre deofla he utpeorpeþ  
 deoful [35] ⁊ geondeode se Hælend þa burgas alle ⁊ cæstras lærnende  
 in gesomnungum heora ⁊ bodede godspelles rices ⁊ hælende æghpilce  
 adle ⁊ æghpilce untrymnisse in folce. [36] geseah he þa se Hælend þa  
 mengu efnþropade þæm þe hie peron gepælde ⁊ liccende spa scep heorde-  
 leas [37] þa cpeþ to leorneras his rip þis is micel ⁊ pyrhtu <sup>10</sup> þonne

<sup>1</sup> So altered from 'hæbbende.'<sup>3</sup> 'jecto demonio.'<sup>5</sup> So altered from 'cueden.'<sup>7</sup> 'infirmi-  
tatem in populo.'<sup>9</sup> 'missertus est eis.'<sup>2</sup> 'mutum et surdum demonium.'<sup>4</sup> 'sic apparuit.'<sup>6</sup> 'hic jecit.'<sup>8</sup> 'autem Ihs.'<sup>10</sup> Between the first and the second letters of this word an *r* has been written and afterwards erased.

his hripes soðlice monigo percmenn ꝛ pꝛcende menn uũt  
 suis : <sup>1</sup> Messis quidem multa <sup>2</sup> operarii autem  
 huon biddas f<sup>3</sup>ðon hlaferd hripes ꝥ he f<sup>4</sup>uorpa ꝛ f<sup>5</sup>drife  
 pauci [38] Rogate ergo Dnm messis ut eiciat  
 ða percmenn ꝛ ða pꝛcende in <sup>3</sup> ohtripp his  
<sup>4</sup> operarios in messem suam.

x. [1] Et <sup>7</sup> peron geceigð tuelf<sup>5</sup> ðegnas his salde  
<sup>6</sup> convocatis duodecī discipulis suis dedit  
 ðæm ꝛ him mæht gaasta unclænra ꝥ hia f<sup>7</sup>drife  
<sup>7</sup> illis potestatem <sup>8</sup> spiritum immundorū ut eicerent  
 ða ilco ꝛ hea <sup>9</sup> gegeme all unhælo ꝛ all  
 eos et curarent omnem languorem et omnem  
 untrymmig<sup>10</sup>  
 infirmitatem.

tuelfe untedlice ðara aplora noma sint ðas  
 [2] Duodecim autem apostolorum nomina sunt hæc  
 ærist se ðe acueden is ꝛ broðer  
 Primus Simon qui dicitur Petrus et Andreas frater  
 his sebedies suna ꝛ broðer his  
 eius Jacob; Zebedaei et <sup>11</sup> Johannes frater eius

## RUSHWORTH.

feape [38] biddað þanne <sup>12</sup> Dryhten þæs hripes bæt he sende pꝛhte in  
 ripae his.

X. [1] ꝛ þa tosomne cegende tpælf his leorneras salde heom mæhtae  
 gastas unclænra <sup>13</sup> ꝥ utaparpe þa ꝛ hælde æghpilce adle ꝛ æghpilce un-  
 trymnisse [2] þara tpælf apostola noma þonne sindun þas ærest Simon  
 se þe is nemned Petrus ꝛ Andreas his broþer Jacobus Zebedeas sunu ꝛ

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'mensis' in R., but corrected to 'messis.'

<sup>2</sup> 'operari.'

<sup>3</sup> Originally 'ohtripp.'

<sup>4</sup> 'mittat.'

<sup>5</sup> Originally 'tuelfe.'

<sup>6</sup> 'cum vocatis xii.'

<sup>7</sup> 'eis.'

<sup>8</sup> 'spirituum.'

<sup>9</sup> The prefix in 'gegeme' is added above the line.

<sup>10</sup> Originally 'untrymmigo.'

<sup>11</sup> 'Johannis.'

<sup>12</sup> So altered, apparently by a later hand, from 'þonne.'

<sup>13</sup> So corrected from 'unclæna.'

[3] Philippus et bartholomaeus thomas et matheus

Publicanus et iacobus Alphei et <sup>1</sup>thaddaeus [4] Simon

Cananaeus et iudas scariotes qui <sup>2</sup>et tradidit eum.

[5] Hos duodecim misit Ihs<sup>3</sup> praeciens eis et

cueð in uoeg hædna ð cynna ne gaas ge 7 in burgum  
dicens In viam gentium ne abieritis et in civitates

ðæra samaritanesca ð ðara lioda ne ingeonges ge ah is rehtra  
Samanitanorum ne <sup>3</sup>intraveritis [6] sed <sup>4</sup>potius

gaes to scípū ða losodun hus isrt  
ite ad oves quae perierunt domus Israhel

geonges ge uutēd f'ebodages ðus cueðende f'ðon toge-  
[7] Euntes autem praedicate dicentes quia appro-

neolecde ð gehnehuade ríc heofna <sup>5</sup>untrymigæ gemes  
pinquavit regnum caelorum [8] infirmos curate

ða deada aueccas licðroures clænsas diules f'drifes  
mortuos suscitare <sup>6</sup>leprosos mundate <sup>7</sup>daemones eicite

unboht ð unceaped gie onfengon unboht sellas <sup>8</sup> nallas ge  
gratis accipistis gratis date [9] Nolite

## RUSHWORTH.

Johannes his brøþer [3] Philippus 7 Bartholomeus Thomas 7 Matheus  
se gæfelroefe 7 Jacobus Alfegs sunu 7 Taddeus [4] Simon se Cananisca  
7 Judas Scariothes se þe salde hine [5] þas tpælfes sende se Hælend  
bebeodende heom 7 cpeþende in pæg ðeode n[e] gæþ ge 7 cæstra Sama-  
ringa ne iongaþ [6] ah mae gaþ to þæ scipum þe tolere pyrðon huses  
Israhela [7] 7 gangende þonne bodigað cpeþende þætte neoliceþ rice  
heofunas [8] untrynise hæleþ deaðe pæcceþ hreofe clænsigæþ deoful-  
soece utpeorpaþ arpunga ge onfengon arpunge ge sellas [9] ne sculon

<sup>1</sup> 'Thatheus Zelotis.'

<sup>3</sup> 'introieritis.'

<sup>5</sup> Or 'untrymigeo.'

<sup>7</sup> 'demonia jecite.'

<sup>2</sup> 'qui tradidit.'

<sup>4</sup> 'putius.'

<sup>6</sup> 'leprosus.'

<sup>8</sup> In the margin of D. these words occur: 'Cueð to ðæm apostolum 7 biscopum æft' him f'ðmest unboht ge hād fengon 7 unboht 7 unceap buta eghuelcum porðe seallas ðæm ðe sie pyrðe ð porð bið in lare 7 in ðeppū 7 in clænnise 7 in cystum 7 in lichoma hælo f'ðon bisc scæl cunnege 7 leornege ðone preost georne buta ær geleornade.'



geagnege gold ne sulfer ne feh in  
possidere aurum neque argentum neq: pecuniam in

ongyrdilsū iurum ne nestpoha on pe ne tuege  
zonis vestris [10] non peram in via neq: duas

cyrtlas ne scoea ne gerd pyrðe is  
<sup>1</sup> tunicas neq: calciamenta neq: <sup>2</sup> virgam dignus est

f'ðon peremonn to mete his  
<sup>3</sup> enim operarius cibo suo.

in suæhuælcelcre<sup>4</sup> ceastra † perc innge-  
[11] In quaecumque civitatem aut castellum intra-  
ongas gefraignas hua in ðær pyrðe sie † clæne is † ðær  
veritis interrogate quis in <sup>5</sup> eā dignus sit et ibi

punas pið ge ðona geonga  
manete donec <sup>6</sup> exeatis.

ingeaddon soðlice in hus beadas hælo † groetas  
[12] Intrantes autem in domum salute

ða ilco ðus cueðende sibb ðissū huse † gif soðlice  
eam dicentes pax huic domui [13] et si quidem

sie hus pyrðe cyme sibb iuerre<sup>7</sup> of ðær ilco gif  
fuerit domus digna veniat pax vestra super eam si

uuted ne sie pyrðe sibb iuer to iuh eftgecerra  
autem non fuerit digna pax vestra ad vos <sup>8</sup> rever-

† gepoendas  
tatur.

## RUSHWORTH.

ge agan góld ne sylfur ne feoh in gyrdels eoprum<sup>9</sup> [10] ne bisæc on  
pæge ne tpa tunica ne scoas ne ierde in hondum eoprum pyrðe is pyrhta  
mete his [11] in spa hpilce cæstre<sup>10</sup> † burh oþþe cæstre spa ge ingæn  
ahsigap hpa in bære pyrþe sie † bæc pynigap oþ þæt ge utgæn [12] †  
gegangan þonne in huse haleteþ þæt [13] epæþende sibb † frið þissū  
huse † gif þæt siae hus pyrþe cyme sibb eopra on † ofer hiaæ gif þonne ne

<sup>1</sup> 'tonicas.'

<sup>2</sup> 'virgam in manibus vestris.'

<sup>3</sup> 'enim' om.

<sup>4</sup> The *r* has been added above the line, but by the original hand.

<sup>5</sup> 'ea.'

<sup>6</sup> 'exiatis.'

<sup>7</sup> The two last letters of this word have been marked for erasure, and the former *e* is written above the line.

<sup>8</sup> 'revertetur.'

<sup>9</sup> The *o* in this word is superscribed.

<sup>10</sup> The words 'cæstre †' are apparently erased.

<sup>1</sup> 7 suæhua ne onfoas iuh ne heres  
 [14] <sup>2</sup> Et quicumq: non receperit nos neque <sup>3</sup> audierint  
 porda <sup>4</sup> iuera geongas út of hus 7 of ceastre  
 sermones vestros exeuntes foras de domo vel de civitate  
 sceaccas ða asca of fotum iurum in <sup>5</sup> cyðnisse 7 in gepitn  
 executite pulverem de pedibus vestris <sup>6</sup> in testimonium  
 hiora 7 ðara soðlice ic cueðo iuh eðor 7 eðre 7 lihtre bið  
 eorum. [15] Amen dico vobis tolerabilius erit  
 eorðe 7 tuoege burgas in dæg domes  
 terrae Sodomorum et Gommorraeorum in die iudicii  
 ðon ðær ceastre  
 quam <sup>7</sup> illi civitati.

heonu ic sendo iuih suæ scíp in middum 7 inmong  
 [16] Ecce ego mitto vos sicut oves in medio  
 uulfa posas ge f'ðon hogo suæ nédro 7  
 luporum estote ergo <sup>8</sup> prudentes sicut serpentes et  
 bliðo 7 mildo suæ culfre  
 simplices sicut columbae.

## RUSHWORTH.

siaf pyrðe frið eopra to eop gecerre 7 peorfe [14] 7 spa <sup>9</sup> hpilce spa nyle  
 onfo eop ne heran pordum eoprum gáð ut of bæ huse oþþe bære cæstre  
 ascákeþ dust of fotum eoprum <sup>10</sup> in cybnisse heora [15] soþ ic sæge eop  
 árefrendlicere bið eorðe Sodominga 7 Gomorringa æt domes dæge þonne  
 bære cæstre [16] henu ic sende eop spa spa scép in midde uulfum bioþ

<sup>1</sup> In margin of D. :—'Biscope is f'bod þ he onfoe niþe cumenū preost  
 7 to gehælgenne ferunga: leorn[e] hine ærest 7 g[eorne] gecunnia\* 7  
 asca g[eorne] ða ðe hine cunn[on] huolic monn sé [sy] is lár  
 gesceauig[e] buta he hæbb[e] unf'cúð uitne[sse].'

<sup>2</sup> Here in the margin of the Rushworth MS. occurs the sign × 6.

<sup>3</sup> 'audierit.'

<sup>4</sup> The *e* in 'iuera' is added above the line.

<sup>5</sup> Originally 'cyðnesse.'

<sup>6</sup> 'in testimonium illorum' in the margin of R., but by the same scribe.

<sup>7</sup> 'illi' originally, but the final *i* is expuncted and *a* superscribed.

<sup>8</sup> Here, in the margin, occur the words 'prudentes in bono, et simplices in malo.'

<sup>9</sup> At this point either a new scribe has employed himself upon the gloss in R., or neater, smaller, and more carefully executed style of writing has been adopted. Although the erasures do not entirely cease, yet they are now much less frequent than hitherto.

<sup>10</sup> These three words, with the corresponding Latin, 'in testimonium illorum,' are added by the glossist in the margin of R.

\* The second *n* is added above the line.

posas ge pære † behaldas soðlice frō monnum hia gesellas  
 [17] Cavete autem ab hominibus tradent  
 f'ðon iuih in gemótum ⁊ in somnungum hiora hia gespingas  
 enim vos in <sup>1</sup> conciliis et in synagogis suis flagellabunt  
 iuih ⁊ to undercyningum ⁊ to cyningum ge biðon  
 vos [18] et <sup>2</sup> ad praesides et ad reges ducimini  
 gelæded f'æ meh in cyðnisse ðæm ⁊ hædnun † cynnū  
 propter me in testimonium illis et gentibus.  
 mið ðy uut geselleð iuih nallað ge geðence huu  
 [19] Cum autem tradent vos nolite cogitare quomodo  
 † huæt gespreca scilo <sup>3</sup> gesald bið f'ðon iuh in ðær † in ða ilco  
 aut quid <sup>4</sup> loquamini dabitur enim vobis in illa  
 tîd huæt gesprecca scilo ne f'ðon iuh † ge sindon  
 hora quid <sup>5</sup> loquamini [20] non enim vos estis  
 huset gie sprecca scilon ah gast fadres iueres huæt † se ðe spreces  
 quid <sup>6</sup> loquimini sed Sps Patris vestri qui loquitur  
 in iuh geseleð uut' broðer ðone broðer in deað  
 in vobis [21] tradet autem frater fratrem in mortem  
 ⁊ fader ðone sunu ⁊ p' arrissas suna in áldrum † ⁊ mið deaðe  
 et pater filium et insurgent <sup>7</sup> filii in parentes et morte  
 hia ofslas ⁊ ge biðon fyunge † lað allum  
 eos <sup>8</sup> afficient. [22] et eritis odio <sup>9</sup> omnibus

## RUSHWORTH.

† pesaþ forþon snottre spa spa nedra ⁊ bilpite spa spa culfra [17] behál-  
 deþ þonne pið monnum hie sellað forþon eopie on gemótum ⁊ in gesom-  
 nunge heora spingaþ eopie [18] ⁊ to kyningum ⁊ geróefum ge bioð  
 gelædde for me in cyþnisse eora ⁊ þeodum [19] þonne hie riotudlice  
 selleþ eopie ne þencaþ ge hu opþe hþæt ge sprece biþ sald forðon eop <sup>10</sup> in  
 þære hpile hþæt ge sprecaþ [20] ne forþon ge sindun þte ge sprecaþ ah  
 Gast Fæder eoper se sprecaþ in eop [21] sellað þonne broþer oþerne in  
 dead ⁊ fæder sunu ⁊ áriseþ suna pið freondum ⁊ deaþe hie eþelmaþ  
 [22] ⁊ ge beoþ in fyunge allum monnum for noma minum se þe poþ

<sup>1</sup> 'concilis.'<sup>2</sup> 'ad reges et praesides.'<sup>3</sup> Originally, 'scile.'<sup>4</sup> 'loquimini,' but altered to 'loquimini.'<sup>5</sup> 'loquimini.'<sup>6</sup> 'qui loquimini.'<sup>7</sup> 'filium parentes.'<sup>8</sup> 'adficiant.'<sup>9</sup> 'omnibus hominibus.'<sup>10</sup> Originally 'eopie,' but the termination is erased.

f'e noma minne se ðe soðlice ðerhpunes ꝛ ðerhpunia þella  
 propter nomen meum qui autem <sup>1</sup>perseveraverit  
 p' ꝛ in ende ðes hal bið  
 in finem hic salvus erit.

mið ðy soðlice geoehtas iuih in ðissen <sup>2</sup>ceastra  
 [23] Cum autem <sup>3</sup>persequentur vos in civitate ista  
 fleas ge in oðer soðlice f'ðon ic cueðo iuh ne cerras ge  
 fugite in aliam amen <sup>4</sup>enim dico vobis non <sup>5</sup>comina-  
 burgas isrl pið he cyme sunu monnes  
 bitis civitates Israhel donec veniat filius hominis.

ne is ðegn of' ðone laruu nec ðea ꝛ esne  
 [24] Non est discipulus super magistrum nec servus  
 of' hlaferde his pel mæg ꝛ genoh ðæm ðegne þte he sie  
 super dominum suum [25] <sup>6</sup>sufficit discipulo ut sit  
 suæ laruu his ꝛ ðea suæ hlaferd his  
 sicut magister eius et servus sicut dñs eius.

gif ðone fæder hiorades þ is diopla f'uost geceigdon mara  
 Si patremfamilias <sup>7</sup>Beelzebub vocaverunt quanto  
 poen is gehuse his ne f'ðon ondredes ge  
 magis domesticos eius. [26] <sup>8</sup>Ne ergo timueritis  
 hia ꝛ ða <sup>9</sup>ænig ꝛ nopiht f'ðon gedegled þ ne se <sup>10</sup>eft únprigen  
 eos. Nihil <sup>11</sup>enim opertum quod non revelabitur  
 ꝛ gedegled ꝛ gehýded þ ne se geascad ꝛ gepitten  
 et occultum quod non <sup>12</sup>sciatur.

## RUSHWORTH.

þurhpunaþ oþ his ende se bið hal [23] þoñ hiaþ þoñ ehtende eopie in  
 cæstre þas fleoþ in oþre soþ ic sæcge eop ne geendigaþ ge cæstre Israheles  
 ær þon cume sunu monnæs [24] nis leornere ofer larup ne esne ofer  
 laferd his [25] genoh biþ leornere þte he sie spa spa larup his ꝛ esne  
 spa spa laford his nu hie fæder heora Belzebub nemdun hu micle mæ  
 hipæ ꝛ hine his [26] ne forþon ondredaþ eop hiaþ þe nis forþon opiht

<sup>1</sup> 'perseveravit usque in.'<sup>3</sup> 'persecuntur.'<sup>5</sup> 'consummabitis.' In D. the letters *in* are marked for erasure.<sup>6</sup> 'sufficit.'<sup>8</sup> 'non.'<sup>10</sup> The word 'eft' is marked as if for erasure.<sup>11</sup> 'enim est.'<sup>2</sup> Originally 'ceeastra.'<sup>4</sup> 'enim' *om.*<sup>7</sup> 'Belzebul.'<sup>9</sup> Originally 'nænig.'<sup>12</sup> 'sciatur.'



þ ic cuoeðo iuh in ðiostrum cuoeðas ge in leht  
[27] Quod dico vobis in tenebris dicite in lumine

ʒ þ in eare gehérdon bodages of' hrófa † husa ʒ  
et quod in aure auditis praedicate sup' tecta [28] et  
nallað gé ondrede ða ða ðe ofslaes lichoma ða sauel uuþ  
nolite timere eos qui occidunt corpus animam autem

ne magon hie <sup>1</sup>oflae ah is rehtre <sup>2</sup>ðone ondredes se ðe  
non possunt occidere sed <sup>3</sup>potius eum timete qui

mæge ʒ ða suel ʒ lichoma losige † f'ðea in tintergo † cursung  
potest et <sup>4</sup>animā et corpus perdere in gehennam.

ah ne tuoegge staras † <sup>5</sup>hronsparuas of anū cymas ʒ  
[29] Nonne duo passereres <sup>6</sup>asse veniunt et

enne † an of ðæm ne fallæð of' eorðo buta fader  
unus ex <sup>7</sup>illis non <sup>8</sup>cadet super terram sine Patre

iuerre ipères soðlice ʒ <sup>9</sup>héras heafdes alle  
vestro. [30] vestri autem <sup>10</sup>et capilli capitis omnes

getalad aron † sint nellað ge f'ðon ondréde of monigū  
<sup>11</sup>numerati sunt. [31] Nolite ergo timere. <sup>12</sup>Multis

ðropungum ðy betro † ðy sellra ge biðon iuh eghuele  
passeribus <sup>13</sup>meliorés estis vos. [32] Omnis

## RUSHWORTH.

beprigenes þæt ne sie onprigan <sup>14</sup>ʒ dégles þæt ne sie piten [27] þ ic  
sæcge eop in þeostre cpeþaþ in lihte ʒ þætte ge in eare ge hóerað bodigaþ  
on þacum [28] ʒ ne ondredaþ eop þa se þe slæhþ se lichoma saule <sup>15</sup>þonne  
ne magun ofslæan [29] ah mae † spiðor ondredaþ hine se þe mæg ge  
lichoma ʒ saule fordoan † sla in helle [30] ah tpegen spearpas to him  
eumende [né beoþ punde bohte <sup>16</sup>] ʒ an bære <sup>17</sup>ne falleþ on eorþan butan  
Fæder eoper ne forþon forhtigaþ <sup>18</sup>[31] mongū ge sindun bettra þoñ þas  
spearpas [32] æghpīc forþon þara þe ondetēþ mec for monnum ondeto

<sup>1</sup> So the MS.<sup>2</sup> Originally 'ðene.'<sup>3</sup> 'putius timete eum.'<sup>4</sup> 'corpus et animam.'<sup>5</sup> Originally 'hronsparuas.'<sup>6</sup> 'ase.'<sup>7</sup> 'eis.'<sup>8</sup> 'cadit.'<sup>9</sup> The final s is (apparently) expuncted.<sup>10</sup> 'et' om.<sup>11</sup> 'numerati sunt omnes.'<sup>12</sup> 'multis vos meliores istis passeribus.'<sup>13</sup> So corrected from 'mulieres.'<sup>14</sup> Originally so; but the letter v is written above the initial letter, as if to be substituted.<sup>15</sup> '† ferh' erased.<sup>16</sup> The words in brackets are written above the first gloss, apparently by the same hand.<sup>17</sup> Originally 'of bære.'<sup>18</sup> So corrected from 'frohtigaþ.'

f'ðon se ðe geondetas meh bef'e monnū ic<sup>1</sup> ondetr ȝ  
ergo qui<sup>2</sup> confitetur me coram hominibus confitebor et

ic hine † ðone bef'e feder minū se ðe is in heofnas † in  
ego eum coram Patre meo qui<sup>3</sup> est in caelis.

heofnas se ðe uuted onsaeccas meh bef'e monnum  
[33] Qui autem<sup>4</sup> negaverit me coram hominib:

ic onsaeco † ic pillo onsaeca hī ȝ ic ðene † hine bef'æ fæder  
negabo et ego eum corā Patre

minum se ðe is in heofnas † in heofnū nelleð ge gedoema † ȝ ge  
meo qui<sup>5</sup> est in caelis. [34] Nolite arbitrari

se domad f'don ic cuom to sendenne sibbe on eorðo ne  
quia venerim<sup>6</sup> mittere pacem in terram. Non

cuom ic frið sende † to sendenne ah suord ic cuom  
veni pacem mittere sed gladium. [35] veni

f'ðon to dælenne † to sceadanne monno pið † from fæder  
enim separare hominem adversus patrem

his ȝ dohter pið † frō moder hire ȝ mag † sunu pið  
suum et filiam adversus matrem suam et nurum

pið † frō sper hire ȝ fiondes menn  
adversus socrum suam [36] et inimici<sup>7</sup> hominis

husa his se ðe<sup>8</sup> lufas fader ȝ moder  
<sup>9</sup> domestici eius. [37] Qui amat patrem<sup>10</sup> et matrem

forðor ðon mec ne is meh pyrðe ȝ se ðe lufas sunu  
plus quam me non est me dignus et qui amat filium

## RUSHWORTH.

ȝ ic þone beforan Fæder minū ðe in heofunū is [33] se þe þonne me  
onsaekþ beforan monnum onsaecce ic spilce þone beforan Fæder minum  
þæ ðe in heofunum is [34] ne penaþ ge þe ic cþome frið † sibb to send-  
anne on eorðe ne cþoin ic frið to sendanne ah speord [35] ic cþom  
forþon to delanne † sceadenne monnu pið fæder his ȝ dohter pið moder  
hire ȝ suore pið spegre hire [36] ȝ fiondas monnes higu † hine † hipen  
his [37] se þe lufað fæder opþe moder spiðer þonne me nis he me pyrðe  
† meoduma ȝ se þe lufaþ sunu opþe dohter ofer me nis he me pyrðe

<sup>1</sup> 'Originally 'ondeto.'

<sup>3</sup> 'qui in caelis est.'

<sup>5</sup> 'qui in caelis est.'

<sup>7</sup> Altered to 'homines.'

<sup>9</sup> Originally 'demestici' in C.

<sup>2</sup> 'confitebitur.'

<sup>4</sup> 'me necaverit.'

<sup>6</sup> 'pacem mittere.'

<sup>8</sup> Originally 'lufas.'

<sup>10</sup> 'aut.'

<sup>1</sup> dohter of<sup>2</sup> meh ne is ne pyrðe      7 se ðe  
aut filiam sup<sup>3</sup> me non est me dignus [38] et qui  
ne onfoeð 1 nemmeð ðrouung his 7 fylges 1 soecæs meh ne  
non accipit crucem suam et <sup>4</sup>sequitur me non  
is meh pyrðe      se ðe begettes 1 ðe infyndes sauel his  
est me dignus. [39] Qui invenit animam suam  
loseð f<sup>5</sup>doeð <sup>2</sup> hia 1 ða 7 se ðe pelle losige 1 loses 1 f<sup>5</sup>does 1 f<sup>5</sup>faras  
perdet illam et qui perdiderit  
sapel his f<sup>5</sup>e meh <sup>3</sup> onfyndes hia 1 ða ilco      se ðe  
animam suam <sup>4</sup>propter me inveniet eam. [40] Qui  
onfoes iuh meh onfoes 7 se ðe meh onfoes onfoes ðene  
recipit vos me recipit et qui me recipit recipit eum  
se ðe meh sende      se ðe onfoes ðone pitge in noma  
qui me <sup>5</sup>misit. [41] Qui recipit prophetā in nomine  
pitges meard      pitges ðe onfoes 1 he onfoeð 7 se ðe  
prophete <sup>6</sup>mercedem prophete accipiet et qui  
onfoes ðone soðfaest in noma soðfæstes meard soðfæstes  
recipit iustum in nomine iusti <sup>7</sup>mercedem iusti  
onfoes 7 sua hua dringe selles 1 sealla pelle anū  
accipiet. [42] et quicumque potum dederit uni  
of lytlum ðassū cælc 1 scene pætres caldes suæ michil in  
ex minimis istis calicem aquae frigide tantum in  
noma ðegnes soð ic cneðo iuh ne loseð  
nomine discipuli amen dico vobis non perdet  
<sup>8</sup>meard his  
<sup>9</sup>mercedem suam.

## RUSHWORTH.

[38] 7 se þe ne genimað rode his 7 fylgeþ me nis se me pyrðe [39] se  
þe gemoete saule 1 ferh his forleose þæt 7 se þe forleoseð ferh his for mec  
he gemoeteþ þæt. [40] Se þe onfoeð eop me onfoeþ se þe me onfoeð he  
onfoeð þæm se þe me sende [41] Se þe onfoeþ pitgu in noman pitgu  
lean 1 mearde pitgu he onfoeþ 7 se þe onfoeþ soþfest in noman soþfest  
lean soþfestes he onfoeþ [42] 7 spa hpa spa drync seleþ anum læsest  
þisse cælc fulne pættres galdes efne in noman leornere soþ ic sæcge eop  
ne forleoseþ lean his.

<sup>1</sup> 'sequatur.'<sup>2</sup> Originally 'infyndes.'<sup>3</sup> 'mercidem.'<sup>4</sup> Originally 'mearda.'<sup>2</sup> The final ð is (apparently) expuncted.<sup>4</sup> 'pro.'<sup>5</sup> 'missit.'<sup>7</sup> 'mercidem.'<sup>9</sup> 'mercidem.'

XI. [1] <sup>7</sup> Et <sup>is 1 pæs</sup> factum <sup>mið 8y</sup> est <sup>geendade 1 gefylde</sup> cum <sup>consummasset</sup>  
<sup>ðe hælend behead 1 beheadende tuolfe</sup> ðe hælend behead 1 beheadende tuolfe  
<sup>Ihs 1 praeciþiens</sup> Ihs 1 praeciþiens <sup>duodeci</sup> duodeci <sup>discipulis</sup> discipulis <sup>suis 2 transiit</sup> suis 2 transiit  
<sup>ðona 7te he lærde 7</sup> ðona 7te he lærde 7 <sup>bodade in byrgum 1 ceastr' hiora</sup> bodade in byrgum 1 ceastr' hiora  
 inde ut doceret et prædicaret in civitatibus eorum.

<sup>uuted mið 8y geherde in bendum perca</sup>  
 [2] Johannes autem cum audisset in vinculis opera  
<sup>cristes gesende tuoeg of ðegnum his</sup> cristes gesende tuoeg of ðegnum his <sup>cueð to him 8u</sup> cueð to him 8u  
<sup>Xpi mittens duos de discipulis suis</sup> Xpi mittens duos de discipulis suis [3] ait 3 illi Tu  
<sup>arð 1 arð du se ðe tocymende pæs 1 is oððæ oðer</sup> arð 1 arð du se ðe tocymende pæs 1 is oððæ oðer <sup>pe biðas</sup> pe biðas  
<sup>es qui venturus es an alium expectamus.</sup> es qui venturus es an alium expectamus.

<sup>7 geonduarde ðe hælend cuoeð to ðæm færas 1 geonges</sup>  
 [4] Et respondens 4 Ihs ait illis euntes  
<sup>eftsæcgas ge</sup> eftsæcgas ge <sup>ða porda</sup> ða porda <sup>geherdon 7</sup> geherdon 7 <sup>gesegon</sup> gesegon  
 renuntiate Iohanni quae audistis et 5 vidistis.

<sup>biseno geseað halto geonges licðrouas 6 geclaensad aron</sup>  
 [5] Caeci vident 7 claudi ambulant leprosi mundantur  
<sup>1 biðon deafo geheras deaðo arisas 1 aþeccas 8 ðorfendo</sup> 1 biðon deafo geheras deaðo arisas 1 aþeccas 8 ðorfendo  
<sup>surdi audiunt 9 mortui resurgunt pauperes</sup> surdi audiunt 9 mortui resurgunt pauperes  
<sup>godspell boddages 7 eadig is se ðe ne bið</sup> godspell boddages 7 eadig is se ðe ne bið  
 evangelizantur [6] et beatus est qui 10 non fuerit

## RUSHWORTH.

XI. [1] 7 gelamp þe geendade se hælend wórd þas bebeodende 7pelfe  
 his leorneras leorde ðonan þæt he lærde 7 bodade in castrum heora  
 [2] Johannes þonne geherende in bendum perc Kristes gesende 7pægen  
 leorneras his [3] cpeþ to heo fereþ sæcgap ar þu se þe epome scalt þe pe  
 opres bideþ [4] 7 ondsþarede cpeþ to heom se hælend gæþ sæcgap 1  
 cyþaþ Johannes 7 ge geherdun 7 7 gesegun [5] blinde geseep halte  
 gangaþ hreofe sindun clænsade 7 deafe geheraþ 7 deade arisaþ þorfende

1 'Ih's verba haec praeciþiens.'

2 'transit.'

3 'illis euntes dicite tu es.'

4 'ait illis Ih's.'

5 'videtis.'

6 Originally 'licðroures.'

7 'cludi.'

8 Originally 'ðorfende.'

9 'et mortui.'

10 'qui in me non fuerit scandalizatus. Abcuntibus autem illis.'



ondspyrnisse † ondspyrnende in mec      ƿæm uſted frō geongen-  
 scandalizatus      in me. [7] illis autem abeuntib:

dum    ongann ƿe hæf gecuoƿða    to ƿæm    menigo' frō    Iohæ  
 coepit Ihs    dicere    ad    turbas de 'Iohanne

huæt † f'huon    eada ge    in    uoeſtr'    geſea    gérð † pūlsper  
 Quid    existis    in    desertum    videre    harundinem

frō úinde    styrende † ſceæcende      ah    huæt    eada ge    geſea  
 vento      <sup>2</sup> agitatum.    [8] Sed quid existis videre

ƿone monno    mið    hneſeniſū    gepéded † gegearuad    <sup>3</sup> heonv    ƿa ƿe  
 hominem    mollibus    vestitum.    Ecce qui

mið <sup>4</sup> hneſcū    gerelum    geſcirped biðon † ſind    in    huſum † in huſa  
 mollibus    vestiuntur    in    domib:

cýninga    bioðon      ah    huæt    <sup>5</sup> eado ge    geſea    ƿone pitgo  
 regum sunt.    [9] Sed quid existis videre prophetam

ſoðlice gé † cueðo    <sup>6</sup> iuh    7 f'ƿor    ƿon    pitgo      ƿes  
 etiam    dico vobis et plus quam <sup>7</sup> prophetam. [10] Hic

f'ƿon    is    of    ƿon    auritten    pæs    heono    ic    ſendo    engel  
 enim est de quo ſcribtum est Ecce ego mitto angelum

mín    f'e    onsione    ƿin    ſe ƿe f'e <sup>8</sup> gegearuade    peg    ƿin  
 meum ante faciem tuam qui praeparabit viam tuam

bef'e    ƿec  
 ante te.

soð    ic cueðo    iuh    ne    arrás    betuih    ſunum  
 [11] Amen dico vobis non surrexit inter natos

## RUSHWORTH.

godspell ſecgaþ [6] 7 eadig is ſe þe in me ne bið geinefullad [7] þa  
 eoden þonan hie þa ingon ſe hælend cpeþan to þæ menigu bi Johanne ſe  
 fullpihtere forþpon eoden ge in pæſtenne to geſeenne read pýnd ſtyred  
 [8] oþþe forþpon eodun to geſeonne monnu næſcum hræglum gegearpæd  
 henu þa þe næſcum gegearpade huſum kýninga ſindun [9] oþþe forþpon  
 eoden ge to ſeenne pitgu ic ek eop ſæge 7 mare þonne pitgu [10] þis is  
 forþon þe þæm þe apriten is henu ic ſende engel minne for þinū ondþliota  
 ſe foregearpeþ peg þinne beforan þe [11] ſoþ ic ſæge eop ne aras

<sup>1</sup> 'Johanne Baptiza.'

<sup>2</sup> 'agitatum.'

<sup>3</sup> Originally 'heono.'

<sup>4</sup> The initial *h* has been added above the line.

<sup>5</sup> Originally 'eade ge.'

<sup>6</sup> The *o* is written above the line.

<sup>7</sup> 'profeta. Hic est enim.'

<sup>8</sup> Originally 'geruade.'

pifa mara † hera frō ioh fulluhtere Se ðe uuted lēssa  
mulierum maior Iohanne baptista. Qui autem minor

is in ríc heofna mara is of ðæm † frō ðæm from  
est in regno caelorum maior est illo. [12] A

dagum uuted pið nu ríc  
diebus autem Iohannis baptistae usque nunc regnum

heofna mægen † uneaðe geðolas ⁊ ðæm ðreatende † nedunga  
caelorum vim patitur et violenti

hia geniomes þ  
rapiunt illud.

Alle f'ðon pitgo ⁊ æ pið to ioh  
[13] Omnes enim prophete et lex usque ad <sup>1</sup> Iohannem

gepitgedon Gif gie pelle onfoe ðe is  
prophetaverunt. [14] <sup>2</sup> Si vultis recipere ipse est

se ðe toueard pæs Se ðe hæfes earo hérnisses  
Helias qui venturus est. [15] Qui habet aures audiendi

geheras † gehere  
audiat.

Huæm uūt gelíc ic poeno cynn  
[16] Cui autem similem aestimabo generationem

ðis Gelíc is cnehtum sittendum in spréc ða ðe † se ðe  
istam. Similis est pueris sedentibus in foro qui

gecliopadon † cliopende efnū aldū † heafodlinges cuoeðað pe  
clamantes <sup>3</sup> coequalib: [17] dicunt ceci-

## RUSHWORTH.

betweon wifa bearnum maræ Johanne þæm bæzere se þe þonne lessa is  
in heofuna rice se is him mare [12] from dagum þonne Johannes se  
bezeres oþ þis nū rice heofunas mægen þropiaþ ⁊ gerisaþ nedniomu bæt  
[13] þe alle <sup>4</sup> forþon pitgu ⁊ æ oþ Johannem pitgadun [14] ⁊ gif ge  
pillað andfoa he is se Elias se þe cume scal [15] se þe habbe earan  
gehernisse gehere. [16] hpæ þonne gelice ehtu ic cneorisse þas gelic  
is cnehtum sittende on prodborc þæ pi clipende <sup>5</sup> te heora gemeccum

<sup>1</sup> 'Johannem.'

<sup>2</sup> 'Et si vultis percipere.'

<sup>3</sup> 'coequalibus.'

<sup>4</sup> 'æghpile,' which had been the first gloss, is erased.

<sup>5</sup> 'clippende' is originally written.

sungun iuh 7 ne plægde gé pe mið hondū beafton 7 ne  
nimus <sup>1</sup> vobis et non saltastis lamentavimus et non

heafegde gé 7 ne <sup>2</sup> gemænde ge cuom f<sup>3</sup>ðon ioñ ne  
planxistis [18] venit enim Iohannes neq:

etendende 7 ne étt ne drincende 7 ne dranc 7 cuoeðas diopl  
manducans neq: bibens et <sup>3</sup> dicunt daemo-

hæfis cuom sunu monnes ettes 7 ettende 7  
nium habet. [19] <sup>4</sup> venit filius hominis manducans et

dringes 7 dringende 7 cuoeðas heonu mon fric 7 étere 7 drincere  
bibens et dicunt ecce homo <sup>5</sup> vorax et potator

pines bærsuinnigra 7 <sup>6</sup> synnfullra mæg 7 freond 7 gesoðfæstad  
vini publicanorum et peccatorum amicus et iustificata

pæs 7 is mið snytro 7 písdóm frō sunū his  
est sapientia a <sup>7</sup> filis suis.

ða ongann ofsceomage 7 f<sup>3</sup>cuoeða ðæm burgum in  
[20] Tunc cœpit exprobrare civitatibus in

ðæm geporden peron spiðe monige mæhto his f<sup>3</sup>ðon ne  
quib: factae sunt plurimę virtutes eius quia non

dydon 7 ne porhton hreonisse pæ ðe chorazaim  
<sup>8</sup> egissent penitentiam. [21] vae tibi Chorazaim

pæ ðe beðsaiða f<sup>3</sup>ðon gif in tiro 7 sidone gepoerden  
<sup>9</sup> vae tibi Bethsaida quia si in Tyro et Sidone factae

## RUSHWORTH.

[17] cpeþað pe sungan eop 7 ge ne <sup>10</sup> peopun [18] cuom forþon Johañ  
ne etende ne drincende 7 cpeþað <sup>11</sup> henu deoful he hæfab [19] cuom 7  
sune monnes etende 7 drincende 7 cpeþað henu mon glendriende 7  
spelgande 7 drincande pines gæfelgeroefena 7 firenfullra freond 7 gesoð-  
fæsted pæs snytru frō bearnū heora [20] þa ingonn atpitan cæstrum in  
ðæm ðe geporhte pærun þa mægistu mægen his þe hīe ne dydon  
hreupnisse [21] pa þe Chorazam 7 <sup>12</sup> pa þe Bethsaidæ forþon þe þær in

<sup>1</sup> 'caecinimus vobis et non planxisti venit.'

<sup>2</sup> So altered from 'gemændon.'

<sup>3</sup> 'ecce' in the margin, opposite to which is X b.

<sup>4</sup> 'venit et.'

<sup>5</sup> 'devorator et potatur.'

<sup>6</sup> Originally 'synnfullra.'

<sup>7</sup> And so R.

<sup>8</sup> 'egreserent,' but the first r is half erased.

<sup>9</sup> 'et ve tibi' are added in R. above the line.

<sup>10</sup> In the margin of R., without any Latin text, are the Saxon words  
'ge ne plagadun.'

<sup>11</sup> This word 'henu,' and the corresponding word 'ecce,' are added in  
the margin; also 'cpiddun.'

<sup>12</sup> This second 've tibi,' with its corresponding gloss, is added between  
the lines.

poeron mæhte ða geporden aron in iuh f'long in asca † in  
<sup>1</sup> essent virtutes quae factae sunt in vobis olim in cilicio  
 cilic 7 in asca hreopnisse dydon † porhton soð-  
 et cinere paenitentiam egissent. [22] <sup>2</sup> verun-  
 hueðre ic cuoeðo iuh 7 f'gefenro bið in dæge  
 tamen dico vobis Tyro et Sidoni remissius erit in die  
 domes ðon iuh 7 ðu hū  
 iudicii quam vobis. [23] Et tū Capharnaum numquid  
 pið in heofnū <sup>3</sup> ðu ðee ahefes pið helle of dune ge-  
 usq: in caelum exaltaberis usq: in infernum <sup>4</sup> descendes.  
 stigdes ðu f'ðon in gepordne poere mæht ða  
 Quia in Sodomis factae fuissent virtutes quae  
 geporden aron in ðeh eaða mæhte † eaðæ mæge <sup>5</sup> pere pungiende †  
 factae sunt in te forte mansissent  
 ðætte hia gepunadon pið ðonne ondueard dæge † ðiosne ondueard  
 usq: in hunc diem.  
 dæge soð huoeðre † buta lyg ic cuoeðo iuh f'ðon ðæm eorðo  
 [24] Veruntamen dico vobis quia terrae  
 f'gefenre ea bið in dæg domes ðon ðe  
 Sodomorum remissius erit in die <sup>6</sup> iudicii quam tibi.  
 In ðær tīd geonduearde hæð cuoeð ic ondeto  
 [25] In illo tempore respondens Ihs dixit Confiteor  
 ðe fade[r] drihten † hlaferd heofnes 7 f'ðon gedeigeldes  
 tibi Pater Dne caeli et terrae quia abscondisti  
 ðas ilco frō snotrū 7 hogum † hogfæstū † hogfullū 7  
 haec a sapientib: et prudentibus et

## RUSHWORTH.

Tyro 7 Sidone geporht perun mægen þe porht perun in eop iara in pite 7  
 ascan hreunisse dydon [22] soþ ic sæcgæ eop Tiro 7 Sidone forletendre  
 bið in domdæge þonne eop [23] 7 ðu Cafarnaum ah þu oð heofun bist  
 áhæfen oð helle ðu nider astigest f'ðon þe þær in Sodomungum porht  
 pere mægen þa porht perun in ðe pēn þe hīa punade oð þisue dæg  
 [24] hpeðre þonne ic sæge eop þæt eorðe Sodinga <sup>7</sup> forletendæ bið in  
 domdæge þonne þe [25] in þa tid ondyrde se Hælend 7 cpeþ ic  
 ondetu þe fæder dryhten heofunæs 7 eorðe forþon de þu ahyddest þas

<sup>1</sup> 'fuissent.'<sup>3</sup> So altered from 'heofonū.'<sup>5</sup> Originally 'peren.'<sup>7</sup> So altered from the original form 'fortennæ.'<sup>2</sup> 'Amen.'<sup>4</sup> 'discendes.'<sup>6</sup> 'judici.'



ædeaudes ða ðæm lytlum suae fader f<sup>1</sup>ðon suae pæs  
 revelasti ea parvulis [26] ita Pater <sup>1</sup>quoniam sic fuit  
 licepyrðe before ðæc.  
 placitum ante te.

Alle me gesáld aron frō feder minum 7  
 [27] Omnia mihi tradita sunt a Patre meo. Et  
<sup>2</sup>ænig monn pat ðone sunu buta ðe fæder ne ðone fæder ænig  
 nemo novit filium nisi Pater neq: Patrem quis  
 pat buta ðe sunu 7 ðæm ðe he pelle ðe sunu ædeaua  
 novit nisi filius et cui vóluerit filius revelare.

Cymes to me alle ge ða ðe pyrcas i pinnes 7 hefege  
 [28] Venite ad me omnes qui laboratis et <sup>3</sup>onerati  
 ge aron 7 ic gefroefre <sup>4</sup>iuih ahebbas geoc minne  
 estis et ego reficiam vos [29] tollite iugum meum  
 ofer iuih 7 leornas frō me f<sup>5</sup>ðon biluit am i eom 7  
 super vos et discite a me quia mitis sum et  
 eðmod frō hearte 7 ge onfyndes rest saulum iurum  
 humilis corde et invenietis requiem animab: vestris  
 geoce f<sup>6</sup>ðon min <sup>5</sup>suet i eðe is 7 byrðen min  
 [30] iugum enim meum suave est et <sup>6</sup>onus meum  
 leht is  
 leve est.

In ðæm tíð geeade hæð in sunnadæg ðerh  
 XII. [1] In illo tempore abiit Ihs <sup>7</sup>sabbato per

## RUSHWORTH.

frō snotttrum 7 forðonclum 7 onprige hiae lytlum [26] spa fæder forþon  
 ðe spa gelicade beforan ðe [27] all me sald sindun frō fæder minum  
 7 nænig con þone sunu nymþe fæder ne þone fæder hpa con nymþe se  
 sunu 7 ðæm þe pile se sunu onprigan [28] cumeþ to me alle ge þe  
 pinnaþ 7 gebyrde sindun 7 ic gereorde eop [29] habbaþ i nimað ioc min  
 ofer eopic 7 <sup>8</sup>leorniað æt me f<sup>7</sup>þon milde ic eam 7 eadmod heorte 7 ge  
 gemoetep ræste saulum eoprum [30] ioc forþon min pynsum is 7 byrðen  
 min liht is.

XII. [1] In þa tid eode se Hēlend þurh <sup>9</sup>akras on ræste dæge

<sup>1</sup> 'quia.'<sup>3</sup> 'honorati.'<sup>5</sup> Originally 'suðet.'<sup>7</sup> 'per sata sabbato.'<sup>9</sup> Altered to 'akeras.'<sup>2</sup> So altered from 'nænig.'<sup>4</sup> Originally 'iuh.'<sup>6</sup> 'honus.'<sup>8</sup> Originally 'leornað.'

ðone peg    ðegnas    uufed    his    hia hyncerdon    ongunnun  
sata    discipuli    autem    ejus    <sup>1</sup>esurientes    coeperunt

genioma <sup>2</sup>ða ehera    7    geætta  
vellere    spicas    et    manducare.

uuf    gesegon    cuoedon    him    heonu  
[2] Pharisei    autem    videntes    dixerunt    ei    Ecce

ðegnas    ðine    doas    þ    nis    gelefed    him    to    doanne    7    to    pyrc  
discipuli    tui    <sup>3</sup>faciunt    quod    non    licet    eis    facere

in    sunnadagum    Soð    he    cuoeð    him    ne    leornade    ge    huæt  
<sup>4</sup>sabbatis    [3]    At    <sup>5</sup>ille    dixit    eis    Non    legistis    quid

dyde    ðonne    hine    gehyngerde    7    ða    ðe    mið    him    peron  
fecerit    David    quando    <sup>6</sup>esuriit    et    qui    cum    eo    erant

huu    inneade    in    hus    Godes    7    hlafas    getemeseda  
[4]    quomodo    intravit    in    domum    Dī    et    panes    proposi-

7    f'esetne    gebrec    ða    neron    gelefed    him    to    gebrucanne    ne  
tionis    comedit    quos    non    licebat    ei    <sup>7</sup>edere    neq:

ðæm    ða    ðe    mið    him    peron    buta    anum    mesapreostum  
his    qui    cum    eo    erant    nisi    solis    sacerdotib:

7    ne    leornade    ge    in    æ    f'ðon    sunnadagum  
[5]    Aut    non    legistis    in    lege    quia    sabbatis

measap<sup>7</sup>    in    tempel    sunnadæg    hia    pidlas    7    buta    hehsynne  
sacerdotes    in    templo    sabbatum    violant    et    sine    crimine  
sint  
sunt.

## RUSHWORTH.

leorneras þa his hyngrede ongunnon hriopan æchir 7 <sup>8</sup>étan [2] Farisæis  
þa <sup>9</sup>gesegon cpedun to him henu discipulas þine doap on restedagum bæst  
nis alefed heo to doanne [3] he þa cpeð to heo an ge hreordeþ hæt  
dyde Davið þa hine hyngrede 7 þa þe mid him peron [4] hu he eode in  
hus Gode 7 hlaf forðsetenisse ét þa þe ne pæs gelæfed 7 ne lyrede him to  
etanne ne þæ þe mid him peron nymþe anum sacerdam [5] oþþ ne  
reordap in æc bæst on festedægum sacerdes in templ þa ræstedæge

<sup>1</sup> 'essurientes.'

<sup>3</sup> 'faciunt sabbatis.'

<sup>5</sup> 'Ille autem.'

<sup>7</sup> 'comedere.'

<sup>9</sup> Originally 'gesægen.'

<sup>2</sup> Originally 'ehra.'

<sup>4</sup> Om. R.

<sup>6</sup> 'esurit.'

<sup>8</sup> So altered from 'étan.'

ic cueðo uŋted iuh f'ðon frō tempel mara is ðes 1 ðis  
[6] Dico autem vobis quia templo maior est hic.

Gif .uŋt ge piston huæt is miltheortnisse ic pillo  
[7] Si autem 1 sciretis quid est Misericordiam volo  
ȝ nis husul næfre geteldon ge ða unsuinnigo  
et non sacrificium numquam condemnassetis innocentes.

Drihten is f'ðon sunu monnes gēe 1 soðlic to sunnadæ  
[8] Dns est enim 2 filius hominis etiam sab-  
1 to seternesdæg ȝ pæs ðæra Iudea sunnadæg.  
bati.

ȝ miððy ðona of'geeade cōm in somnungum  
[9] Et cum inde transisset venit in synagogam  
hiora ȝ heonu monn hond hæfde dryi 1  
eorum [10] et ecce 3 homo manum habens aridam.

f'scriuncen ȝ gefraignades hine cueðe gif is gelefed  
Et interrogabant eum dicentes si 4 licet  
on sabbā geme 1 gelecnia ȝ te he gefræpgedon 1 geteldon hin  
sabbatis curare ut 5 accusarent eum

he soðlice cueð ðæm hua bið frō 6 iuh monn se ðe  
[11] ipse autem dixit illis Quis erit ex vobis homo qui

hæfde 1 hæfis scīp án ȝ gif gefallas ðius 1 ða on sabbat  
habeat ovem unam et si 7 ceciderit 8 haec sabbatis  
in seað ah ne haldas 1 ahne pelle gehalda ȝ gehebbes ða ilco  
in foveam nonne 9 tenebit et levabit eam

## RUSHWORTH.

pemmaþ ȝ butan hehsynne syndon [6] ic sæge þonne eop þæt templ  
mara is her [7] þær ge þou piston hpæt þæt is mildheortnisse ic pille ȝ  
no asægdnisse næfre geniðrade þa unsceþðende [8] driht' is forþon ge  
ec gerestedæges sunu monnes [9] ȝ þa he þonan geliorade cuom in  
sommunge heora [10] ȝ mon pæs ðær honda hæbbende adrugade ȝ hie  
frugan ȝ ahsadun hine cpeþende mot monn on reste dagum hælon þæt  
hie cpeamdon 1 acuste hine. [11] he þa cpeþ to heom hpilc bið eoper  
monn se þe hæbbe scep an ȝ gif fealleþ þæt in seap 1 pytt on restedægū

1 'scieritis.'

3 'homo erat ibi.'

5 'accusarent.'

7 Originally 'ciciderit.'

9 'tenebit eam et levavit quanto.'

2 'etiam sabbati filius hominis.'

4 'liciet.'

6 Originally 'iuh.'

8 'haec in foveam sabbatis.'

mara poen is betra ꝛ sella is monn frō scīp ꝛ ðon scīp  
[12] quanto magis melior est homo ove.

f'ðon is geleafed in sabbā pel doa ða cueð  
itaque licet sabbatis bene facere [13] Tunc ait

to menn geðen ꝛ gespræd hond ðin ꝛ geðenede ꝛ geedniuað  
homini Extende manum tuā et 'extendit et restituta

pæs to hælo suæ ðiu oðra ꝛ oðer hond.  
est sanitati sicut altera.

ðona geadon nutedlī geðæhtung hia gedydon  
[14] Exeuntes autem Pharisei consilium faciebant

pið him hū hine mæhtes to lose gedoa  
adversus eum quomodo eum perderent.

Hæt uut piste gefoerde ðona ꝛ fylgdon ꝛ gefylgede  
[15] Ihs autem sciens secessit inde et secuti

sint hine <sup>2</sup>monigo ꝛ leicnade hia ꝛ ða alle ꝛ  
sunt eum multi et <sup>3</sup>curavit eos omnes [16] et

bebead him ne eapunga hine dedon ꝛ ne dydon þ te  
<sup>4</sup>praecepit eis ne manifestum eum facerent [17] ut

pere gefylled þ gecueden pæs ðerh esaiam ðone pitgo  
adimpleretur quod dictum est per Esaiam prophetā

cueðende.  
dicentem

Heonu cnaht min ðone ic geceas derling min in  
[18] Ecce Puer meus quem elegi dilectus meus in

ðæm pel licade saple mine ꝛ minū ic setto gast minne  
quo bene <sup>5</sup>placuit animae meae. ponam Spm meum

## RUSHWORTH.

ah ne genimeþ hine ꝛ ahefeþ [12] hu miccle mae ꝛ spiðor bettra is  
mon þon scep forþon is alēfed on restedagum god to doanne [13] þa  
cpæþ he to þæ menn apene hondæ þine ꝛ he apenede honda his ꝛ agefen  
pæs þæm hælo spa siu operu [14] utgangende þa Fariseas geþehtunge  
dydun pið hine hu hie hine ofslean sculdon [15] se hælend þa piste  
gepat þonan ꝛ folgadun hine monige ꝛ he gehælde þa ealle [16] ꝛ bebead  
heo þ hie ne gecupne ꝛ episade hine dydun [17] þte gefylled pære þ  
acpedan pæs þurh Esaias þone pitgan cpeþende [18] henu cneht min  
þone ic geceas se leofa min in þæm pel gelicade saule mine ic sette gast

<sup>1</sup> 'extendit manum suam et.'

<sup>3</sup> 'curabat.'

<sup>5</sup> 'complacuit anima mea.'

<sup>2</sup> Originally 'monige.'

<sup>4</sup> 'praecepit.'



of<sup>1</sup> hine ȝ dóm hædnū ȝ cynnū he sægeð ne  
super eum et iudicium gentib: nuntiabit. [19] non

geflittes ne clioppæs ne geheres ænig mon in  
contendet neque clamabit neq: audiet aliquis <sup>1</sup> in

porðum stefn his Gerd pácc ȝ bifiende ne  
plateis vocem eius. [20] Harundinem quassatam non

breceð ȝ récende ȝ smécende ne drysnes pið  
<sup>2</sup> confringet et linum fumigans non extinguet donec

f'eporpa ȝ f'drifa to sige dom ȝ in noma  
eiciat ad victoriā <sup>3</sup> iudicium. [21] et in nomine

his hædna ȝ cynna hyhtað  
ejus gentes sperabunt.

ðā gebroht pæs him diopl hæbbende blind  
[22] Tunc oblatus est ei daemonium habens caecus

ȝ dumb ȝ geleicnade hine suæ þ he gespræc ȝ gesæh ȝ gesege  
et <sup>4</sup> mutus et curavit eum ita ut loqueretur et <sup>5</sup> videret.

ȝ gestylton ȝ gesuigdon alle ðā menigo ȝ cuedon  
[23] Et stupebant omnes turbae et dicebant

hucod<sup>er</sup> ȝ ah ne ðis is sunu dauides  
Numquid hic est filius David.

aecræftigo uut hia geherdon cuedon ðes ne  
[24] Pharisei autem audientes dixerunt Hic non

drifes diobles buta in belsebub <sup>6</sup> ðone aldormenn diobla.  
eicit daemones nisi in <sup>7</sup> Bēlzebub principem daemonum.

## RUSHWORTH.

minne ofer hine ȝ he doemeð beodum sægeþ [19] ne fliteþ ne he ne  
cliopaþ ne geherað nænig stemn his on porðum [20] hread þæt pagende  
ne tobreceþ ȝ flæx ȝ lin smikende ne adpæscet obþ utasendeþ to sigor in  
dome [21] ȝ in noman his beode hyhtaþ [22] þa gebroht pæs him  
monn deofulseoke he pæs blind ȝ dumb ȝ deaf ȝ þa gehælde hine ȝ spa þ  
he sprec ȝ gesæh ȝ gehoérde <sup>8</sup> [23] ȝ pundradun alle þa menigu ȝ epædon  
ah epeþest þu þis sie sunu Dauides [24] Fariseas þa gehoerende epedun

<sup>1</sup> 'vocem ejus in plateis.'

<sup>2</sup> 'confringet.'

<sup>3</sup> 'in iudicium.'

<sup>4</sup> 'mutus surdus et.'

<sup>5</sup> 'videret et audiret.'

<sup>6</sup> The word 'ðone' is marked as if for erasure.

<sup>7</sup> 'Belzebul prince demoniorum.'

<sup>8</sup> The o in this word is an addition above the line.

hælend                      piste            smeapunga            hiora    cueð him  
 [25] Ihs autem sciens cogitationes eorum dixit eis  
 eghuele      ric      todæled bið      pið      him f'leten bið ⁊ gepoested bið  
 Omne regnum divisū contra sé            desolabitur  
 ⁊ tosliten byð      ⁊ eghuele      <sup>1</sup>burvg      ⁊      hus      todæled ⁊ tosliten  
    et omnis civitas vel domus            divisa  
    pið him ne stondas                      ⁊ gif ðæ piðerbraca ðone piðer-  
 contra se non stabit. [26] et si      Satanas      Satanam  
 braco drifes pið ⁊ betiuih him      todæled pæs ⁊ tosliten      is      hu  
    eicit adversus se                      divisus            est quomodo  
 f'ðon stondas ⁊ mæg gestonde      ric      his                      ⁊ gif ic in  
 ergo                      stabit                      regnum eius. [27] et si ego in  
    belzebub f'drifo dioules suno      <sup>2</sup>iuera in huem hia gedrifes  
<sup>3</sup>Belzebub eicio daemones filii vestri in quo eiciunt.  
 f'ðon      ða      doemeras biðon iuera                      Gif      uñt      ic  
 ideo ipsi      <sup>4</sup>iudices erunt vestri. [28] Si autem      <sup>5</sup>ego  
 in gást Godes ic drifo      dioples      cuðlice ⁊ f'ðon ðerheuom      <sup>6</sup>in  
 in Spū Dī eicio daemones            igitur            pervenit in  
 iuih      ric      Godes                      ⁊      hū            mæge      ænig  
 vos regnum Dī [29] aut quomodo      <sup>7</sup>potest quisquam  
 ingeonge in      hus      strong      ⁊      fato ⁊ maðmas his ofgenimma ⁊ frō-  
 intrare in domum fortis et      <sup>8</sup>vasa      eius            diripere  
 genīma      buta      ærest      gebīnde      ðone stronga      ⁊      ðonne      hus  
    nisi prius alligaverit      fortem      et      tunc      domum  
    ðæs genimeð ⁊ gehrypes.  
 illius      <sup>9</sup>diripiat.

## RUSHWORTH.

þes ne apoerpeþ deoful nymbe in Belzebub ꝥ is aldor deofla [25] se  
 helend þa pitende þohtas heora cpeþ to heom æghpīc rice gedeleð pið  
 him seolfu apōsted biþ ⁊ æghpīc cæstre oþþa hus gedæled pið him  
 seolfum ne stondeþ [26] ⁊ gif þonne piðerpeard se piþerperpeard ut-  
 peorpeþ pið him seolfum gedæled he is hu þonne stondeþ rice his [27] ⁊  
 gif ic þonne in Belzebub utpyrpe deoful bearn eopre in hpæm apyrpeþ  
 forþon hię beoþ doeme eopre [28] gif þonne in gaste Godes ic utpyrpe  
 deoful þonne ⁊ cuplice becymeþ in eop rice Godes. [29] oþþa hu ænig  
 mæg gangan in huse stronges ⁊ fatu his tobregdan nymbe ær gebindap

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'burig.'<sup>3</sup> 'Belzebul ejecio.'<sup>5</sup> 'autem in Spū Dī' ego.'<sup>7</sup> 'quis potest intrare.'<sup>2</sup> So altered from 'iura.'<sup>4</sup> 'erunt iudices.'<sup>6</sup> Originally 'on.'<sup>8</sup> 'vassa.'<sup>9</sup> 'eripiet.'

Se ðe ne is meh mið pið mec is 7 se ðe ne  
 [30] <sup>1</sup>Qui non est mecum contra me est et qui non  
 somnigas meh mið streigðæs f'ðon ic cueðo iuh eghule  
 congregat mecum spargit. [31] ideo dico vobis omne

<sup>2</sup>synn 7 ebolsungas f'gefen biðon monnū gastas uūt  
 peccatum et blasphemia remittetur hominib: sps autem  
 ebolsung 7 efalsongas ne bið f'gefen 7 sua hua  
 blasphemie non remittetur [32] et quicumq:  
 cueðes 7 cueða peł pórd pið sunu monnes f'gefen bið  
 dixerit verbum <sup>3</sup>contra filium hominis remittetur

him se ðe uūt gecueðæs pið gast halig ne bið f'gefen  
 ei qui autem dixerit contra Sp̄m Sc̄m non remittetur  
 him ne in ðissū life 7 in ðis worold ne in ðæm touærd lif.  
 ei neq; in hoc saeculo neq; in futuro.

7 doæð tré góð 7 pæstm his góð  
 [33] Aut facite arborem bonam et fructum eius bonū  
 7 doæð ðæt tré yfel 7 pæstm his yfel gif  
 aut facite arborem malam et fructum eius malum si-  
 ðe soðlic frō pæstm treo oncnaua eaða mæg. Cynn  
 quidem ex fructu arbor <sup>4</sup>cognoscitur. [34] Progenies

aeterna hū maga ge godo spreca mið ðy ge biðon  
 viperarum quomodo potestis bona loqui cum sitis

yflo frō monigfaldnisse f'ðon hearta muð sprecas.  
 mali ex abundantia enim cordis os loquitur.

## RUSHWORTH.

se stronge 7 þoñ hus his tobregðeþ [30] se þe þonne nis mid mec pið  
 me is 7 se þe ne somnaþ <sup>5</sup> mec se strenceþ [31] forþon ic sæge eop  
 æghpile synne 7 efalsung 7 biþ forleten monnum [6] gastes efalsung ne biþ  
 forleten] [32] spa hpælc spa cpepaþ pord piþ sunu monnes f'leten bið  
 þæm se þe þonne cpepaþ pið Gaste þæm Halgū ne biþ forleten þæm ne in  
 ðisse peorlde ne in þære toparde [33] oþþe pyrceþ treop god 7 pestem  
 his godne oþþe pyrceþ treup yfel 7 pestem his yfelne forþon þe of pestem  
 bið treop ongeten [34] gecynn nedrana hu magun ge god sprecan nu nu

<sup>1</sup> 'Qui enim.'

<sup>2</sup> 'So altered from the original 'synnæ.'

<sup>3</sup> 'adversus.'

<sup>4</sup> 'agnoscitur.'

<sup>5</sup> Originally 'somniaþ.'

<sup>6</sup> This gloss, together with the Latin 'spiritus blafemia [sic] non dimitetur,' to which it applies, is added in the margin of R.

God monn frō god strion ahefeð godo  
 [35] <sup>1</sup> Bonus homo de bono <sup>2</sup> thesauro profert bona  
 7 yfel monn frō yfle strion ahefes yflo  
 et malus homo de malo <sup>3</sup> thesauro profert mala.

Ic cuoeðo uut uih f'ðon eghuele pord  
 [36] Dico autem vobis quoniam omne verbum  
 fdil þ sprecende biðon menn hia f'geldes  
<sup>4</sup> otiosum quod locuti fuerint homines <sup>5</sup> reddent  
 rehtnise of ðon in dæg domes of ð frō pordum f'ðon  
 rationem de eo in die iudicii [37] ex verbis enim  
 ðinū ðu bist gesoðfæstæd 7 frō pordum ðinum ðu bist geteled ð  
 tuis iustificaberis et ex verbis tuis condemna-  
 geniðrad.  
 beris.

ða gepondueardon him sume oðre of puðutum 7  
 [38] Tunc responderunt ei quidam de scribis et  
 frō æcræftgum cuoedon ð cueðende la laruu pe nallas ð ne pilniað  
 pharisaeis dicentes Magister volumus  
 frō ðe becon gesea Se ðe onduarde cueð to ðæm ð  
 á te signum videre. [39] Qui respondens <sup>6</sup> ait illis  
 to him <sup>7</sup> cenorisso yflo 7 árg becon soecas 7  
 Generatio mala et <sup>8</sup> adultera signum quaerit et  
 becon ne bið gesald him buta becon ionas ðæs pitgo  
 signum non dabitur ei nisi signum Ionae prophetae  
 suæ f'ðon pæs ionas in innað ð in pom huales ðrim  
 [40] Sicut enim fuit Ionas in ventre coeti tribus

## RUSHWORTH.

ge yfle sindun of nyhtnisse f'þon heorta muð spreocaþ [35] god monn  
 of godū horde heorta his bereþ god 7 yfel monn of yfle horde heorta his  
 bereþ yfel [36] ic sæge þon eop þæt ægpilc pord unnytt þara be gespre-  
 can beoþan menn in dæg domes hie ageofaþ bi þæm reht [37] of  
 pordum f'þon þinum þu bist gesoþfæsted 7 of pordum þinum þu bist  
 niðrad. [38] þa ondsparadun him sumne bokere 7 Fariseas cpæþende  
 lareu pe pillað from þe tacen geseon [39] he ondsparade heom cpeþ  
 cneorisse yfel 7 forlegene tacen soecet 7 taken ne bið sald him nymbe  
 tacen Jonas se pitga [40] spa spa f'þon pæs Jone in pombe þæs hpales

<sup>1</sup> 'Bonus enim.'<sup>2</sup> 'thesauro cordis sui.'<sup>3</sup> 'thesauro cordis sui.'<sup>4</sup> 'ostiosum.'<sup>5</sup> 'in die iudicii reddent de eo rationem.'<sup>6</sup> 'eis ait.'<sup>7</sup> Originally 'cneorisse.'<sup>8</sup> 'adulteria.'



dagum 7 ƿrim næhtum suæ bið sunu monnes in heorta  
dieb: et trib: noctibus sic <sup>1</sup>erit filius hominis <sup>2</sup>in corde

eorðes ƿrim dagum 7 ƿrim næhtum  
terrae tribus dieb: et trib: noctibus.

pæras arises in dom mið cneorisso  
[41] Viri Ninevitae surgent in iudicio cum genera-  
tione ista et condemnabunt eam. <sup>3</sup>Quia <sup>4</sup>paeneten-  
gedydon in f'ebod iones 7 heonu f'ðor ðon  
tiam egerunt in prædicatione ionae et ecce <sup>5</sup>plus quam  
iona ƿis Cuen suððæles arises 7 arás in dóm mið  
Iona hic. [42] Regina austri surget in iudicio cum  
cneorisso ƿas 7 ƿys 7 geteleð 7 geniðras ƿa 7 hia f'ðon cuom  
generatione ista et <sup>6</sup>condemnabunt eam quia venit  
frō gemær eorðo 7 hia geherde 7 to heranne snytro salomones  
a finibus terrae audire sapientiam Salomonis  
7 heonu f'ðor ðon ƿes.  
et ecce <sup>7</sup>plus quam Salomon hic.

Mið ƿy uuted ƿe unclæne gaast geeade frō  
[43] Cum autem <sup>8</sup>immundus spiritus exierit ab  
menn gaað 7 geeade ðerh stopa dryia gesohte 7 soecende rest  
homine ambulat per loca arida quaerens requiem

## RUSHWORTH.

þreo dagas 7 þreo niht spa bið sunu monnes þreo daga 7 þreo neht in  
heorte eorðe [41] peras Niennisce arisaþ in domæ mið cneorisse þas 7  
niðrigað hia f'þon þe hreunisse dydon in lare Jonas 7 henu mara her þoñ  
Jonas [42] cpaen supan dæles cuom 7 ariseð <sup>9</sup>in domæ mið cneorisse  
þas 7 niðrað hia f'þon þe hiu cuom frō ende eorðe to geheranne snytro  
Salomones 7 henu mara is her þoñ Salomonn [43] þonne utgæþ gast  
unklene of menn he gæþ þurh stope dryge soecende reste 7 ne <sup>10</sup>gemoeteb

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'sic enim,' but altered by the glossist to 'sic erit.'

<sup>2</sup> 'tribus diebus et tribus noctibus in corde terrae.'

<sup>3</sup> The passage from 'Quia' to 'eam,' omitted in the text of D., has been added by the first scribe on the top margin of the MS.

<sup>4</sup> 'penitentiam.'

<sup>6</sup> 'condemperavit.'

<sup>8</sup> 'exierit spiritus immundus.'

<sup>9</sup> In R. this passage is somewhat confusedly written; and the termination in 'supan' has been added above the line.

<sup>10</sup> The o has been inserted above the line.

ƿ ne fand ƿ ne gemoete ƿ ne begæt      ƿa cueoeð ic cearro ƿ ic  
et non      invenit      [44] tunc dicit Revertar

pillo cerre in      hús      min      ƿona ic cuom ƿ      cuom  
in domum meam unde exiui. et veniens

infand ƿ begæt restende ƿ licende mið besmum geclænsad ƿ  
invenit      vacantem      scopis mundatam et

gehrinæd      ƿa eade ƿ genóm to <sup>1</sup> seofona oðro  
ornatam [45] tunc vadit et assumit <sup>2</sup> septem alios

gastas mið hine poðfulro peron ƿon he ƿ him ƿ inneadon  
spiritus secum nequiores      sé      et intrantes

geƿunedon ƿ gebyedon ƿer ƿ biðon ƿ peron ƿa endo ƿ lætmæsta ƿ  
habitant      ibi et      <sup>3</sup> fiunt      novissima

lattera monnes ƿæs ilco <sup>4</sup> pyrso frō ærrum suæ bið ƿ  
<sup>5</sup> hominis illius peiora prioribus sic erit et

cynne ƿissum ƿa pyrresto  
generationi huic pessimae.

Geonæ hine ƿ he spræcc ƿ spræcend to menigom heonu  
[46] <sup>6</sup> Athuc eo loquente ad turbas ecce

moder his ƿ broðero stondas ƿ gestodon      bedon ƿ sohtun ƿ  
mater eius et fratres <sup>7</sup> stabant foris quaerentes

soecende spreca him      cueð      uūt      him sum oðer <sup>8</sup> heuno  
loqui ei      [47] dixit autem ei quidam Ecce

moder ƿin ƿ <sup>9</sup> broðro ƿin úte stondes sohton ƿ soecende ƿec  
mater tua et fratres tui foris stant quaerentes te

## RUSHWORTH.

[44] þoñ cƿeþ ic pille eftƿendan in <sup>10</sup> hus min þonan þe ic uteode ƿ  
cumende gemoeteþ hit emetig aspopen clæne ƿ gefreþpad [45] þoñ gæþ  
ƿ genimeþ mið him siofun oþre gastes pyrse þoñ he ƿ ingangende eardigap  
ƿer ƿ peorðap þe ytmaeste dæg þæs monnes pyrse þoñ þa erran spa bið  
ec ƿ cneorisse þæs pyrresta [46] þende he þa spræc to þæ mengum henu  
moder his ƿ broþer utæ stoda soecende þ spræc pið him [47] cƿeþ þa  
to him sunn. monn henu moder þin ƿ broðer þin ute stodaþ soecende þe

<sup>1</sup> The last letter is (apparently) marked for erasure.

<sup>2</sup> 'secum septem.'

<sup>3</sup> 'fiant.'

<sup>4</sup> So altered from 'pyrsa.'

<sup>5</sup> 'illius hominis.'

<sup>6</sup> 'Adhuc.'

<sup>7</sup> 'foris stabant.'

<sup>8</sup> So altered from 'heno.'

<sup>9</sup> Originally 'broðra.'

<sup>10</sup> Originally 'huse.'

soð he geōnduorde ðæm cuoeðende him cƿoeð ⁊ sægde  
[48] at ille respondens dicenti sibi ait

Huæt ðiu is moder min ⁊ huæt sint <sup>1</sup>broðra min ⁊  
Quae est mater mea et <sup>2</sup>qui sunt fratres mei [49] et

geðenede ⁊ gerahte hōnd in ðegnum cuoeð heonu moder  
extendens manum in discipulos <sup>3</sup>dixit Ecce mater

min ⁊ <sup>4</sup>brodra mín suæ hua f'ðon does ⁊ pƿas  
mea et fratres mei [50] quicumq; <sup>5</sup>enim fecerit

pillo faderes mines se ðe in heofnas ⁊ heofnū is ðe  
voluntatem patris mei qui in caelis est ipse

mín ⁊ broðer ⁊ <sup>6</sup>suoester ⁊ moder is.  
meus et frater et soror et mater est.

In ðæm dæge geeade ðe hæf of hus he gesætt ⁊  
XIII. [1] In illo die exiens Ihs de <sup>7</sup>domo sedebat

pæs sittende æt ⁊ neh sæ ⁊ gesomnad peron ⁊ sint  
secus mare [2] et congregatae sunt

to him menigo ⁊ ðreatas monigo spæ þ̅ in scipp ⁊ lyttel scipp  
ad eum <sup>8</sup>turbæ multae ita ut in <sup>9</sup>naviculum

astag ⁊ pæs stigende gesætt ⁊ all ðreat gestód <sup>10</sup>on  
ascendens sederet et omnis <sup>11</sup>turba stabat in

pearðe.  
litore.

⁊ spreceende pæs him feolo ⁊ monigo in bissenum  
[3] Et locutus est eis multa in <sup>12</sup>parabolis

## RUSHWORTH.

[48] he sylfe ondyrde to þæ soecende ⁊ cƿæþ hƿeic is moder min ⁊  
broþer mine hƿilce syndun [49] ⁊ aþenende hond in leornerum his cƿæþ  
henu moder min ⁊ broþer min [50] spa hƿa spa ƿyrceþ pillan fæder  
mines þe in heofunū is se is min ge broþer ⁊ spuster ⁊ moder is.

XIII. [1] On þæ dæge gangende se hæf of huse gesæt bi sæe [2] ⁊  
gesomnadun to him mengu spa þ̅ he on scipe astigende gesett ⁊ all seo  
mengu stod on paraþe [3] ⁊ he sprec to heō feola in gelienissū cƿende

<sup>1</sup> So altered from 'broðro.'

<sup>3</sup> 'suo dixit.'

<sup>5</sup> 'enim' om.

<sup>7</sup> 'domu.'

<sup>10</sup> Originally written 'in.'

<sup>2</sup> 'et fratres mei qui sunt.'

<sup>4</sup> Originally 'brodro.'

<sup>6</sup> Originally 'suester.'

<sup>9</sup> 'navicula.'

<sup>11</sup> 'turbæ.'

<sup>12</sup> Originally 'parvulis,' but corrected to 'parbolis.'

cuoeð † cuoðende. Heonu gecade se ðe sapes séde † gesape † sedege  
 dicens Ecce <sup>1</sup> exiit qui seminat seminare.

‡ mið ðy † ða huile saues ðon lease † sum oðer gefeollon  
 [4] Et dum seminat quaedam ceciderunt  
 neh † æt stræt † poeg ‡ cuomun ða <sup>2</sup> flegendo ‡ gebrecon †  
 secus viam. Et venerunt <sup>3</sup> volucres et come-

étan † fréton ða ilco Oðra uñted gefeallon in staener  
 derunt ea. [5] <sup>4</sup> Alia autem ceciderunt in petrosa

ðer ne hæfde † næbbend pæs eorðo micil † monig † <sup>5</sup> feole ‡  
 ubi non <sup>6</sup> habebat terram multam et

miððy sóna arisen peron f'ðon ne hæfdon † næbbende peron  
 continuo exorta sunt quia non habebant

heanisse eorðes sunna uñt miððy arrás peron f'berned  
 altitudinem terrae [6] sole autem <sup>7</sup> orto aestua-

† besenced ‡ f'ðon ne hæfdon † næbbend pyrtrumme geseruington  
 verunt et quia non habebant radicem aruerunt.

† peron gescrencde Oðro uñt gefeollon in ðornum †  
 [7] Alia autem ceciderunt in spinas

in <sup>8</sup> hrygū ‡ poxon ða ðornas † hrygas ‡ underdulfon ða.  
 et creverunt spinæ et suffocaverunt ea.

Oðero ec † soðlice <sup>9</sup> gefeollon in eorðo góð ‡  
 [8] Alia vero ceciderunt in terram bonam et

sáldon † gesald peron pæstm oðer hundrað † húnduelle oðer  
 dabant fructum <sup>10</sup> aliut centesimum aliud

## RUSHWORTH.

Henu uteode se sapend to sapenne [4] ‡ þa he seop sume gefeollun bi  
 pæge ‡ cuomun fuglas <sup>11</sup> heofun ‡ frætun þæt [5] oþerne þonne gefeollun  
 on stanig lond þær ne hefde eorðe miccle ‡ hræpe cuomun upp f'þon þe  
 hie næfdon heanisse eorðe [6] sunne þa uppeom hatedun ‡ f'þon þe  
 hie nefðun pyrtryme forpismadun [7] sume þon gefetun in þornas ‡  
 poxon þa þornas ‡ smoradun hie [8] sume þonne gefetun on eorðe gode

<sup>1</sup> 'exit.'<sup>3</sup> 'volucres caeli.'<sup>5</sup> So altered from 'fele.'<sup>7</sup> 'ortu.'<sup>9</sup> The prefix is added above the line.<sup>10</sup> 'aliud c., aliud lx., aliud xxx.'<sup>11</sup> The termination of this word has been erased.<sup>2</sup> Originally 'flegende.'<sup>4</sup> 'Alii.'<sup>6</sup> 'habebant.'<sup>8</sup> Originally 'hryū.'



sexdeih oðer ðrittig Se ðe hæfes earo  
sexagesimum aliud tricesimum. [9] Qui habet aures

to herranne geherað. 7 geneolecadon ðegnas  
audiendi audiat. [10] Et accedentes <sup>1</sup>discipuli

cuedon him f'huon bisenum spreces ðu Se ðe  
dixerunt <sup>2</sup>ei Quare in <sup>3</sup>parabolis loqueris [11] Qui

onduearde cuoeð to him f'ðon iuh gesáld is 7 pæs  
<sup>4</sup>respondens ait illis Quia vobis datum est

þ gepitte 7 to ðtanne clæno <sup>5</sup>hryno 7 gesægdniße 7 diopniße rices  
nosse mysteria regni

heofna ðæm soðlice ne is gesáld.  
caelorum illis autem non est datum.

Se ðe f'ðon hæfeð gesáld bið him 7 monigfald bið se ðe  
[12] Qui enim habet dabitur ei et abundabit qui

uūt næfis 7 ne hæfeð 7 þ hæfis genummen bið frō him  
autem non habet et quod habet <sup>6</sup>auferetur ab eo.

F'ðon 7 f'eðy in bisenū ic spreco him f'ðon  
[13] Ideo in <sup>7</sup>parabolis loquor eis quia

gesegende 7 seende 7 þ geseas 7 gesegon ne seað 7 ne sciolon gesea 7  
videntes non vident et

ða geherdon ne heras hia 7 ne scioð gehera ne oncnauas hia  
audientes non <sup>8</sup>audient neque intellegunt

þ to sie gefylled him pitgiung essaies cuoeð  
[14] ut <sup>9</sup>adimpleatur eis prophetia Esaiæ <sup>10</sup>dicens

## RUSHWORTH.

7 saldun pæstem sume hundteontig sume sextig sume þritig [9] se þe  
hæbbe eara gehernesse gehera. [10] 7 gangende to him þa leorneras  
his cpædun forþpon in gelicnissum spreces þu heo [11] he þa onsparde  
cpeþ to heo f'þon þe eop sald is <sup>11</sup>gecunnan geryne rice heofuna heom þoñ  
ne is sald [12] se þe þoñ hæfþ sald bið him 7 genyhtsumað se þe þoñ  
ne hæfð ge þæt heafð afirred bið him [13] f'þon in gelicnissum ic  
sprece heom þe hie geseende ne geseoþ 7 geherende ne <sup>12</sup>gehoeraþ ne  
ongeotað [14] þ sie gefylled heo pitigdom Esaias cpeþende mid geher-

<sup>1</sup> 'discipuli ejus.'

<sup>2</sup> 'ei,' om.

<sup>3</sup> 'parabolis loqueris eis.'

<sup>4</sup> Originally 'respondens,' but corrected by erasure.

<sup>5</sup> The initial *h* is added above the line.

<sup>6</sup> 'auferetur.'

<sup>7</sup> 'parabolis.'

<sup>8</sup> 'audiunt.'

<sup>9</sup> 'adimpleretur.'

<sup>10</sup> 'dicentis.'

<sup>11</sup> The termination of this verb has been altered in R.

<sup>12</sup> The *o* is added above the line.

Frō hernise gie geheras ȝ ne oncnæu ge ȝ ne cuðon ge ȝ gesegende  
 Auditu <sup>1</sup>audiens et non <sup>2</sup>intelligitis et videntes

gie sciolon gesea ȝ ge geseas ȝ ne geseað ȝ ne sciolon gesea inðicce  
 videbitis et non videbitis. [15] In-

ȝ hefig is f<sup>3</sup>ðon hearta folces ðisses ȝ mið earum  
 crassatum est enim cor populi huius et auribus

píslice ȝ hefyglice geherdon ȝ ego hiora getyndon ðy  
 graviter audierunt. Et oculos suos <sup>3</sup>cluserunt ne

læs mið egū hia geseað ȝ mið ear herað ȝ mið hearte  
 quando <sup>4</sup>oculis videant et auribus audiant et corde

hia oncnæus ȝ hperfa hia ȝ se gehuērfde ȝ gecerre hia ȝ ic hælo  
 intellegant et convertantur et <sup>5</sup>sanem

hia ȝ ða  
 eos.

<sup>6</sup>Iuere uūt <sup>7</sup>eadgo biðon ego f<sup>3</sup>ðon hia geseað  
 [16] Vestri autem beati oculi <sup>8</sup>quia vident

ȝ earo iuere f<sup>3</sup>ðon héras hia Soðlic f<sup>3</sup>ðon  
 et aures vestrae <sup>9</sup>quia audiunt. [17] <sup>10</sup>Amen quippe

ic cueðo iuh f<sup>3</sup>ðon monigo pitgo ȝ soðfæsto gepillnadon  
 dico vobis quia multi prophetae et iusti cupierunt

gesea ða ilco ge seas ȝ ne gesegon ȝ gehera ða ilco  
 videre quae videtis et non viderunt <sup>11</sup>et audire quae

<sup>12</sup>geheres ȝ ne herdon  
 auditis et non audierunt.

## RUSHWORTH.

nisse ge geherað ȝ ne ongetaþ ȝ geseende geseaþ ȝ ne geseoþ [15] ge-  
 fætted is f<sup>3</sup>ðon heorte folkes þisses ȝ earū heora hefiglice geherdon ȝ egu  
 heora <sup>13</sup>fortyndon þyles hie hpanne geseo egum ȝ earan geheran ȝ heorte  
 ongeton ȝ gecerrede ȝ ic hælo hiae. [16] eoþer þoñ eadige ege þe hiē  
 geseoð ȝ earan eoþre þe hiaē geherað [17] soþ ic sæcge eoþ forþon  
 monige pitgu ȝ soþfeste pilnadun þ̅ geseon þa þe ge seoþ ȝ ne gesegon [ȝ

<sup>1</sup> 'audietis.'

<sup>3</sup> 'clusserunt.'

<sup>5</sup> 'sane illos.'

<sup>7</sup> Originally 'eadge.'

<sup>9</sup> 'quae.'

<sup>2</sup> 'intelligitis.'

<sup>4</sup> 'videant oculis.'

<sup>6</sup> Originally 'iure.'

<sup>8</sup> 'qui.'

<sup>10</sup> 'Amen dico vobis quia.'

<sup>11</sup> The conclusion of the verse is in the margin of R. added by the glossist.

<sup>12</sup> So altered from 'geherdes.'

<sup>13</sup> 'fortyndun' was the original reading.

Gie f'ðon <sup>1</sup>geheras ð lysnas bisena ðæs sauende ð  
 [18] Vos ergo audite parabolam seminantis.

sedere Eghuelc se ðe heres pord rices ⁊ ne  
 [19] Omnis <sup>2</sup>qui audit verbum regni et non  
 oncneap ð ne ongæt cuom ðe ðiopl ð ðe yfle ⁊ genom ð gelahte  
 intellegit venit <sup>3</sup>malus et rapit

þ gesapen pæs in hearta is ðes is ð pæs se ðe  
 quod seminatum est in corde eius. Hic est qui

neh stréte ð poeg sauende pæs. Se ðe soðlice ofer ð on  
<sup>4</sup>secus viam seminatus est. [20] Qui autem supra

stæner ð on staener sauende pæs ðis is ð pæs se ðe pord  
 petrosa seminatus est hic est qui <sup>5</sup>verbum

geherde ⁊ sona ð hraðe mið glædnisse onfeng ðætt  
 audit et continuo cum gaudio accipit <sup>6</sup>illico.

ne hæfde uūt in him pyrrtrumma ah pæs  
 [21] non habet <sup>7</sup>autem in se radicem sed est

lytle huile apærð ð gepærð ð geporden soðlice costung ⁊  
 temporalis facta autem tribulatione et

oethnisse f'e pord mið ðon ð sona geondspurnad  
<sup>8</sup>persecutione propter verbum continuo scandalizatur.

pæs Se ðe uūt pæs sapænde in ðornum ðes ð ðis  
 [22] Qui autem est <sup>9</sup>seminatus in spinis hic

is se ðe pord heres ⁊ gemnisse ð gælsu poruldes ðisses ⁊  
 est qui verbum audit et sollicitudo saeculi istius et

## RUSHWORTH.

gehera . . . þa þe ge hoe . . . ⁊ ne geh . . . <sup>10</sup> [18] ge forþon geherað  
 gelicnissse pæs sapendes [19] æghpild þara þe geherað pord rices ⁊ ne  
 ongetaþ cymþ se pergad ⁊ geriseð þte sapen pæs in heorte his þ is se þe  
 sapen pæs bi pæge [20] se þe þon on þa stanige lond <sup>11</sup>gesaupen pæs þ  
 is se þe gehereþ pord ⁊ hraðe mid gefea onfoehþ þæm [21] ne hæfeþ  
 þon in him pyrrtryma ah is pilen geporden þonne spincnisse ⁊ oethnissse  
 for þæ pordum hraðe ⁊ spurnisse þropað [22] se þe þonne in ðornum  
 gesaupen pæs is se þe pord gehereþ ⁊ behygdnis peorulde þisse ⁊ lygnissse

<sup>1</sup> 'Originally 'gehers.'<sup>2</sup> 'enim qui.'<sup>3</sup> 'malignus et rapuit.'<sup>4</sup> 'qui seminatus est secus viam.'<sup>5</sup> 'audit verbum.'<sup>6</sup> 'illud.'<sup>7</sup> 'autem' om. R.<sup>8</sup> 'perse,' sic.<sup>9</sup> 'in spinis seminatus est.'<sup>10</sup> The passage enclosed in brackets, and its corresponding Latin, are from the margin of R. They have suffered by the knife of the binder.<sup>11</sup> The letter *u* is added above the line.

esuica † gebregdas † leasunga ðæra plenca † palana underdelfes þ̅ pord  
fallacia divitiarum <sup>1</sup> suffocat verbum

‡ buta pæstm gefunden bið Se ðe pūt in eorðo  
et sine fructu efficitur. [23] Qui vero in <sup>2</sup> terra

<sup>3</sup> godo sapende pæs ðis is † pæs se ðe heres pord ‡  
bona seminatus est hic est qui audit verbum et

oncnæp † ongæt ‡ pæstm gebrohte † gebrenge ‡ doas † pyrcas  
intellegit et fructum affert et facit

oðer soðlice † éc hundrēð oðer soðlice sexdig † sextih ec † soð  
aliud quidem <sup>4</sup> centum aliud autem <sup>5</sup> sexaginta porro

oðer ðritih.  
<sup>6</sup> aliud triginta.

Oðero biseno , f'essett † f'esægde him † ðæm cneð  
[24] Aliam parabolam <sup>7</sup> proposuit illis dicens.

Gelic geporden pæs ric heofna ðæm menn se ðe  
Simile <sup>8</sup> factum est regnum caelorum homini qui

<sup>9</sup> geseap god sēd in lōnd his. Mið ðy uūted  
seminavit bonum semen in agro suo. [25] Cum autem

geslepdon † geslepe paldon ða menn cuom fyond his ‡  
<sup>10</sup> dormirent homines venit inimicus eius et

<sup>11</sup> ofergeseap † geseapde pynnung † siðe in middum hpæte ‡ gēeade.  
superseminavit zizania in medio tritici et <sup>12</sup> abiit.

Mið ðy ūted gepóx brórd † <sup>13</sup> hnipe gers ‡ pæstm  
[26] Cum autem crevisset herba et fructum

## RUSHWORTH.

peolan asmorab þæt pord ‡ butan pestemleas gepeorðæd [23] se þe  
þonne in eorðe godne gesaupaen pæs þ̅ is se þe gehereð pord ‡ ongeteð ‡  
pestem forðbereþ ‡ pyrceþ sume þonne † eopie hundteontig sume sextig  
sume þritig [24] oþer gelicnisse gesette † gesægde heom cpæpende  
gelic is rice heofunas menn ðæm þe seop god sēd on lond his [25] þa  
hie soþlice sleptun þa menn cuom feond his † oferseop peōd in midle pæs  
hpætes ‡ hī apeg eode [26] þa soþlice peox se brord ‡ pestem dyde þa

<sup>1</sup> 'suffocavit.'

<sup>2</sup> Originally 'goda.'

<sup>3</sup> 'sexagissimum.'

<sup>4</sup> 'possuit.'

<sup>5</sup> A *o* is written above the final letter.

<sup>6</sup> Originally 'dormierent,' but altered to 'dormierunt.'

<sup>7</sup> Here also a *o* is superscribed. <sup>8</sup> 'abit.'

<sup>9</sup> The *h* is written above the line.

<sup>10</sup> 'terram bonam.'

<sup>11</sup> 'centissimum.'

<sup>12</sup> 'aliud tricessimum.'

<sup>13</sup> 'factum' *om. R.*



porhte ꝥ gedyde ða ædeapadon ꝥ pynnunga to-  
fecisset tunc apparuerunt <sup>1</sup>et zizania. [27] <sup>2</sup>acce-

geneolecdon soðlice ðeas ꝥ ðegnas faderes hiorodæs ꝥ higna  
dentes autem servi patris familias

cuoedon him Drihten ahne god sēd ðu <sup>3</sup>geseap in  
dixerunt ei Dne nonne bonum semen seminasti in

lōnd ðinū hpona f<sup>4</sup>ðon hæfes unpæstm ꝥ átih ꝥ <sup>4</sup>pynnung ꝥ pilde  
agro tuo unde ergo habet zizania

foder ꝥ cuoeð ðæm ðe fyond monn ðis dyde  
[28] et ait illis Inimicus homo hoc <sup>5</sup>fecit.

ðeas ꝥ ðegnas uūt cuoedon him pe sohton ꝥ pe somnadon ꝥ pe  
Servi autem dixerunt ei Vis imus et colligimus

geadredon ða ꝥ cuoeð nese <sup>6</sup>ðy læs ꝥ eaða maeg ꝥ inpoenonga  
ea [29] et ait <sup>7</sup>Non ne forte

gegeadredon ꝥ gie <sup>8</sup>geadrias ðæt unpæstm unpyrtrumias ꝥ unclænsias  
colligentes zizania eradicetis

ædgeadre ꝥ gelíc ꝥ ðone huæte mið him. f<sup>9</sup>letas egðer ꝥ  
simul <sup>9</sup>et triticum cum eis. [30] Sinite utraq:

boege gepaxe pið to hrípe ꝥ to domæs dæg ꝥ in tíð  
crescere usq: ad <sup>10</sup>messem et in tempore

hrípes ic pillo cuoeða ðæm hrippemonnum geadriges ꝥ somniges  
messis dicam <sup>11</sup>messoribus colligite

ærist ða unpæstma ꝥ pilde <sup>12</sup>ata ꝥ bindas ða bunda ꝥ byrðenno  
primum zizania et alligate ea <sup>13</sup>fasciculos

## RUSHWORTH.

æteapde þa peod [27] ꝥ cumende þa esnas to fæder þas heoredes  
cpedun to him drihten no þu god sēd geseope on lond þin hponan þonne  
hæfð hit þæt peod [28] ꝥ cpeþ to heom unhold monn þæt gedyde  
cpedun þa him esnas piltu pe gæn ꝥ gesomnge hiæ [29] ꝥ cpeþ to heo  
nic byles gesomnende þa peod alucæ somed mið ðæm ꝥ ek þone hpete  
[30] ah leteþ hegen pexan oppe to ripe ꝥ in tíð ripes ic cpeðe to riftrum  
minum gesomnigæþ arest þa peod ꝥ gebindeþ hiæ sceafum to beornane

<sup>1</sup> 'et' om. R.

<sup>2</sup> 'Et accedentes autem servi ad patrem familias.'

<sup>3</sup> Over the last letter a *v* is superscribed.

<sup>4</sup> Originally 'pynnung.'

<sup>5</sup> 'facit dixerunt autem ei servi.'

<sup>6</sup> The words 'ðy læs' are marked as if for erasure.

<sup>7</sup> 'ait eis nonne.'

<sup>8</sup> Originally 'geadras.'

<sup>9</sup> 'cum eis et triticum sed senite,' this latter word corrected to 'sinite.'

<sup>10</sup> 'missem.'

<sup>11</sup> 'messoribus meis.'

<sup>12</sup> So altered from the original 'atna.'

<sup>13</sup> 'fasciculo.'

† sceafa to <sup>1</sup> bernenne ðone huætte soð somnias † geadrias  
ad comburendum triticum autem congregare

in berérn min  
in horreum meum.

<sup>2</sup> Oðer bisen foresette † f'esægde him cuoeð †  
[31] Aliam <sup>3</sup> parabolam proposuit eis dicens  
cuoeðende Gelíc is ríc heofna cörn senepes  
Simile est regnum cælorum grano <sup>4</sup> spinapis

þ onfeing † genóm monn <sup>5</sup> geseap in lónd his þ  
quod accipiens homo seminavit in agro suo [32] quod

leasest soðlice is frō allum sedum mið ðy soðlice  
minimum quidem est omnibus seminibus cum autem

gepóx † gepæxe mara is allum pyrtum gelíc tré  
creverit maius est omnibus holeribus <sup>6</sup> effit arbor

suoæ þ flegendo heofnes cymes ⁊ byes † eardegas in tyggum  
ita ut volucres caeli veniant et habitant in ramis

his  
ejus.

Oðer bisen sprecend pæs him. Gelíc is  
[33] Aliam parabolam locutus est eis. Simile est  
ríc heofna to <sup>7</sup> dærste þ onfeng † genom pif  
regnum cælorum fermento quod acceptum mulier

gehydde † degelde in <sup>8</sup> mælo genoh ðrím pið † ða huile geðærsted  
abscondit in <sup>9</sup> farinae satis tribus donec fermen-

† <sup>10</sup> gecnoden is all.  
tatum est totum.

## RUSHWORTH.

hƿete þonne gesomnigaþ in berern mine [31] oþer gelicnisse sægde  
heom cƿeþende gelic is rice heofunas corne sinapes<sup>11</sup> þæt genimende mon  
seop on londe his [32] þæt læsest þonne is alra seda ⁊ hit þonne pexep  
mara is pyrtum ⁊ gepyrð treop spa þæt fuglas heofun cumað ⁊ eardigaþ  
in telgrum his. [33] oþer gelicnisse sprec to heom cƿeþende gelic is rice  
heofunas beorma þonne genimende pif gehydde in melpæs mittum ðrím

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'bernennie.'

<sup>3</sup> 'parabulam proposuit.'

<sup>5</sup> Over the last letter a *v* is superscribed.

<sup>7</sup> This word has three marks placed above it.

<sup>8</sup> Altered to 'mealo.'

<sup>10</sup> So altered from 'gecneden.'

<sup>2</sup> Originally 'oðero biseno.'

<sup>4</sup> 'sinapis.'

<sup>6</sup> 'et fit.'

<sup>9</sup> 'farina.'

<sup>11</sup> Originally 'senepes.'

ðas alle sprecende pæs hæf in bisenum to  
 [34] Haec omnia locutus est <sup>1</sup> Ihs in parabolis ad  
 ðæm menigū 7 buta bisenū sprecende pæs him þ  
 turbas et sine parabolis non loquebatur eis [35] ut  
 togefyllend pære þ gecuedon pæs ðerh ðone pitgo  
 adimpleretur quod dictum erat per <sup>2</sup> prophetam  
 cuoeðen[de] Ic <sup>3</sup> ædeape 7 ic ontyno in bisenum muð mín  
 dicentem Aperiam in parabolis ós meum  
 ic loccete 7 ic geyppe 7 deiglo frō setnesse middangear  
 eructabo <sup>4</sup> abscondita á constitutione mundi.

ða 7 mið ðy f'letnum <sup>5</sup> ðreatū cuom in hus 7  
 [36] Tunc <sup>6</sup> dimissis turbis venit in domum et  
 geneolecdon to him ðegnas his cuoedon toscead us  
 accesserunt ad eum discipuli eius dicentes dissere nobis  
 bisen <sup>7</sup> ðara punpæstma londes Se ðe onduearde  
<sup>8</sup> parabolam zizaniorum agri. [37] Qui respondens  
 cueð se ðe sapæs gód sed is sunu monnes  
 ait qui seminat <sup>9</sup> bonum semen est filius hominis  
 lond uūt is middangeard gód soðlice ða  
 [38] ager autem <sup>10</sup> est mundus bonum vero semen hi  
 sindon suno rices ða pinnunga 7 áta 7 sifða 7 unpæstm soðlice <sup>11</sup> suno  
 sunt filii regni zizania autem filii

## RUSHWORTH.

oppæt gebeormad pæs all [34] þas all sprec hælend to <sup>12</sup> mængum in  
 gelicnißsum 7 butan gelicnißsum ne sprec he to heom [35] þæt gefyllend  
 pære bætte gecpeden pæs þurh Esaias þone pitgu cpeþende ic ontyno in  
 gelicnißsum muð minne roketto forð 7 bilketto forð þa þe ahyded perun  
 frō setnisse middangeardes [36] þa forletende þa mengu cuom in huse  
 7 eodun to him leorneras his cpeþende arecce us þa gelicniße hpæte 7  
 peode londes [37] he þa ondsprede 7 cpeþ se þe saueþ god sēd sunu  
 monnes þ is [38] þ lond þonne is middangeard þ gode piotudlice sēgd

<sup>1</sup> 'est ad turbas in parabolis et sine parabolis.'

<sup>2</sup> 'per Esaiam profetam.'

<sup>3</sup> 'absconsa.'

<sup>4</sup> 'demissis.'

<sup>5</sup> 'parabulam tritici et zezaniorum.'

<sup>6</sup> 'qui seminat bonum semen filius hominis est.' The word 'semen' and its gloss are apparently a later addition in C.

<sup>7</sup> 'autem hic mundus.'

<sup>8</sup> 'autem hic mundus.'

<sup>9</sup> So corrected from 'mænigum.'

<sup>10</sup> Originally 'ædeapde.'

<sup>11</sup> So corrected from 'ðreatnū.'

<sup>12</sup> Marked apparently for omission.

<sup>13</sup> Originally 'sunu.'

sindon yfelpyrcende <sup>1</sup> pohful      ðe fyond    pūt    se ðe sapes †  
sunt      nequam      [39] inimicus autem qui semi-

seapu ða is      diopl      hríppe † <sup>2</sup> hrípnis    uūt      endung  
navit ea est <sup>3</sup> diabolus      messis      vero consummatio

poruldes is ða hripemenn soðlice engles sindon      Suæ  
saeculi est messorum autem angeli sunt. [40] <sup>4</sup> Sicut

f<sup>5</sup>ðon gesomnad biðon ða unpæstma ⁊ mið fyr    f<sup>6</sup>berned biðon suæ  
ergo colliguntur zizania et igni <sup>5</sup> comburuntur sic

bið in      énde      poruldes      Sendes    sunu  
erit in consummatione saeculi [41] Mittet filius

monnes engles his ⁊ geadriges hia of ríc his alle  
hominis angelos suos et colligent de regno eius omnia

ondspyrnisse ⁊ ða ilco ða ðe pyrcas unrehtuissnis      ⁊  
scandala et eos qui faciunt iniquitatem [42] et

sendas hia † ða in      ofn      fyres    ðer    bið    póp    ⁊  
<sup>6</sup> mittunt eos in caminum <sup>7</sup> ignis ibi erit fletus et

grist <sup>8</sup> bittung    toða      ða    <sup>9</sup> soðfæsto    scines †    lixeð  
stridor dentium. [43] Tunc iusti <sup>10</sup> fulgebunt

suæ sunna in ríc fadores his    Se ðe hæfes hearo  
sicut sol in regno Patris <sup>11</sup> sui. Qui habet <sup>12</sup> aures

gehereðe  
audiat.

óngelíc is    ríc    heofna    strion    togedeglede  
[44] Simile est regnum caelorum thesauro abscondito

## RUSHWORTH.

sindun bearn rices þa peod þonne bearn syndon þa nænegu [39] se fiond  
þonne se þe seop hia is deoful þa rip þonne endunge peorulde is þa riftra  
þonne englas syndun [40] spa beoþ <sup>13</sup> gesomnad þa peod ⁊ fyre forberned  
spa bið in endunge peorulde [41] sendeþ sunu monnes englas his ⁊ hia  
asomnigaþ of rice his all gescicu ⁊ þa fremmende unreht [42] ⁊ sendeþ þa  
in ofne fyres beornende þær bið pop ⁊ gristbitung toþa [43] þanne þa  
sofæste <sup>14</sup> scinaþ spa spa sunne in rice fader heora se þe hæbbe earan  
gehernisse gehoe're <sup>15</sup> [44] gelic is rice heofunas goldhorde gehyded in

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'pohfulra.'

<sup>3</sup> 'diabolus.'

<sup>5</sup> 'conburentur.'

<sup>7</sup> 'ignis ardentis illic.'

<sup>9</sup> Originally 'soðfæste.'

<sup>11</sup> 'eorum.'

<sup>13</sup> Originally 'bið.'

<sup>15</sup> The o is written above the line.

<sup>2</sup> Originally 'hrippes.'

<sup>4</sup> 'Si ergo.'

<sup>6</sup> 'mittet.'

<sup>8</sup> So altered from 'gristbiotlung.'

<sup>10</sup> 'fulgebant.'

<sup>12</sup> 'aures audiendi audiat.'

<sup>14</sup> So altered from 'scineþ.'



in lónd ðone se ðe infand ð onfindes monn gehydde 7 fe  
 in agro quem qui invenit homo abscondit et prae  
 glædnisse ðæs geongeð ð gæð 7 bebyges alle ða ðe hæfes  
 gaudio illius vadit et vendit <sup>1</sup> universa quæ habet  
 7 byges lónd ðone ð þ  
 et emit agrum illum.

Eft sona ongelic is ric heofna menn  
 [45] Iterum simile est regnum caelorum homini  
 ðæm cepe soecende godo meregroto begetna ð  
 negotiatori quaerenti bonas margaretas. [46] inventa  
 begeten pæs uūt an <sup>2</sup> uorð ð pyrðe ð diorpyrðe meregreota  
 autem una <sup>3</sup> pretiosa margarita  
 geeade 7 bobohte alle ða ðe ahte 7 bohte ða  
 abiit et vendidit <sup>4</sup> omnia quae habuit et emit eam.

Eft ongelic is ric heofna segne sende  
 [47] Iterum simile est regnum caelorum <sup>5</sup> saginae misae  
 in sae of all ð eghrele cynn fysca somnende ð geadrigende  
 in mare ex omni genere piscium congreganti

ðiu ð þ mið ðy gefylled pæs ofgelædon ð gebrohton 7  
 [48] <sup>6</sup> quam cum impleta esset educentes et  
 neh parðe geseton gecuron godo in fetelsum ð in fatum ð  
 secus litus sedentes elegerunt bonos in vasa  
 sciopū ða yflo soðlice út gesendon Suæ bið in  
 malos autem <sup>7</sup> foras miserunt. [49] Sic erit in

## RUSHWORTH.

eorðe þæm se þe findeþ þe monn ahydeþ 7 for gefea his gæþ 7 bebygið ð  
 sellap all þ he hæfeþ 7 bygiþ lond þæt. [45] eft gelic is rice heofunas  
 menn ceape sohte gode ercnanstanas [46] 7 gemoetend þa ænne ercna-  
 stan diorpyrðe eode 7 salde eall þæt he hæfde 7 gebohte þanne [47] eft  
 gelic is rice heofunas nett asendun in sae 7 of æghpilce cynne fisca þ  
 somnendum [48] þa hit gefylled pæs uppteonde 7 bi paraðe gesittende  
 gecuron þa gode in fatu þa yfle þonne sendan út [49] spa bið in endunge

<sup>1</sup> 'omnia quae habuit.'<sup>2</sup> This word is underlined as if for removal.<sup>3</sup> 'margareta praetiosa.'<sup>4</sup> 'universa.'<sup>5</sup> This word in R. has been altered by erasure, several redundant letters having been removed.<sup>6</sup> 'cumque implete essent ducentes.'<sup>7</sup> 'miserunt foras.'

endung porles <sup>1</sup>hie gæs englas ⁊ <sup>2</sup>tosceadas  
consummatione saeculi. exhibunt angeli et separabunt

ða yfle of middum soðfesta ⁊ sendes hia i ða  
malos de medio iustorum [50] et <sup>3</sup>emittent eos

in ofn fyres ðer bið póp ⁊ gristbiotung toðana  
in caminum ignis ibi erit fletus et stridor dentium.

<sup>4</sup>oncnepa gie i ongete ge ðas alle cpoedon i sægdon him  
[51] <sup>5</sup>Intellixistis haec omnia <sup>6</sup>Dicunt ei

cueð him f<sup>7</sup>ðon eghpelc puðuta gelaered in ric  
Etiam. [52] ait illis Ideo omnis scriba doctus in regno

heofna gelic is <sup>7</sup>ðæm menn feder iorodes se ðe <sup>8</sup>hefes  
caelorum similis <sup>9</sup>est homini patri familias qui profert

of striona his nipea ⁊ alda ⁊ geporden pæs  
de thesauro suo nova et vetera. [53] et factum est

mīð ðy geendade ðe hælend biseno ðas gefoerde  
cum consummasset Ihs parabolas istas <sup>10</sup>transiit

ðona.  
inde.

⁊ cuom in oeðel i in eard his gelaerde hia in  
[54] Et veniens in patriam suam docebat eos in

somnungum hiora suæ þ hia gepundradon ⁊ gecuedon huona  
synagogis eorum ita ut mirarentur et dicerent Unde

ðissum snytry ðius ⁊ mægn ah ne ðis is  
huic sapientia haec et <sup>11</sup>virtus. [55] nonne hic est

## RUSHWORTH.

peoruldes ⁊ þoñ gæþ englas ⁊ asceadeþ yfle of midle soðfesta ⁊ sendaþ  
hiæ in ofn fyres þer bið póp ⁊ gristbitung toþa. [51] ongetaþ ge þas  
eall cpedun hie ia drihten [52] cpeþ to heom forþon æghpile bokere  
gelaered in rice heofunas is gelic menn fæder hina þæ þe forðbereð of  
goldhord his þa neope ⁊ þa ealde [53] ⁊ gelamp þa geendade se hælend  
gelicnisse þas foerde þonan [54] ⁊ cuom in oeþel his gelaerde hiæ in  
gesomnungum heora spa þæt hiæ pundradun ⁊ cpeden hþonan þissum þas  
snottre ⁊ mægen [55] ah þis nis smiðes sunu Josep ah ne hatte Maria

<sup>1</sup> Underlined, as redundant.

<sup>3</sup> So originally, but the *e* is expuncted.

<sup>4</sup> Originally 'oncnep.'

<sup>6</sup> 'dicunt etiam domine.'

<sup>7</sup> The word 'ðæm' is underlined.

<sup>9</sup> 'est' *om. R.*

<sup>11</sup> 'virtutes.'

<sup>2</sup> Originally 'tosceades.'

<sup>5</sup> 'Intellegitis.'

<sup>8</sup> Originally 'ahefes.'

<sup>10</sup> 'transit et veniens.'

smiðes ⁊ pyrihta sunu ah ne moder his aƿeden maria ⁊  
fabri <sup>1</sup> filius. nonne mater eius dicitur Maria et

broðer is ⁊  
fratres eius Iacob: et <sup>2</sup> Ioseph et Simon et Iuda. [56] et

suoester his ah ne alle mið <sup>3</sup> usih sint hƿona f'ðon  
sorores eius nonne omnes apud nos sunt unde ergo

ðissū alle ðas ⁊ geondspurnedon ⁊ geondspurnedo poeron  
huic omnia ista. [57] et scandalizabantur

in him Hæt uūt cueð him ne is pitge buta  
in eo. Ihs autem <sup>4</sup> dixit eis non est propheta sine

are nymðe in eard ⁊ in oeðel his ⁊ in hus his ⁊  
honore nisi in patria sua et in <sup>5</sup> domo sua. [58] et

ne dyde ðer mæhto ⁊ mægno monigo fore ungeleaffulnisse ⁊  
non fecit ibi virtutes multas propter incredulitatem

<sup>6</sup> ungelefenise hiora ⁊ ðæra.  
illorum.

In ðæm tīd geherde  
xiv. [1] In illo tempore audiit Herodes tetrarcha

mersung hælendes ⁊ cueð enaechtum his ðis is  
famam Ihū [2] et ait pueris suis <sup>7</sup> Hic est

he ⁊ ðe arrás from deadum ⁊ forðon  
Iohannes baptista ipse surrexit a mortuis et ideo

## RUSHWORTH.

moder his ⁊ broþer his Jacob ⁊ Iohannes ⁊ Simon ⁊ Judas [56] ⁊ spæster  
his ah ne ealle mið us sindon hƿonan sindun þissum all þas [57] ⁊  
spurnisse þƿopadun in him se hælend þa cƿeþ nis pitga butan are nymþe  
in oeþel his ⁊ in hus his [58] ⁊ forþon ne porhte þær mægen monige for  
ungeleafa heora.

XIV. [1] In þa tīd gehoerde Herodes tetrarcha hlisa se hælend  
[2] ⁊ cƿeþ to ðægnum his ah þis is Iohannes se bæzere þe ic heht  
heapan he aras frō deaðe ⁊ forþon mægen sindun porht in him

<sup>1</sup> 'filius Joseph. nonne dicitur Maria mater ejus.'

<sup>2</sup> 'et Iohannis.'

<sup>3</sup> Altered to 'us.'

<sup>4</sup> 'dicit non.'

<sup>5</sup> 'domu.'

<sup>6</sup> Originally 'ungelefnise.'

<sup>7</sup> 'numquid hic est Iohannis baptista quem decolavi ipse.'

mægno † mæhto <sup>1</sup>geporht aron in him f<sup>2</sup>ðon  
virtutes inoperantur in eo. [3] Herodes enim  
geheald † geband hine † sette in <sup>2</sup>carcern  
tenuit Iohannem et alligavit eum et posuit in carcerem  
f<sup>3</sup>e pif broðres his he cueð  
propter Herodiam uxorem fratris sui [4] <sup>3</sup>dicebat  
f<sup>4</sup>ðon him ne is gelefed ðe to habbanne ða † hia  
<sup>4</sup>enim illi Iohannes Non licet tibi habere eam  
† palde hine <sup>5</sup>ofslae ondreard † folc f<sup>6</sup>ðon  
[5] et <sup>6</sup>volens illum occidere timuit populum quia  
suæ pitge hine hæfdon.  
sicut prophetam <sup>7</sup>eum habebant.

Dæg uūt cennisse geplaegde dohter herodiaðes  
[6] Die autem natalis Herodis saltavit filia <sup>8</sup>Herodiadis  
in middum † gelicade ðæm cynige ðona † f<sup>9</sup>ðon mið  
in <sup>9</sup>medio et placuit Herodi. [7] unde cum  
að gehatend pæs hire † sealla palde suæ huæt  
iuramento pollicitus est ei dare quodcumque  
pælde <sup>10</sup>gipiga † giuiade frō him Soð hiu † ðiu f<sup>11</sup>egelered † aer-  
postulasset ab eo. [8] At illa praemonita  
gelered frō moder hire sel me cueð ðis in disc heufu  
a matre <sup>11</sup>sua Da mihi inquit hic in disco caput  
ioh ðæs <sup>12</sup>fulpihtere † unrōtsande pæs cynig  
Iohannis baptistae [9] et contristatus <sup>13</sup>est rex.

## RUSHWORTH.

[3] Herodes forþon genom Johannes † gebend hine † sette in carcern for  
Herodiadi pif broþer his Philippes [4] sægde him forþon Johs nis  
alefed ðe to <sup>14</sup>habanne hire [5] † wolde hine ofslæan † dreord him †  
folc forþon spa spa pitgu hine hæfdun [6] on dæg þa gebyrde Herode  
pleagade dohter þara Herodiade in midle—† licade Herodes [7] þa miþ  
aþe geheht þæt hire salde spa spa hpæt spa hiu bede hine [8] † hiu  
gemonade frō moder hire cpeð her sele me on disce heafod Johannes se  
bezere [9] † pæs geunrotsed se cyning for þæ aþe þonne ðæm þe

<sup>1</sup> 'operantur.'<sup>2</sup> Originally 'carchern.'<sup>3</sup> 'sui Philippi.'<sup>4</sup> 'enim non.'<sup>5</sup> So corrected from 'ofslae.'<sup>6</sup> 'volens eum.'<sup>7</sup> 'eum' *om.* R.; in C. originally 'meum.'<sup>8</sup> The following explanatory note here occurs in C.: 'ðæs cyniges  
broðer láf þ pæs hire dohter.'<sup>9</sup> 'medio triclinio.'<sup>10</sup> Originally 'gipga.'<sup>11</sup> 'sua inquit da mihi in.'<sup>12</sup> Originally 'fulpihtre.'<sup>13</sup> 'est' *om.* R.<sup>14</sup> The second α is written above the line.



f'e                      að                      uūt                      ȝ                      ða <sup>1</sup>ilco                      ðaðe <sup>2</sup>ædgaedre  
 propter iuramentum autem et eos qui pariter  
 gelionodon ȝ <sup>3</sup>gehlionad peron                      geheht <sup>4</sup>sealla.                      ȝ sende                      ȝ  
<sup>5</sup>recumbabant                      <sup>6</sup>jussit dari. [10] missitq: et

ofcearf                      in carcérn                      ȝ gebroht ȝ gefered  
<sup>7</sup>decollavit Iohannem in carcere [11] et allatum

pæs <sup>8</sup>heafvd his in disc ȝ gesáld pæs ðær mædne ȝ brohte  
 est caput eius in disco et datum est puellae et <sup>9</sup>tulit

<sup>10</sup>moder hire  
 matri suae.

ȝ genelecton                      ðegnas                      his                      genómon                      ꝥ lichoma  
 [12] Et accedentes discipuli eius <sup>11</sup>tulerunt <sup>12</sup>corpus

ȝ bebyrgdon                      ðat ȝ hine                      ȝ cuomon                      saegdon  
 et sepelierunt illud et venientes nuntiaverunt

ðæm hælend.

<sup>13</sup>Ihs.

ꝥ                      mið ðy                      geherde                      hæȝ                      gefoerde                      ðona in  
 [13] Quod cum audisset Ihs secessit inde in

scipp in stope                      únbyed                      syndrige                      ȝ mið ðy                      geherdon  
<sup>14</sup>navicula in locum desertum seorsum et cum audissent

ða menigo                      fylgende                      peron ȝ gefyt                      <sup>15</sup>hine                      feoðemenn.                      of  
 turbae secutae sunt eum pedestres de

## RUSHWORTH.

ætgedre hleonudun mið him heht sellan [10] ȝ sende ȝ ofslog Johannes  
 in carcerne [11] ȝ broht pæs heafud his on disc ȝ sald pæs bæ mægden  
 ȝ ꝥ mægden bær ȝ salde moder hire [12] ȝ cumende leorneras his  
 genomun lichoma his ȝ bebyrgedun hit ȝ cumende cyddun ȝ sægdun se  
 helend. [13] þa ꝥ þa geherde se helend gepat þonan on scipe in stowe  
 poesten <sup>16</sup>sundur ȝ ꝥ geherende mengu folgedun him on foeðe of cæstrum

<sup>1</sup> The word 'ilco' is underlined for erasure.

<sup>2</sup> Originally 'ætgaedre'.

<sup>3</sup> Originally 'gehlionade.'

<sup>4</sup> The first *æ* in this word is apparently expuncted.

<sup>5</sup> 'recumbabant cum eo.'

<sup>6</sup> 'jussit.'

<sup>7</sup> 'decollavit.'

<sup>8</sup> So altered from 'heafod.'

<sup>9</sup> 'et puella dedit.'

<sup>10</sup> Originally 'modre.'

<sup>11</sup> Originally 'tollerunt' in R., but altered to 'tullerunt.'

<sup>12</sup> 'corpus ejus et sepellerunt.'

<sup>13</sup> 'Th'u.'

<sup>14</sup> 'naviculam.'

<sup>15</sup> The word 'hine' is repeated.

<sup>16</sup> Originally 'sundur,' but altered by the first hand.

ðæm burgum                    7 geeade gesæh ðreát moneg 7 micel here  
civitātib: [14] Et exiens vidit turbam multam

7 milsande pæs        ðæs him            7 gelecnaðe ða únhalē 7 untrymigo  
et misertus est<sup>1</sup> eius [7 eis<sup>2</sup>] et curavit        <sup>3</sup> languidos

hiora.  
eorum.

Efern        uūt        aporden gepærð        geneolecdon to him  
[15] Vespere autem        facto        accesserunt ad eum  
ðegnas        his        <sup>4</sup>cuoedon        poestihg        pæs        stou 7 þ styd        7  
discipuli        eius        dicentes        <sup>5</sup>Desertus est        <sup>6</sup>locus        et  
tið 7 húil        ða 7 ðiu        f'ecade        f'elét        ða menigo        þ hia gegæe in  
hora        'eam        prēteriit        demitte turbas ut euntes in  
ceastra byccað him mett  
castella emant sibi escas.

Hæt        uūt        cueð him        ne habbas 7 nabbas        ned is  
[16] Ihs autem dixit<sup>8</sup> eis Non        habent        <sup>9</sup>necesse  
þ hia gegæe 7 ðarf is him to georganne seallas him ge 7 iuh eatta  
ire        date illis vos manducare.

Gepondueardon him        nabbas pe        her buta        fyf  
[17] Responderunt ei Non habemus híc nisi quinque  
<sup>10</sup>hláfum 7 tuoeg        fisceas.        Se ðe cueð him brengað ða ilco  
panes et duos pisces. [18] Qui ait eis Afferte illos

me hider                    7 mið ðy geheht 7 gehatend pæs        ðone menig 7  
mihi huc [19] et cum        iussisset        turbam

## RUSHWORTH.

[14] 7 he utgangande gesæh mengu miccle 7 milsade bære 7 gehelde  
untrymo sundor 7 heora [15] on efne þonne geporden eodun to him  
leorneras his cpeþende poestig is stope þeos 7 tid 7 hyl forþ gepat forlet  
þas mengu þ hie gangende in cæstre gebycge heom mete [16] se helend  
þa cpeþ to heom nabbas hie þearfe to gangenne sella heom ge etan  
[17] he andsparedun him nabbas pe her nymþe fif hlafas 7 tpegen  
fiscas [18] he þa cpeþ to heom gebringas þa me hider [19] 7 heht

<sup>1</sup> 'eis.'

<sup>3</sup> 'languido se orsum.'

<sup>5</sup> So altered from 'desertus.'

<sup>7</sup> 'jam.'

<sup>9</sup> 'necessaire ad euntes : ' these last two words, with their corresponding gloss, being written above the line.

<sup>10</sup> The initial h is a subsequent addition.

<sup>2</sup> Added by the glossist.

<sup>4</sup> Originally 'cwoedon.'

<sup>6</sup> 'locus hic et.'

<sup>8</sup> 'illis.'

ðone here of <sup>1</sup> heg t gers mið ðy onfoene peron  
discumbere <sup>2</sup> supra faenum acceptis

fif <sup>3</sup> hlafa t tuoge fiscas locade t beheal in <sup>4</sup> heofone  
quinque panib: et duobus piscibus aspiciens in caelum  
gebledsade t gbræce t salde ðegnū ða hlafas ðegnas  
benedixit et fregit et dedit <sup>5</sup> discipulis panes discipuli

soðlice ðæm hergū t geéton t gebrecon alle t  
autem turbis [20] et manducaverunt omnes et  
gefylled peron t geriordad peron t genomon ða met lafo tuoelf  
saturati sunt et <sup>6</sup> tulerunt reliquias duodecim

ceaplas t foðer <sup>7</sup> ðæra screadunga fullo <sup>7</sup> ðæra etendra  
cophinos fragmentorum plenos. [21] manducantium

unfæd pæs tal fif ðusend ðæra <sup>8</sup> peara peron gesceadad  
autem fuit numerus <sup>9</sup> quinq: milia virorum exceptis

frō buta t pifū t lytlū t eildum  
mulieribus et parvulis.

t sona t hraðe geheht ða ðegnas astige in  
[22] Et statim jussit <sup>10</sup> discipulos ascendere in

scipp t bef'e fara hine t hī of luh t lytel sæ ða huile  
<sup>11</sup> navicula et praecedere eum trans fretum <sup>12</sup> donec

t pið f'leorte t gelefde hī fara ða menigo  
dimitteret turbas.

t pæs f'leten t gelefed here astág in mor  
[23] Et <sup>13</sup> dimissa turba ascendit in montem

## RUSHWORTH.

þa mengu gesittan on hoég t genom þa fif hlafas t tpaegen fiscas t locande  
in heofun bledsade t bræc t salde leorneras his þa hlafes leorneras þa  
mengu [20] t etun alle t fulle pyrdun t genoman þa hlafe tpaelf monde  
þara gebroca fulle [21] etendra þara þonne pærun getala fif þusenð  
peora ek t butan pifum t enehtum [22] t sona heht leorneras his astigan  
on scipe t forðfere hine ofer sæ oþ þ he forlet þa mengu [23] t þa

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'heh.'<sup>2</sup> 'super.'<sup>3</sup> Here also the *h* has been prefixed by another hand.<sup>4</sup> The original form has apparently been 'haefone.'<sup>5</sup> 'discipulis suis.'<sup>6</sup> 'tullerunt.'<sup>7</sup> The word 'ðæra' is underlined for erasure.<sup>8</sup> Originally 'pearana.'<sup>9</sup> u. m.<sup>10</sup> 'discipulos suos.'<sup>11</sup> 'naviculam.'<sup>12</sup> 'donec ipse demitteret.'<sup>13</sup> 'demisa.'

he áne to biddanne Efern uúted geporden † gepærð áne  
solus orare. Vespere autem facto <sup>1</sup>solus

pæs ðer þ scip soðlice in middum sæs aporpen  
erat ibi [24] navicula autem in medio mari iacta-

pæs gedriften pæs frō yðum † mið yðum pæs f<sup>2</sup>ðon <sup>2</sup>piðerpeard  
batur fluctib: erat <sup>3</sup>enim contrarius

ðiu pind ðiu feorða uúted paccen næhtes cuom to  
ventus. [25] quarta autem vigilia noctis venit ad

him geongende † geeode of<sup>4</sup> sæ ʒ gesegon hine  
<sup>4</sup>eos ambulans supra mare [26] et videntes eum

of<sup>4</sup> sæ geongende gedroefed peron cueðendo f<sup>2</sup>ðon  
supra mare ambulantem turbati sunt dicentes quia

yfel piht is ʒ f<sup>2</sup>e fyrhtnise geceigdon † clioppadon  
phantasma <sup>5</sup>est et prae timore clamaverunt

ʒ sona ðe hæf sprecend pæs him cueð † cuoðende  
[27] <sup>6</sup>statimque Ihs locutus est eis dicens

habbas geleafa ic am nælles ge ondrede  
Habete fiduciam ego sum nolite timere.

Geonduearde uúted cueð drihten gif ðu  
[28] Respondens autem Petrus <sup>7</sup>dixit Dne si tu

arð háat meh geumg to ðe of<sup>8</sup> pætra soð he  
es iube me venire ad te super aquas. [29] at ipse

## RUSHWORTH.

forlet þara mengu astah on dune ane him gebiddan efen þa <sup>8</sup>geporden he  
ane pæs ðer [24] þ scip þonne on middū sæ þæs porpen ybum pæs  
forþan heom pind piðerpeard [25] feorðe bære pacone næhtes cuom to  
heom se helend gangende ofer þone sæe [26] ʒ gesegun hine ofer þone  
sæe gangandne gedryfed perun in mode cpeþende þe þæt scinlac pære ʒ  
for sægsa cliopadun [27] ʒ sona se helend sprec to heom cpeþende  
habbaþ beldu ic hit eam ne forhtaþ ge [28] ondsprede þa Petrus him  
ʒ cpeþ drihten gif þu þ sie hat mec cume to þe ofer þ <sup>9</sup>pæt [29] ʒ he

<sup>1</sup> So corrected from 'salus.'

<sup>2</sup> Originally 'piðerpord.'

<sup>3</sup> 'autem illis ventus contrarius.'

<sup>4</sup> 'eos Jesus.'

<sup>5</sup> In the margin of C. occurs the following note: 'ða apos<sup>7</sup> poendon  
þte he poere yfel piht ʒ palde hea besuica.'

<sup>6</sup> 'et continuo quae,' the 'et' being added above the line by the  
glossist.

<sup>7</sup> 'ei et dixit,' the word 'et' being the addition of the later hand.

<sup>8</sup> Originally 'pæs † geporden,' but the word 'pæs' is struck through  
with the pen.

<sup>9</sup> Originally (as it would appear) 'pættras,' but the termination of the  
word is erased, and a mark of contraction added above the first t.



cuoeð cym 7 <sup>1</sup> ofstág þ scipp geongende pæs  
ait Veni et descendens Petrus <sup>2</sup> navicula ambulabat  
of pæster þ he cþome to ðæm hælend gesæh  
super <sup>3</sup> aquam ut veniret ad Ihm [30] videns

éc 1 uūt pīnd strōng ondreard 7 mið ðy ongann 1 ongunne  
vero ventum <sup>4</sup> validum timuit et cum cœpisset

drunenia 1 gedrince cliopade cuoeð driht hal mec doa  
mergeri clamavit <sup>5</sup> dicens Dne saluum me fac.

7 sona hæst gerahte 1 geðenede hōnd <sup>6</sup> gegræppde  
[31] et continuo Ihs <sup>7</sup> extendens <sup>8</sup> manum appre-

1 genóm hine 7 cuoeð him lytles geleafa  
hendit eum et ait illi Modicae fidei quare dubitasti.

7 mið ðy stigende peron in scipp geblann  
[32] Et cum <sup>9</sup> ascendissent in naviculam cessavit

þ pīnd Se ðe 1 ða ðe uūt in scipp peron gecuomon  
ventus. [33] Qui autem in navicula erant venerunt

7 geporðadon hine cuoeðende soðlice sunu Godes arð.  
et adoraverunt eum dicentes Vere filius Dī <sup>10</sup> es.

7 mið ðy of þ luh foerdon 1 færende poeron cþomon on  
[34] Et cum transfretassent venerunt in

eorðo 7 mið ðy ongéton 1 oncneapn hine  
terram <sup>11</sup> Gennesar [35] et cum cognovissent eum

## RUSHWORTH.

cþæb cum 7 <sup>12</sup> astigende Petrus of þæ scipe <sup>13</sup> eode ofer þ pæt þ he cuome  
to þæ helende [30] geseah þa þone pīnd spiðne frohtade 7 þa ingon  
sincan cegde cþeþende hæl mec drihten [31] 7 þa ræpe se helend  
aþenede hond his 7 gegrap hine cþeþ to hī þu medmiccles geleafan f'þpon  
getpiodestu [32] 7 þa hīæ astigan on scip þa blan se wind [33] þa þe  
bonne on þæ scipe perun cuomon 7 gebedun him cþeþende soþlice sunu  
Godes þu eart [34] 7 þa hīe ofer færen hæfdon cuomon in lond  
Genesara 7 ongetende hine peras þara stope gebedun to hī [35] 7 sendun

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'ofastag.'<sup>2</sup> 'de navicula.'<sup>3</sup> 'aquam' and its corresponding gloss are added in the margin of R.<sup>4</sup> This word, also with the Saxon, are in the margin of R.<sup>5</sup> 'dicens saluum me fac domine.'<sup>6</sup> Originally 'gegræppade.'<sup>7</sup> 'extendens.'<sup>8</sup> 'manum suam.'<sup>9</sup> 'ascendisset.'<sup>10</sup> 'es tu.'<sup>11</sup> Genessareth.<sup>12</sup> This word is blotted, and the termination somewhat doubtful.<sup>13</sup> Originally 'gangende.'

hine paras stopes ðæs gésendon in <sup>1</sup>all ð in allre lónd  
 eum viri loci <sup>2</sup>illius miserunt in universam regionem  
 ðæm 7 gebrohton him alle yfle hæbbende 7  
 illam et <sup>3</sup>optulerunt ei omnes male habentes [36] et  
 gebedon hine þ ð fás ð ploh pedes his gehrine mos-  
 rogabant eum ut vel fimbriam vestimenti eius tangerent.  
 ton 7 sua huælc ð hiora hia gehrinadon ð gehrinad hæfde  
 et quicumque tetigerunt salui facti  
 sunt.

ða genealecdon to him from hierusał  
 xv. [1] Tunc accesserunt ad eum ab Hierosolymis  
 ūðputa 7 ældomenn cuedon ð cuedendo f'huon ðegnas  
 scribae et phariseai dicentes [2] Quare discipuli  
 ðine hia of'gaes ð of'hogas selenise ð setnesa ðara aeldra ne f'ðon  
 tui transgrediuntur traditionem seniorū non enim  
 ðpas hond hiora mið ðy hlaf eattas  
 lavant manus suas cum panem manducant.  
 ðe ð he putetlice ondporde cued him f'huon 7 gie  
 [3] Ipse autem respondens ait illis Quare et vos  
 ofergaað ð f'hogas bebod Godes fore selenise ð setnise  
<sup>4</sup>transgredimini mandatum Dī propter traditionem  
 hire f'ðon God cued þorðig faeder ðin 7  
 vestram nam Ds dixit [4] Honora patrem tuum et  
 moder 7 se ðe yflecuaeðæs ð poerges ðæm feder ð ðær moeder  
<sup>5</sup>matrem et qui maledixerit patri vel matri

## RUSHWORTH.

in eall lond þæt 7 brohtun him alle yflehæbbende [36] 7 bedun hine þ  
 hia oppe fæss hrægles his mostun æthrunan 7 spa hpælc spa æthrinan  
 hale pyrdon.

XV. [1] þa eodun to him frō Hierosolimis bokere et fariseas cpeþende  
 [2] forþon leorneras þine ofergæþ gesetnisse þara aeldra ne thuað hona  
 heora þofi hie hlaf etað [3] he þa ondsparade cpeþ to heō f'hyon 7 ge  
 ek ofergæþ bebod Godes for gesettnisse eopre [4] forþon piodudlice God  
 cpeþ are fæder þinum et moder þin se þe pærge fæder oppe moder deaða

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'alle.'<sup>2</sup> 'illius adoraverunt eum et misserunt.'<sup>3</sup> 'obtulerunt.'<sup>4</sup> 'transgredimini.'<sup>5</sup> 'matrem tuam.'

of deaðe sie acpelled ge ütetlice cueðas 7 suachuele 1 sua  
morte 1 moriatur. [5] vos autem dicitis quicumque

hwa cueðas ðæm feder 1 ðær moeder hond 7 sua huet is  
dixerit patri vel matri 2 manus quodcumque est

of meh ðe is bedoffie 7 ne porðiges fader  
ex me tibi proderit. [6] et non honorificavit patrem

his 1 moder 7 bismær 1 telend ge dydon beboð  
suum 3 aut matrem et irritum fecistis mandatum

Godes fore selenise iure ðu legera 1 gie legeras  
Di propter traditionem vestram. [7] Hypocritae

pel 4 gepitgade of iuih cueð 1 cuoeðende  
bene prophetavit de vobis Esaias dicens [8] Po-

folc ðis of muðum 1 mið meh porðas hearta ütetlice hiora  
pulus hic 5 labiis mé honorat cór autem eorum

long is frō me Buta inðing uutetlice punias meh  
longe est á me. [9] Sine causa autem 6 colunt mé

hia læres lára beboda monna 7  
docentes 7 doctrinas mandata hominum. [10] Et

geceigde to him ða ðreatas cueð to him geheeres 7 oncnauas  
convocatis ad se turbis dixit eis Audite et intellegete

ne ðæt inngaas in muð pidlas ðone monno ah  
[11] non quod intrat in ós 8 coinquinat hominē sed

þ ofcimes frō 1 of muðe ðis pidlas ðone monne.  
quod procedit ex ore hoc 9 coincinat hominem.

## RUSHWORTH.

spælteð [5] ge þonne cpeðap spa hpa spa cpið to fæder opþe moder lac  
spa hpilc spa is of me þe beðearfeþ 7 ne ariað fæder his 7 moder his  
[6] 7 ge ungænge gedydon beboð Godes for settnisse eoprum [7] ge licet-  
heras pel pitgade of eop Essaias cpeðende [8] folc his pelerū mec peorðap  
heorte þonne eora feorr is frō me [9] holunga þonne hie me begangeþ  
lærende lare 7 beboð monna [10] 7 gecegende to him þæ mængū cpeþ  
to heō [11] geherað 7 ongeteþ nalles þte ingæþ in muðe smiteþ monnu

1 'moriatur.'

2 Originally 'monus,' but altered in R. into 'munus.'

3 'et matrem suam.' 4 Originally 'gepitgede.'

5 In R. originally 'lapis' but altered to 'labis.'

6 'me colunt.'

7 'doctrinas et.'

8 'coinquant.'

9 'coinquant.'

ðā geneledon ðegnas his cuedon him past  
 [12] Tunc accedentes discipuli eius dixerunt ei Scis  
 f'ðon ældormenn geherde pord ð gehered pæs pord geondspyrnede  
 quia Pharisei <sup>1</sup>audito verbo scandalizati

peron ð aron soð he onduarde cueð eghuele plontunc  
 sunt. [13] At ille respondens ait Omnis plantatio

ðone ne plontade faeder min heofonlic ofapyrtrumad bið  
 quam non plantavit Pater meus caelestis eradicabitur.

f'letas ða ð hia blinde aron latuas blindra ungleu ð blind  
 [14] Sinite illos caeci sunt duces caecorum. caecus

ütetlice gif blinde lát f'elædas boege in seað  
 autem si ceco ducatum <sup>2</sup>praeset ambo in foveam  
 fallas.  
 cadunt.

Onduarde untetlice cueð him toscead ð sæg  
 [15] Respondens autem Petrus dixit ei <sup>3</sup>Edissere

ð ædheap us bispell ðius soð he cueð  
 nobis parabolam istam [16] at ille dixit

get ð geana 7 gie buta ondget aro gie ne on-  
<sup>4</sup>Athuc et vos sine intellectu estis. [17] non <sup>5</sup>in-

cnauas gie f'ðon <sup>6</sup>eghuele þ in muð ingaas in pomb  
 tellegitis quia omne quod in ós intrat in ventrem

gaas ð færes 7 in feltun gesended bið ða ðe untetlice  
 vadit et in <sup>7</sup>secessu mittitur [18] quae autem

## RUSHWORTH.

ah þte forðgæþ of muþe þæt besmíteþ monnu [12] þa hī to gangende  
 leorneras his cpedun to him þu past þætte Fariseas geherde his pord  
 geincfullade perun [13] 7 he ondsparade 7 cpæþ æghpile pæstma seten  
 þa þe ne sette Fæder min se heofunlica asterfēd bið [14] forleteþ hīæ  
 blinde sindon lateuþ blindra blind þonne gif blindne lædeþ begen in seap  
 fallen [15] andpyrde þa Petrus cpæþ to him arecce us gelicnisse þas  
 [16] 7 he cpeþ nu geta 7 ge butan ondget sindun [17] 7 ne ongetað ge  
 þte gehpæt pæs þe in muðe ingæð in pombe gangeð in leornisse bið üt-

<sup>1</sup> 'audito hoc.'<sup>3</sup> 'disere.'<sup>5</sup> 'intellegis.'<sup>7</sup> 'secessum mittitur.'<sup>2</sup> 'praestat.'<sup>4</sup> 'adhuc.'<sup>6</sup> Originally 'eghule.'



ofcymes frō muð of hearte utgaas 7 ða pidlas  
 procedunt de ore de corde exeunt [<sup>1</sup>et ea coincinant

ðone monno of hearte forðon utgaas smeaunga  
 hominem. [19] de corde enim exeunt] cogitationes

yfle morður derne legra ðiofunta leasa  
 maþe homicidia <sup>2</sup>adulteria fornicationes furta falsa

pitnesa ebolsung ðas aron ða pidlas  
 testimonia blasphemiae [20] haec sunt quae <sup>3</sup>coincinant

ðone monno unðuenum itedlice hondum eatta ne  
 hominē non lotis autem manib: manducare non

pidlas ðone monno.  
<sup>4</sup>coincinant hominem.

7 geeade done ðe hælend gefoerde in dalum tyres  
 [21] Et egressus inde Ihs secessit in partes Tyri

7 sidones 7 heonu pif channanesca of gemærum  
 et Sidonis. [22] et ecce mulier Chananaea a finibus

ðæs gefoerde ceigde cpeðende him milsa me drihten  
 illius egressa clamavit <sup>5</sup>dicens ei Miserere mei Dne

sunu dauides dohter min yfle frō dipble is gestyred ðe  
 fili David filia mea male a demonio vexatur. [23] qui

ne onduearde him word 7 togeneolecdon ðegnas  
<sup>6</sup>non respondit ei verbum. Et accedentes discipuli

his bedon hine cuoeðende f'let hia forðon cliopas  
 eius rogabant eum dicentes Dimitte eam quia clamat

## RUSHWORTH.

asended [18] þa þe þonne gæð of muðe [19] of heorta utgaep gepohtas  
 yfele morþur unriht hæmed forlaegenisse stale lyge gepitnisse hefalsunge  
 [20] þis sindon þa þe besmitaþ monnum þæh unðpegenū þonne hondum  
 ete ne besmitaþ þ monnum [21] 7 gongende þonan se hælend gepat in  
 dæl Tyre et Sidone [22] 7 henu pif Cananisc of gemærū bæm utagongen  
 cegde to him cpeþende miltsa me drihten sunu Daviðes dogter min is  
 yfle frō deofle pæled [23] he ne ondpærde him 7 togangende leorneras

<sup>1</sup> Omitted in R.<sup>2</sup> 'uifgiornis' in margin of C.<sup>3</sup> 'coinquinant.'<sup>4</sup> 'quoinquant.'<sup>5</sup> 'clamavit ad eum dicens miserere.'<sup>6</sup> 'non' om. in R., although the gloss implies its presence.

æft' úsig      ðe ⁊ he soðlice      onduearde      cueð nam      ic  
 post nos. [24] Ipse autem <sup>1</sup>respondens <sup>2</sup>ait Non sum  
 gesended buta to scipum ða ðe deade peron      hus israheles.  
<sup>3</sup>missus nisi ad oves quae perierunt domus Israhel.

Soð ðiu ilca cuom ⁊ geporðade hine cueðende  
 [25] At illa venit et <sup>4</sup>adoravit eum dicens  
 drihten gehelp meh      ðe onduearde cueð ne is  
 Dne adiuva me. [26] qui respondens ait Non est  
 god to onfoanne hlaf ðara suna ⁊ sende hundum  
 bonum sumere panem filiorum et mittere canibus.

soð hiu cueð gee drihten f'ðon ⁊ huelpas brucas  
 [27] at illa dixit <sup>5</sup>Etiam Dne nam et <sup>6</sup>catelli edunt  
 of screadungū ða ðe falles of bead <sup>7</sup>ðara laferda hiora.  
 de micis quae cadunt de mensa <sup>8</sup>dominorum suorum.

ða onduearde ðe hælend cueð him la pif  
 [28] Tunc respondens Ihs ait illi Ó mulier  
 micil is leafa ⁊ lufa ðin sie ðe suæ ðu pilt ⁊ gehæled  
 magna est fides tua fiat tibi sicut vis. et <sup>9</sup>sanata  
 pæs dohter ðæs ⁊ hire of ðæm tîd.  
 est filia illius ex illa hora.

⁊ mið ðy offoerde ðona ðe hælend cuom æt ⁊ neh  
 [29] Et cum transisset inde Ihs venit <sup>10</sup>secus

## RUSHWORTH.

his bedun hine cƿæpende forlet hīæ f'þon þe hīæ cægeþ aft" us [24] he  
 þa <sup>11</sup>ondpyrde cƿeþ to heom ne ic pæs asended nymbe to scepū bæ þe  
 forloren pyrdon huses Israheles [25] ⁊ hiu cuom ⁊ gebed to him  
 cƿæpende drihten fultume me [26] he ondpyrde cƿeþ nis þ̅ god þe  
 monn genime hlaf bearna ⁊ ƿeorpe hundum [27] ⁊ hiu cƿeþ ia drihten  
 forþon ⁊ pelpas ek etaþ of cromum þe þe falleþ of beode hlaferde heora  
 [28] þa andpyrde se hælend cƿeþ to hire la pif micel is gelafa þin geƿeorþe  
 þe spa ðu pille ⁊ gehæled pæs dohter hire of ðæm hpile [29] ⁊ þa þonan

<sup>1</sup> 'respon' (*sic*).

<sup>3</sup> 'misus.'

<sup>5</sup> 'utique.'

<sup>7</sup> The word 'ðara' is marked for omission, and the aspirate breathing is placed above the commencement of the next word.

<sup>8</sup> Originally in R. 'demoniorum,' but altered to 'dominorum.'

<sup>9</sup> 'sana facta est.'

<sup>11</sup> Originally 'onpyrde.'

<sup>2</sup> 'ait illis.'

<sup>4</sup> 'adorabat.'

<sup>6</sup> 'catuli.'

<sup>10</sup> 'iterum secus.'

sæ 7 astag in mor gessett ðer  
mare Galilaeae et ascendens in <sup>1</sup> monte sedebat ibi

7 <sup>2</sup> geneleedon to him ðreattas monigo hæfdon  
[30] et accesserunt ad eum turbae multae habentes

mið him <sup>3</sup> dumbo halto blindo unhale 7 oðre monigo 7  
secum mutos <sup>4</sup> clodos caecos debiles et alios multos et

gefeollon 7 geporpen hiu to fotum his 7 gelecnaðe hea 7 ða sua  
proiecerunt eos ad pedes eius et curavit eos [31] ita

þ ðreatas pundradun gesegon monigo gesprecon halto  
ut turbae mirarentur videntes multos loquentes <sup>5</sup> clodos

geeaddon 7 geongende blindo gesegon 7 geseas 7 miclum geundradon  
ambulantes caecos videntes et magnifi-

7 porðadon God  
cabant Dm Israhel.

ðe hælend soðlice efnegeceigede ðegnas his cueð  
[32] Ihs autem convocatis discipulis suis dixit

pill ic milsa ðreatas 7 ðæm menigū f'ðon ðrio dogor gee ðerhuunas  
Misereor <sup>6</sup> turbae quia <sup>7</sup> triduo iam perseverant

mec mið 7 ne habbas þ hia ette 7 f'lette hia  
mecum et non habent quod manducent et dimittere eos

frestende n pill ic ne losiga hia in poeg. 7 cuoeðas him  
ieiunos nolo ne deficiant in via. [33] Et dicunt ei

ðegnas <sup>8</sup> hona f'ðon ús in poestern hlafas sua monigo þ  
discipuli Unde ergo nobis in deserto panes <sup>9</sup> tantos ut

## RUSHWORTH.

foerde se hælend cuð æft bi sáe Galilea 7 astigende on dune sett þær  
[30] 7 eodon to him mengu monige hæbbende mid him dumbe 7 halte  
7 blinde an hende 7 ofer monige 7 lægdum 7 feollan hiæ to fotum his 7  
gehæde hiæ [31] spa þ þa mengu pundradun 7 sægon þa dumbe  
spreccende 7 ða healte gangande 7 ða blinde segon 7 micladun God Israhel  
[32] hælend þa to somne cliopade leorneras his cpæþ mec hreoþeþ þas  
mengu ðe hie 7 forðon þreo dagas is nu þæt hie þurh punadun mid mec  
7 nabbaþ þæt hie <sup>10</sup> etað 7 ic forlet hie fæstende ne pille ðy les hię geteorige  
on pæge [33] 7 cpæden hī to þa leorneras hponon þonne us on pæstenne

<sup>1</sup> 'montem.'

<sup>3</sup> Originally 'dumba.'

<sup>5</sup> 'claudos.'

<sup>7</sup> 'triduum est jam quod.'

<sup>9</sup> 'at tintos (sic) ut saturentur tantae turbae.'

<sup>10</sup> Originally 'etep.'

<sup>2</sup> Originally 'genealeedon.'

<sup>4</sup> 'et claudos.'

<sup>6</sup> 'huic turbae.'

<sup>8</sup> Originally 'huna.'

pe gefylle ƿreat suæ michil 7 cueð him ðe hælend  
 saturemus turbam tantam. [34] et ait illis Ihs  
 hu monigo hlafas gie habbas soð ða cuedon seofona 7  
 Quot panes habetis. at illi dixerunt Septem et  
 huon fiscðrutas 7 geheht ƿæm<sup>1</sup> menigo þ  
 paucos pisciculos. [35] et praecepit turbae ut  
 he gedælde of eorðu 7 onfeng<sup>2</sup> seofone  
<sup>3</sup> discumberet super terram. [36] et accipiens septem  
 hlafas 7 fiscoes 7 gefea ƿ ðoncū dyde gebræcc 7 salde  
 panes et pisces<sup>4</sup> et gratias agens fregit et dedit  
 ƿegnū his 7 ƿegnas saldun ƿæm folce 7  
 discipulis suis et discipuli dederunt populo. [37] et  
 geeton alle 7 gefyllde peron 7 þ gelæfed pæs  
 comederunt omnes et saturati sunt et quod superfuit  
 of screadungum genomon seofon<sup>5</sup> celas fulla  
 de fragmentis<sup>6</sup> tulerunt septem sportas plenas.  
 peron uutedlice ða ðe eton feor ƿusendo  
 [38] erant autem qui manducaverant<sup>7</sup> quatuor milia  
 monna buta lytlum 7 pifum 7<sup>8</sup> f'lere  
 hominum extra parvulos et mulieres. [39] et dimissa  
 ƿæt folc astag in scip 7 cpom in gemærū  
 turba ascendit in naviculā et venit in fines<sup>9</sup> mageda.

## RUSHWORTH.

<sup>10</sup> hlafas to <sup>11</sup> niomane þ pe gehreorde spa miccle mengu [34] 7 cƿæþ heō  
 to se hælend hƿæt ƿ hu feola hlafas habbaþ ge hīæ cpedun seofun 7 un-  
 monige fiscoas [35] 7 þa bebead þæ mengu þ hie gesetun on eorþan  
 [36] 7 genimende þa seofun hlafas 7 þa fiscoas 7 þongunge<sup>12</sup> doende 7  
 bræc 7 salde leorneras his 7 þa leorneras saldun þæm folce [37] 7 etun  
 ealle 7 fylde peron ƿ purdun 7 þ te to lafe pæs þara gebroca genomen  
 siofun sperta fulle [38] peron þonne þa þe etun siofun þusend peoras ƿ  
 monna butan ƿ to ekan cnehtum 7 pifum [39] 7 þa forletende þara  
 mengu astag on scipe 7 cuom in mæru Magedan.

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'meningo.'

<sup>2</sup> The termination of this word is underlined.

<sup>3</sup> 'discumberent.'

<sup>5</sup> So altered from 'ceðlas.'

<sup>7</sup> 'vii. milia virorum.'

<sup>9</sup> 'Magdelan.'

<sup>4</sup> 'gratias egit et.'

<sup>6</sup> 'tullerunt.'

<sup>8</sup> Originally 'f'lete.'

<sup>10</sup> So corrected from 'hlafes.'

<sup>11</sup> A previous gloss appears to have been removed immediately after it had been written, and the present inserted in its place.

<sup>12</sup> The o is added above the line.



<sup>1</sup> to geneolecdon to him <sup>2</sup> ða álðo <sup>3</sup>   
 XVI. [1] Et accesserunt ad eum Pharisei et Saddu-   
 cunendo <sup>4</sup> bedon hine <sup>5</sup> þ becon of heofnum   
 caei tentantes et rogaverunt <sup>6</sup> eum ut signum de caelo   
 ædeapde him   
 ostenderet eis.

Soð he onduearde cueð him Geparð efern   
 [2] At ille respondens <sup>7</sup> ait eis. Facto vespere   
 cueðas smolt bið read is forðon heofon   
 dicitis serenum <sup>8</sup> erit rubicundum est enim caelum.

<sup>9</sup> tomerne i aar to dæg stearm fagas f'ðon   
 [3] et mane <sup>10</sup> hodie tempestas rutilat <sup>11</sup> enim   
 unrotlic heofon onsione f'ðon heofnes ofdoeme   
 triste caelum. [4] <sup>12</sup> faciem ergo caeli <sup>13</sup> diiudicare   
 nutas ge becena i tungla soðlice ðæra tíð ne maga ge   
 nostis signa autem <sup>14</sup> temporum non potestis.

Cneureso yfla <sup>15</sup> becon soecas <sup>16</sup>   
 Generatio <sup>17</sup> mala et adultera signum quaerit et signum   
 ne bið sald him buta becon ionas <sup>18</sup>   
 non dabitur ei nisi signum <sup>19</sup> Ionae. et relictis

ða ilco frōeade.   
 illis abiit.

## RUSHWORTH.

XVI. [1] <sup>1</sup> to eodun to him Fariseas <sup>2</sup> Sadduceas costende <sup>3</sup> to bidon þte   
 he taken of heofune eaude heom. [2] he andsparade heom <sup>4</sup> to cƿæp   
 geporden efenne gecƿeopað smylte þis biþ f'þon read is þe heofun [3] <sup>5</sup>   
 an mergenne read is f'þon þe heofun <sup>6</sup> to dæge biþ hreanis readaþ f'þon   
 unortlice þe heofun geliceteras ondp liotea soþlice heofun coeme cunnað   
 i cumað ge doeme tacen piotudlice <sup>7</sup> to tide ne magun ge cnapan [4] <sup>8</sup>   
 cnearis yfle <sup>9</sup> tacen <sup>10</sup> to sio forlegene socceþ <sup>11</sup> to tacen ne bið sald hie nymþe tacen

<sup>1</sup> 'eum' *om.* R.

<sup>2</sup> 'illis' and its gloss are added in the margin of R.

<sup>3</sup> 'erit cras,' and then in the bottom margin of R. we have this addition with its corresponding gloss, 'quia rubicundus ut celum.'

<sup>4</sup> 'hodie' *om.* R.

<sup>5</sup> 'enim cum.'

<sup>6</sup> 'Hyppochritae faciem.'

<sup>7</sup> 'vos iudicare.'

<sup>8</sup> 'tempora non potestis cognoscere.'

<sup>9</sup> 'mala signum et adultera.'

<sup>10</sup> 'Jonas profetae.'

<sup>11</sup> Originally 'tacui.'

7 mið ðy geepomun ðegnas his of luh 1 nearo  
 [5] Et cum venissent discipuli eius trans  
 sæ of geotole peron þ hia hlafas onfengon se ðe cueð  
 fretum obliti sunt panes accipere. [6] qui dixit  
 him sceapigas ge 7 behaldas frō dærstū 1 frō ðærfe ældra  
 illis 1 Intuemini et cavete a fermento Pharisae-  
 orum 7 et Sadducaeorum. [7] at illi cogitabant 2 inter  
 him cuedon f'ðon hlafas ne onfenge pe Gepiste  
 se dicentes Quia panes non 3 accepimus. [8] Sciens  
 ütetlice ðe hæf cueð huæt smeas ge betuih iuih lytles  
 autem 4 Ihs dixit Quid cogitatis 5 inter vos modicae  
 geleafa forðon hlafas nabbas Ne ða geana ge  
 fidei quia panes non habetis. [9] 6 Nondum in-  
 oncnauas ne 7 eftgemynas 1 geðencas fif hlafana fif  
 tellegitis neq: 8 recordamini quinq: panum quinq:  
 ðusendo monna 7 hu manig ceplas gie onfengon  
 milia hominum 9 et quot cophinos sumsistis.  
 Ne seofo hlafa feor ðusendo ðara monna  
 [10] 10 Neq: 11 septem panum quattuor milia hominum  
 7 hu monig monda onfengi ge. f'hon ne 12 oncneu  
 et quot 13 sporta sumsistis. [11] Quare non 14 intelle-

## RUSHWORTH.

Jona se pitga 7 forletende hie apeg eode [5] 7 þa eomun leorneras his  
 ofer sæ forgetun þ hie hlafas genome [6] cpæþ heom to behealdeþ eop  
 7 parnaþ pið beorma Farissea 7 Sudducea [7] 7 hie þohtun betpion heom  
 cpeþende forþon 1 ðy pe hlafas ne genoman [8] ða piste piotudlice se  
 helend geþane heorta p cpæþ hpaet beneaþ ge betpion eop medmidæas  
 geleafa menn f'þon þ ge hlafas ne habbaþ [9] ne ge cuplice ne ongetaþ  
 ne ge ne myngað þara fif hlafa fif þusenda monna 7 hu monige monde  
 genoman in þara siofun hlafas feoper þusenda monna 7 hu monige sporta  
 ge genoman [10] f'hpon ne ongetaþ ge þ ic be hlafe cpæth to eop

1 'attendite vos et.'

3 'accepimus.'

5 'intra.'

7 'Originally 'eftgemonas.'

9 'et' om. R.

10 In R. this passage, as far as 'accepistis,' is written in the margin.

11 'Et de vii panes.'

13 'sporta accepistis.'

2 'intra.'

4 'Ihs cogitationes eorum dixit.'

6 'nondum enim.'

8 'meministis de quinque panibus.'

12 'Originally 'oncneugige.'

14 'intellegistis.'

ge f<sup>3</sup>ðon ne of hlafe sægdig iuh behaldas ge frō darste ð frō  
gitis quia non de <sup>1</sup>pane dixi vobis cavetis a fer-

ðærfe ðæra aldra 7  
mento Pharisaeorum et Sadducaeorum.

ða ongeton f<sup>3</sup>ðon ne cuedon to behaldenne  
[12] Tunc intellexerunt quia non dixerit <sup>2</sup>cavendum  
frō dærstū ðara hlafa ah frō lār ðara aldra  
a fermento panum sed a doctrina Pharisaeorum  
7  
et <sup>3</sup>Sadducaeorum.

Cuom uutetlice ðe hælend in dalum  
[13] Venit autem Ihs in patres Caesareae  
7 gefrasade ðegnas his cueð Huelene  
Philippi et interrogabat discipulos suos dicens. <sup>4</sup>Quem  
cueðas menn sie sunu monnes. Soð hia  
dicunt homines esse filium hominis. [14] At illi

cuedon oðero oðero uutetlice  
dixerunt Alii Iohannem baptistam alii autem <sup>5</sup>Heliam  
oðero ec ð aan of pitgum  
alii vero <sup>6</sup>Hieremiam aut unum ex prophetis.

Cueð him gie soðlice huelc meh sie gie sægcas  
[15] Dicit <sup>7</sup>illis Vos autem quem me esse dicitis.

Geondearde cueð ðu arð crist sunu  
[16] <sup>8</sup>Respondens Simon petrus dixit Tu es Xps filius  
Godes <sup>9</sup>hlifigendes  
Dī vivi.

## RUSHWORTH.

[11] borgaþ eop frō bearma Farisea 7 Saducea [12] þa ongetun hie þ  
he ne cpeþ parnaþ eop frō beorma hlafa ah pið lare Farisea 7 Sadducea  
to behealdene heom [13] þa cpom se hælend in dæle Cessarię Filippes  
7 frægnl eorneras his cpeþende huat cpeþaþ menn þæt monnes sume się  
[14] hie cpædun sume Johannes se bædzere sume piotudlice Hieremias  
sume soþlice Elias oþþe on þara pitgana [15] cpæþ heō to se Hælend ge  
þonne hpæt cpeþað hpæt ic seo [16] ondsparade piotudlice Simon

<sup>1</sup> 'panibus dixit vobis cavete vos.'

<sup>3</sup> 'Sadducaeorum adtendere sibi.'

<sup>5</sup> 'Heremiam.'

<sup>7</sup> 'illis Ihs.'

<sup>9</sup> The initial *h* is apparently the addition of another hand.

<sup>2</sup> 'cavete.'

<sup>4</sup> 'Quem me.'

<sup>6</sup> 'Heliam.'

<sup>8</sup> 'Respondens autem.'

Geonduearde uutetlice ðæ hælend cueð Eadig arð ðu  
 [17] Respondens autem Ihs dixit Beatus és  
 f'ðon flese 7 blód ne <sup>1</sup>æteapde ðe  
 Simon Bariona quia caro et sanguis non revelavit tibi  
 ah fader min se ðe in heofnum is 7 ic cueðo  
 sed Pater meus qui in caelis est. [18] et ego dico  
 ðe f'ðon ðu arð staðolfæst stan of ðas stan ic getimbro  
 tibi quia tu es Petrus super hanc petram aedificabo  
 cirice mín 7 duro 7 geatt helles ne f'estondes  
 ecclesiam meam et portae inferi non praevallebunt  
 pið ðær 7 ða ilca 7 ðe ic sello caegas rices  
 adversum eam [19] et tibi dabo claves regni  
 heofna 7 þ 7 <sup>2</sup>suæhuæt ðu onbindes ofer earðo bið  
 caelorum et quodcumq: ligaveris super terram <sup>3</sup>erit  
 gebunden in heofnū 7 suæ huæt ðu unbindes of eorðu  
 ligatum in caelis et <sup>4</sup>quodcumq: solveris super terram  
 bið unbunden in heofnū.  
 erit <sup>5</sup>solutum in caelis.

ðæ geheht ðegnum his þ nænigum menn  
 [20] Tunc praecepit discipulis suis ut nemini  
 cueðas 7 saegas f'ðon he pere crist hælend.  
 dicerent quia ipse <sup>6</sup>esset Ihs Xps.

Of ðon ongann ðe hælend æteaua ðegnum his  
 [21] Exinde coepit Ihs ostendere discipulis suis

## RUSHWORTH.

Petrus cwæp þu eart Crist Godes sune þæs lifgenda [17] þa ondspeorede  
 se hælend cwæp to hī eadig þu eart Simon sunu Jona f'þon lic 7 blód ne  
 onpreoþ ðe ah fæder min se þe in heofunū is [18] 7 ic sæge ðe þ þu  
 eart Petrus 7 on þæm petra 7 stane ic getimbre mine ciricea 7 duru helle  
 ne oferspiðiaþ pið eo [19] 7 ic þe selle kægen heofuna rices 7 spa hpæt  
 spa þu bindes on eorðan gebundene biðon 7 in heofunum 7 spa hpæt spa  
 þu unbindes on eorðan beoðan unbunde in heofunum [20] þa bebead  
 leorneras his þ hie nængum sægdun þ he pære hælende crist [21] æft'

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'ætheapde.'<sup>3</sup> 'erunt ligata et in.'<sup>5</sup> 'erunt soluta et.'<sup>2</sup> Originally 'suæhæt.'<sup>4</sup> 'quæcumque.'<sup>6</sup> 'esset Christus.'



f'ðon rehtlic is hine ꝥ he gegæe hierusaꝥ 7 feolo geðolega  
quia oporteret eum <sup>1</sup>ire Hieresolymā et multa pati

frō aldrū 7 ūðuttum 7 aldormonnum ðara sacerda 7  
a senioribus et scribis et principibus sacerdotum et

ofslæ 7 ðe ðirða dæg eftarisa  
occidi et tertia die resurgere.

7 togenom hine ongann  
[22] Et adsumens eum Petrus coepit increpare

hine cueð fearr sie frō ðe drihten ne bið ðe ðis.  
<sup>2</sup>illum dicens Absit á te Dne non erit tibi hoc.

Se ðe efne gecerrde cueð to Petre ga æfter meh ðu piðer-  
[23] Qui conversus dixit Petro Vade post me <sup>3</sup>Satana

uorda ondsþyrnissie arð me f'ðon ne ongettes ðu ðu ða Godes  
scandalum és mihi quia non sapis ea quae Dī

sint ah ða ða ðe monna sint.  
sunt sed ea quae hominum.

ða hælend cueð ðegnum his gif hua pil  
[24] Tunc <sup>4</sup>Ihs dixit discipulis suis Si quis vult

aeft' meh gecyme onsæcæ hine seolfne 7 genīma roda ꝥ unhælo  
post me venire abneget <sup>5</sup>semetipsum et tollat crucem

his 7 gefylgeð me Se ðe f'ðon pælla saul  
suā et <sup>6</sup>sequatur me. [25] Qui enim voluerit animam

his hal gepyrca ꝥ gedoa lósað ꝥ gelósiga hia Se ðe soðlice  
suam salvam facere <sup>7</sup>perdet eam. Qui autem

## RUSHWORTH.

þon ingonn se hælend eapan his leorneras þæt he scylde færan to Hieru-  
salem 7 feola geþropigan frō þæ ældrū 7 bokerū 7 aldorsacerdum 7  
ofslaegen beon 7 ðridde dæg æft arisan [22] 7 genimende hine Petrus  
ongan ðreiga hine cpæþende þon sie frō þe dryht' ne biþ þe þæt [23] se  
gehperfad <sup>8</sup>cpæþ to Petre gang æft' me þu piþerpearde 7spyrnes eart me  
þi ðu ne const þa þe Godes sindun ah þa þe monna [24] ða cpæþ se hæl'  
to his leorneras gif hpa pille æft' me cume 7sæcē him seolfum 7 bere his  
rode 7 folge me [25] f'þon se þe þe pile his feorh hal gedoa he f'leose

<sup>1</sup> 'ire in.'<sup>3</sup> 'Satanas.'<sup>5</sup> 'seipsum.'<sup>7</sup> 'perdat eam et qui perdidit' (sic).<sup>8</sup> Originally written 'geperfad.'<sup>2</sup> 'increpare et dicere.'<sup>4</sup> 'dixit Ihs.'<sup>6</sup> 'sequar.'

gelōsas saul his f'e mec infundes hia ⁊ ða ilco  
perdiderit animam suam propter me inveniet eam.

Huæt f'ðon deg menn gif ⁊ ðah middangeard  
[26] Quid enim prodest homini si <sup>1</sup> mundum

all gestriona ⁊ gefeage saules éc his lospist  
universum lucretur animae vero suae detrimentum

geðolas ⁊ huele seles monn huerf f'e  
<sup>2</sup> patitur aut quam dabit homo <sup>3</sup> commutationem pro

sauel his  
anima sua.

Sunu f'ðon monnes tocymmenta is in puldor  
[27] <sup>4</sup> Filius enim hominis venturus est in gloria

fadores his mið englum his ⁊ ðonne f'geldes eghpelcum anū  
Patris sui cum angelis suis et tunc reddet unicuiq:

æft' pere his  
<sup>5</sup> secundum opus eius.

Soðlice cueðo ic iuh sint sume oðera of her stondendum  
[28] Amen dico vobis sunt quidam de hic stantibus

ða ðe ne suppas <sup>6</sup> hia deað pið hia gesea<sup>7</sup> sunu  
qui non gustabunt mortem donec videant filium

monnes cymmente in ríc his.  
hominis venientem in regno suo.

## RUSHWORTH.

þæt ⁊ se þe þon f'leoseþ his feorh for me he gemoeteþ þæt [26] forþon  
þe hpæt helpeð ⁊ beþearfað<sup>8</sup> menn ðeah þe he middengeard ealne  
gestreone ⁊ feorh soþlice his epyrdlu þropiaþ ofþe hpælc seleþ monn geld  
for ferh his [27] forðon sune monnes cymeþ ⁊ cymende is in puldor  
fæder his mið ænglum his ⁊ þon agæfeþ ⁊ geldeþ anra gehpæm nehþon ⁊  
æft' peorce his [28] soþ ic sæcge eop sindun sume of þæræ her ston-  
dendra þa þe ne bergaþ deað ærþon þe he gesco sunu monnes cymende in  
rece his.

<sup>1</sup> 'totum mundum.'

<sup>2</sup> 'patiatur.'

<sup>3</sup> 'commercium.'

<sup>4</sup> 'Nam filius.'

<sup>5</sup> 'juxta opera sua.'

<sup>6</sup> The word 'hia' is underlined as if for omission.

<sup>7</sup> Originally 'geseas.'

<sup>8</sup> In this word the *r* is added above the line.

<sup>1</sup>æt' dagum sex togenom ðe hælend  
 xvii. [1] Et <sup>1</sup>post dies sex adsumsit Ih̄s  
<sup>2</sup>broðer his <sup>3</sup>lædde  
 Petrum et Iacobum et Iohannē fratrem eius et <sup>2</sup>ducit  
 hia in mor heh suindrige <sup>4</sup>of'hiuad pæs <sup>5</sup>ī  
 illos in montem excelsum seorsum [2] et transfiguratus  
 megplitgad pæs befora hia <sup>6</sup>eftgescean onsione his suæ  
 est ante eos et resplenduit facies eius sicut  
 sunna <sup>7</sup>pedo soðlice his geporden peron huita sua sná  
 sol vestimenta autem eius facta sunt <sup>8</sup>alba sicut nix.

<sup>9</sup>heonu ædeande him <sup>10</sup>mið  
 [3] Et <sup>11</sup>ecce apparuit <sup>12</sup>illis Moses et Helias cum  
 him gesprecon <sup>13</sup>ī sprecende.  
<sup>14</sup>eo loquentes.

Geonduearde soðlice cueð to hælend drihten  
 [4] Respondens autem Petrus dixit ad Ih̄m Dne  
 god is us her to possanne Gif ðu pilt ic gedó hér ðrea  
 bonum est <sup>15</sup>nos hic esse. Si vis <sup>16</sup>faciam <sup>17</sup>hic tria  
 huso ðe an <sup>18</sup>enne <sup>19</sup>án <sup>20</sup>aan  
 tabernacula tibi unum et Mosi unum et Heliae unum.

ða gett <sup>21</sup>geana hine sprecende <sup>22</sup>ī f'ðor he pæs sprecende heonu polcen  
 [5] <sup>23</sup>Athuc eo loquente ecce <sup>24</sup>nubis

## RUSHWORTH.

XVII. [1] <sup>1</sup>geporden pæs æfter dagum sex genom hælend — <sup>2</sup>— <sup>3</sup>—  
 broþer his <sup>4</sup>lædde hie on dune hea <sup>5</sup>sundvr <sup>6</sup>ī niðer [2] <sup>7</sup>oferheopad  
 pæs beforan heom <sup>8</sup>scán ondpliota his spa sunne hrægel bonne his purdon  
 hpit spa suau [3] <sup>9</sup>henu æteapde heom — <sup>10</sup>— <sup>11</sup>pil hælend sprecende  
 [4] ondsparade þa — <sup>12</sup>cpæþ to hælend dryhten god his þ pe her sie <sup>13</sup>gif  
 þu pille gepyrce pe her ðreo selescota ðe án <sup>14</sup>— án <sup>15</sup>— án [5] þende

<sup>1</sup> 'Et factum est post.'

<sup>2</sup> Originally 'dixit,' in R., but altered to 'duxit.'

<sup>3</sup> Originally 'peda.'

<sup>4</sup> This word, omitted by the original scribe, is added in the margin of R. <sup>5</sup> Originally 'henu.'

<sup>6</sup> A marginal addition in R.

<sup>7</sup> 'eis Moyses.'

<sup>8</sup> 'illo.'

<sup>9</sup> 'nobis.'

<sup>10</sup> 'faciamus.'

<sup>11</sup> 'nubs.'

<sup>12</sup> This word 'hic' is added above the line in R.

<sup>13</sup> 'Adhuc.'

<sup>14</sup> Originally written 'sundr,' the letter v and the words 'ī niðer' being afterwards added.

<sup>15</sup> So corrected from 'gef.'

leht of'scyade hia 7 heono stefn of polcen cueðende  
lucida obumbravit eos et <sup>1</sup> ecce vox de nube dicens

ðis is sunu min leaf 7 diora in ðæm me pel  
Hic est filius meus dilectus in quo mihi bene

gelicade ðene 7 hine geheras.  
<sup>2</sup> complacuit ipsum audite.

7 geherdon ða ðegnas gefeallon i on sione  
[6] Et audientes discipuli <sup>3</sup> ceciderunt in <sup>4</sup> faciem

hiora 7 ondreardon suiðe 7 geneolecde ðe hælend 7  
suam et timuerunt valde. [7] et accessit Ihs et

gehran him 7 cueð him arisas 7 nallas ge on drede.  
tetigit eos dixitque eis Surgite et nolite timere.

ahofon ütetlice <sup>5</sup> ego hiora nænig mon gesegon buta  
[8] levantes autem oculos suos neminem viderunt nisi

anum ðæm hælend 7 ofstigendum him of mor  
solum Ihm [9] et <sup>6</sup> descendantib: illis de monte

geheht ðe hælend cueð nænigū menn gie cueðe ðone gesihða  
praecepit <sup>7</sup> Ihs dicens Nemini dixeritis visionem

pið sunu monnes frō deadum arise.  
<sup>8</sup> donec filius hominis a mortuis resurgat.

7 gefrugnun hine ða ðegnas cuedon 7 cueðende  
[10] Et interrogaverunt eum <sup>9</sup> discipuli dicentes

## RUSHWORTH.

he þa gespræc henu polken liht oferscaade hig 7 henu stæfn of þæ polcne  
cpeþende þis is sunu min se leofa in ðæm me pel gelicade him ge geherað  
[6] 7 geherende þa leorneras feollan on ondræhtu hiora 7 heō ondreordun  
spiðe [7] 7 þa eode se hælend 7 æthran heom 7 cpæþ to heō arisaþ 7 eop  
ne on dredeþ [8] hebbende 7 ahofan þa egan heora nænige segun nymbe  
se hælend enne [9] 7 niþer stigendum heom of dūne bebed heō se  
hælend cpeþende nænegum ge sæcgap gesihþe ðas ær ðon sunu monnes  
frō deadum arise [10] 7 frugnum 7 ascaden him leorneras his cpeþende

<sup>1</sup> 'et vox.'

<sup>3</sup> Originally 'ciciderunt' in R.

<sup>5</sup> Originally 'egum.'

<sup>7</sup> 'eis Jesus.'

<sup>9</sup> 'discipuli ejus.'

<sup>2</sup> 'complacui.'

<sup>4</sup> 'faciam.'

<sup>6</sup> 'descendentibus.'

<sup>8</sup> 'hanc donec.'



Huæt f'ðon ððuuto cueðas þ rehtlice is ærist  
 Quid ergo scribae dicunt quod Heliam <sup>1</sup> oporteat primum  
 gecyme.  
 venire.

Soð he onduearde cueð him uutetlice  
 [11] At ille respondens ait eis Helias quidem  
 toecymende is 7 eftgeniueges alle. ic sægo uutetlice  
 venturus est et restituet omnia. [12] Dico autem  
 iuh f'ðon helias cuom 7 ne ongeton 7 ne oncneapn  
 vobis quia Helias iam venit et non cognoverunt  
 hine ah geporhton in him ða ðe 7 sua hū paldon. Sux 7  
 eum sed fecerunt in eo quecumque voluerunt. Sic et  
 sunu monnes geðroped <sup>2</sup> bið frō him.  
 filius hominis passurus est ab eis.

ða ongeton ða ðegnas forðon of iohanne  
 [13] Tunc intellexerunt discipuli quia de Iohanne  
 he cueð.  
 baptista <sup>3</sup> dixisset.

7 mið ðy cuome to ðæm ðreat geneolecde to him  
 [14] Et cum venisset ad <sup>4</sup> turbam accessit ad eum  
 monn eneum gepælteno bef'e hine cueð drihten milsa  
 homo genib: <sup>5</sup> provolutis ante eum dicens Dne miserere  
 sunu mines forðon bræccecc is 7 yfle ðolas f'ðon oft  
<sup>6</sup> filii mei quia lunaticus est et male <sup>7</sup> patitur nam saepe  
 fallas in fyr 7 symle in pætre 7 ic brohte  
 cadit in ignem et crebro in aquam [15] et <sup>8</sup> optuli

## RUSHWORTH.

ah hpæt bokeras cpepað þæt Elias scyle ærest cuman [11] he andspa-  
 rade cpep to heom Elias cymeþ 7 agefeþ eall [12] sæge þoð copic þæt  
 Elias com 7 ne ongetun hine ah dydon in him spa hpælc spa <sup>9</sup> hie paldun  
 7 monnes sune þropende bið frō heo [13] þa <sup>10</sup> ongeton þa leorneras þæt  
 he bi Johanne þe bædzere sægde heom [14] 7 þa he cpm to mengu  
 eode to him monn cneu begende beforan him [15] cpeþende miltse sune

<sup>1</sup> 'oportet.'<sup>3</sup> 'dixisset eis.'<sup>5</sup> 'provolutus.'<sup>7</sup> 'torquetur.'<sup>9</sup> Originally written 'he.'<sup>10</sup> So altered from the original 'ongetan.'<sup>2</sup> Originally 'geðropend.'<sup>4</sup> 'turbas.'<sup>6</sup> 'filio meo.'<sup>8</sup> 'obtulli.'

hine      ðegnum      ðinum      ȝ      ne      mæhton      gelecnige  
eum      discipulis      tuis      et      non      potuerunt      curare  
hine.  
eum.

Onduearde      ðe hælend      cueð la      cneureso      ungeleafull  
[16] Respondens      <sup>1</sup>ih̄s      ait      Ó generatio incredula  
ȝ      pohful      ða huile      ic biom      mið iuh      hu long ȝ pið  
et perversa      <sup>2</sup>quousq:      ero      vobiscum      usque      quo  
ic ðropa iuh.      Brengað      hidir      ðene to me      ȝ  
patiar vos.      Afferte      <sup>3</sup>huc      illum ad me.      [17] et  
geðreate      hine      ðe hælend      ȝ      geeade      frō him      ðe diopl      ȝ  
increpavit eum      Ihs̄      et exiit      ab eo      deḡmonium et  
gelecned      pæs      ðe cneht      of      ðær      tīd  
curatus est      puer      <sup>4</sup>ex illa hora.

ða      genelecdon      ða ðegnas to      ðæm hælend      deglice  
[18] Tunc accesserunt discipuli ad      Ihm̄      <sup>5</sup>secreto  
cuedon      f'huon      <sup>6</sup>uo      ne      mæhton      f'drife      hine.  
dixerunt      Quare      nos      non      potuimus      <sup>7</sup>eicere      illum.  
Cueð him      f'e      <sup>8</sup>ungeleafulnise      <sup>9</sup>iurre      Soðlice  
[19] Dicit illis Propter incredulitatem vestram Amen  
f'ðon      ic cuedo      iuh      gif      gie habbas      geleafo      suæ ȝ suelce  
quippe      dico      vobis      si      habueritis      fidem      sicut  
corn      senepes      gie coðas      more      ðisum      gefær      heona      ȝ  
granum      sinapis      dicetis      monti      huic      transi      hinc      et  
he gefæres      ȝ      næniht      unmæht      bið      iuh      ðis  
transibit et      nihil impossibile erit      vobis.      [20] Hoc

## RUSHWORTH.

min forþon monsek he is ȝ yfle þropað forþon þe oft falleþ in fyre ȝ gelome  
in pættre [16] ȝ ic brohte hine leornerum ðinum ȝ ne mæhton gehælen  
hine [17] ondsparde þa se hælend cpæþ la ȝ eala cneoris ungeleafullæ  
ȝ misperfe hu lange beom ic eop mid hu lange ðropa ic eop bringaþ hine  
hider to me [18] ȝ ðreatade hine se hæl' ȝ eode frō him þ' deoful ȝ  
gehæled pæs se cneht of ðære yfle [19] þa eodun þa leorneras to —  
degullice ȝ cpedun to him forþon þe ne mæhton hit apearpan út [20] ȝ

<sup>1</sup> 'autem Ihs̄.'<sup>2</sup> 'usque quo.'<sup>3</sup> 'illum huc.'<sup>4</sup> In the margin of R. occur the words 'de illa ma . . .'<sup>5</sup> 'secrete dixerunt ei.'<sup>6</sup> Originally 'ue.'<sup>7</sup> 'iecere illum et dixit.'<sup>8</sup> Originally 'ungeleafulnise.'

soðlice cynn ne bið f'drifen buta ðerh gebedd 7  
autem genus non eicitur <sup>1</sup>nisi per orationem et  
fæstīn  
ieiunium.

<sup>2</sup>efnegecerdon soðlice him cueð him  
[21] Conversantibus autem <sup>3</sup>eis in Galilaea dixit illis  
ðe hælend Sunu monnes gesald bið in hond  
Ihs <sup>4</sup>Filius hominis tradendus est in manus  
monna 7 ofslaas hine 7 ðy ðirda dæg  
hominum [22] et <sup>5</sup>occidunt eum et <sup>6</sup>tertio die  
eftarisas 7 efne unrotsade peron suiðe  
resurget. et contristati sunt vehementer.

7 mið ðy gecuom geneoleodon  
[23] Et cum <sup>7</sup>venisset <sup>8</sup>Capharnaum accesserunt  
ða ðe casering 7 caseres gæfel onfengon 7 ða ðe onfenge peron to  
qui <sup>9</sup>didrachma accipiebant ad  
Petre 7 cuedon larða iur ne unband  
Petrum et <sup>10</sup>dixerunt Magister vester non solvit  
casering cueð gee 7 mið ðy īneade hūs  
<sup>11</sup>didrachma. [24] ait Etiam et cum intrasset <sup>12</sup>domū  
f'ecuom hine ðe hælend cueð Huæt ðe gesegen is 7 ðe  
prævenit eum Ihs dicens Quid tibi videtur

## RUSHWORTH.

he cpeþ to heom for ungeleafa eoprum soð ic sæcge eop gif ge habbað  
geleafa spa corn senepes ge cpeaþað to dune <sup>13</sup>bisse leor 7 gepit heonan 7  
gepitað 7 liorað 7 nauþiht uneþe eop bið [21] þis þoñ cynn ne bið  
utaporpen nymðe þurh fæsten 7 gebeodum [22] ðende drohtadun þa  
hie in Galilea cpeþ heo to se hælend f'þon þe topard is piotudlice þte sunu  
monnes bið sald in honda monna [23] 7 ofslægeþ hine 7 he ðridde dæg  
æftariseþ 7 geunrotsad hie perun spiðe [24] 7 þa hie coman to Ca-  
pharnaum eodun þa þe caseringe ondfengon to Petre 7 cpedun to him lareu

<sup>1</sup> 'nisi per jejunium et orationem.'

<sup>2</sup> Originally 'gecerrendon.'

<sup>3</sup> 'illis.'

<sup>4</sup> 'Futurum est enim ut filius hominis tradetur.'

<sup>5</sup> 'occident.'

<sup>6</sup> 'tertia.'

<sup>7</sup> 'venissent.'

<sup>8</sup> 'to ðær byrig' in margin.

<sup>9</sup> 'didragma.'

<sup>10</sup> 'dixerunt ei.'

<sup>11</sup> 'didragma an utique et eum.'

<sup>12</sup> 'in domum.'

<sup>13</sup> Originally 'bissere,' but the termination is blotted out.

geðence Cyninges eorðo frō ðæm onfoas gæfil  
 Simon reges terrae a quibus accipiunt tributū  
 ⁊ penning slæht frō sunū hiora oððe frō utacundū ⁊  
 vel census a <sup>1</sup> filiis suis an ab alienis. [25] et  
 he cueð frō <sup>2</sup> ellðiodigum cueð him ðe hælend f'ðon freo  
<sup>3</sup> ille dixit Ab alienis. dixit illi <sup>4</sup> Ihs Ergo liberi  
 sint suno <sup>5</sup> ⁊ uutetlice ne ondspre pe hea  
 sunt filii. [26] ut autem non scandalizemus eos  
 gae to sæ ⁊ sende ongul ⁊ hóc ⁊ hine ðene fisc se ðe  
 vade ad mare et mitte <sup>6</sup> hamum et eum piscem qui  
 ærist gestige nim ⁊ untynde ⁊ untyned <sup>7</sup> pæs muð his  
<sup>8</sup> primus ascenderit tolle et aperto ore eius  
 ðu onfindes ⁊ begetes ⁊ pæs feor trymes ⁊ uni ⁊ ilca onfeng sel him  
 invenies <sup>9</sup> staterem illum sumens da eis  
 f'e meh ⁊ ðec  
 pro me et te.

In ðæm tíð geneolecdon ða ðegnas to  
 XVIII. [1] In illa hora accesserunt discipuli ad  
 ðæm hælend hia cueðende hwele penes ðu maast is in ríc  
 Ihm dicentes Quis putas maior est in réгно  
 heofna ⁊ toceigde ðe hælend ðone lytle gesette  
 caelorum [2] [<sup>10</sup> et advocans Ihs <sup>11</sup> parvulum statuit

## RUSHWORTH.

eoper ne gald casering [25] he cpæþ gæ ⁊ þa he eode in us forecōm  
 hine se hælend cpeþende hpæt ðynceþ þe Simon Petre cýningas eorðu frō  
 hpæm ondfoað gæfle oþþe hernisse frō bearnum heara þe frō fremðum  
 [26] cpæþ he frō fremðum cpeþ to hī se hælend hpæt þoñ freo sindun þa  
 bearn [27] þe þoñ þy les geincfulligæ hīæ gang to sæ ⁊ send hoc ðin ⁊  
 þone fisc ðe þe ærest uppastigað genim ⁊ ontyn muð his gemoetest <sup>12</sup> ðær  
 scilling genim þonne selle heo for mec ⁊ ðec.

XVIII. [1] On þære hpile eodun þa leorneras to hælend cpeþende  
 hpa penest nu mare sie in heofuna rice [2] ⁊ tocegende . . . lend

<sup>1</sup> 'filis.'<sup>3</sup> 'dicente autem eo ab.'<sup>5</sup> Originally 'sunu.'<sup>7</sup> Originally 'untyned.'<sup>9</sup> 'ibi staturam illam.'<sup>10</sup> 'The passage included within brackets is written in the margin of R.<sup>11</sup> 'parvulos.'<sup>12</sup> 'In this word the o is written above the line.<sup>2</sup> Originally 'hellðiodigum.'<sup>4</sup> 'Ih's' om. R.<sup>6</sup> 'amum tuum.'<sup>8</sup> 'primum.'



hine in middum hiora                    7 cueð Soðlice ic sægo iuh  
 1 eum in medio eorum] [3] et dixit Amen dico vobis

buta gecerred sie 7 gie geporðe suæ lytlo ne  
 nisi conversi fueritis et 2 efficiamini sicut parvoli non

ingaas gie in rīc heofna. Spæ huælc f<sup>3</sup>ðon  
 intrabitis in 3 regno caelorum. [4] Quicumque 4 ergo

eðmodiges 1 beges hine suæ lytel cnæht ðes ðis is maast in  
 humiliaverit se sicut parvulus iste hic 5 est major in

rīc heofna 7 se ðe onfoas anum lytlum cnæhtū  
 regno caelorum [5] et qui suscepit unū 6 parvolum

ðuslic in noma minum mec onfoas.  
 talem in nomine meo me suscipit.

Se ðe soðlice geondspurnas enne of lytlum 7 ðisum  
 [6] Qui autem scandalizaverit unum de 8 pusillis istis

se ðe in mec gelefas behofas 1 behoflic him þ he geongiga  
 qui in me credunt expedit 9 ei ut suspendatur

coernstan asalda 1 asales byrðen stan in suire his 7 ofgedrenced sie  
 mola asinaria in collo eius et demergatur

in grund sæes pæ 10 middangeard frō ðæm ond-  
 in profundum maris. [7] Vae mundo 11 ab scandalis

spyrnisū ned 1 ðarflic is f<sup>3</sup>ðon þ hia cyme ondspyrniso 12 buta  
 necesse est enim 13 ut veniant scandala verum-

## RUSHWORTH.

cnæhtas sette þon in . . . idlæ heora [3] 7 cpæþ soþ ic sæege eop  
 nymþe ge geperfe beon 7 gefremmende spa cnæhtas ne gæþ ge in rice  
 heofunas [5] forþon spa hpa eadmedaþ hine spa cnæht þios þe is mare in  
 rice heofunas [6] 7 se þe ondfoeþ 14 anum cnæhte spælc in noma  
 minum me ondfoeþ se þe þonne afælleþ enne lytlara þissa ðe in mec  
 gelefaþ beðearfeþ him þ ahongen się cpern esules on spira his 7 he  
 se besenked on gerunde sæes [7] pā soþlice middang<sup>7</sup> þios frō  
 fælnissum ned is forþon cumende æspic hpeþre þonne pā þæm menn þe

1 'eum' *om. R.*

2 'efficiamini.'

3 'regnum' *om. R.*

4 'ergo' *om. R.*

5 'est' is added in R. above the line.

6 'parvulum;' this word in R. is transposed, occurring between 'meo' and 'me;' but there is a mark for its restoration to its proper place in the sentence.

7 Altered, apparently, to 'ðiasum.'

8 'pusillis.'

9 'ei' added above the line in R.

10 Originally 'middangerd.'

11 'huic a.'

12 Originally 'ondspyrnise.'

13 'enim venire.'

14 The letter *d* is added above the line by the same hand.

ane pæ ðæm menn ðerh ðone ondsþyrnis cymes. Gif  
tamen vae <sup>1</sup> homini per quem scandalum venit. [8] Si

uūt hond ðin ⁊ fot ðin ondsþyrnað ðec <sup>2</sup> cearf  
autem manus tua vel pes tuus scandalizat te abscede

hine ⁊ þorp frō ðec god ⁊ betra ðe is to life  
eum et <sup>3</sup> proice abs te bonum tibi <sup>4</sup> est ad vitam

ingae unhal ⁊ halt ðon <sup>5</sup> tua honda ⁊ tuoege  
ingredi debilem vel clodum quam duas manus vel duos

foet hæbbende ⁊ hæbbe sende in fyr éce ⁊  
pedes <sup>6</sup> habentem mitti <sup>7</sup> in <sup>8</sup> ignem aeternum. [9] Et

gif ego ðin ondsþurnað ðec genere hine ⁊ þorp frō  
si oculus tuus scandalizat te erue eum et proice abs

ðec god ⁊ betra ðe is an ege in lif ingeonga ðon  
te bonum tibi <sup>9</sup> est uno oculo in vitam intrare quam

tuae ego hæbbe gesende in tintergo fyres  
duos oculos habentem mitti in gehennam ignis.

Geseasge þ ge ne tela ⁊ ne niðria enne frō ðæm ⁊ ðissū  
[10] Videte ne <sup>10</sup> condemnatis unum ex his

lytlum ic sægo f'ðon iuh f'ðon englas hiora in heofnū  
<sup>11</sup> pusillis dico enim vobis quia <sup>12</sup> angeli eorum in <sup>13</sup> celis

## RUSHWORTH.

þurh hine æspic cymeþ [8] gif þoñ honde þine oþþe foet þine æspiceþ ⁊  
fælleþ ðec asceorf hine ⁊ þeorp frō ðe god is ðe an-hende to life oþþe  
healt þoñ twa honda oþþe tpa foet hæbbende siē sended in ecce fyr  
[9] ⁊ gif eagan ðin æspiceþ ðec ahloca ⁊ ateoþ of þæt ⁊ aþeorp frō ðe god  
is ðe mid an ege hæbbende in lif gæ þoñ tpa eagan hæbbende ⁊ sie  
gesended in helle fyres [10] beseoh þ ðe ne reupe enne ðissum lytilra  
ic sæege f'þon eopie þ englas heora on heofunū a' geseoð andplitu fæder

<sup>1</sup> 'homini illi.'

<sup>2</sup> Originally 'cerf.'

<sup>3</sup> 'proieece.'

<sup>4</sup> 'est tibi ingredi debilem ad vitam.'

<sup>5</sup> Originally 'ðone.'

<sup>6</sup> 'habenti.'

<sup>7</sup> The word 'in' has been added to the text of D. by the glossist.

<sup>8</sup> 'aeternam ignem.' In R. these words have been altered; the original reading appears to have been 'gehennam ignis.'

<sup>9</sup> 'est tibi unum oculum habentem;' such is the original reading of R., but 'cum' has been added above the line before 'unum.'

<sup>10</sup> 'condempnamini.'

<sup>11</sup> 'pusillis qui credunt in me,' the words in Italics being marked for omission, and no gloss being added.

<sup>12</sup> Originally in R. 'oculi,' but altered to 'angeli.'

<sup>13</sup> 'in celis' added in R. above the line.

symle geseas ðone onsione faderes mines se ðe in heofnum is.  
semper vident faciem Patris <sup>1</sup>mei qui in caelis est

cuom f'ðon sunu monnes gehaliga ⁊ hæla ⁊ gelosade.  
[11] venit enim filius hominis salvare quod perierat.

Huæt iuh is gesene ⁊ gðence gif he biðon ⁊ peron ængū  
[12] Quid vobis videtur si fuerint alicui  
hundrað scipa ⁊ geduologia án of ðæm ah ne f'letes  
centum oves et erraverit una ex eis nonne relinquet

hundneantih nigona in morum ⁊ geongeð to soecenne ða ilca  
<sup>2</sup>nonaginta novem in montib: et vadit quaerere eam

ðyu geduolade ⁊ gif geporðas þte onfinde hia  
quae <sup>3</sup>erravit [13] et si contigerit ut <sup>4</sup>inveniat eam

Soðlice ic sæge iuh f'ðon gefeað of hia f'ðor ðon  
Amen dico vobis quia <sup>5</sup>gaudebit super ea magis quam

of hundneantig nigona ða ðe ne duoladon. Suae  
super <sup>6</sup>nonaginta novem quae non erraverunt. [14] Sic

ne is pillo f'e feder iure se ðe in caelis is  
non est voluntas ante Patrem <sup>7</sup>vestrū qui in caelis est

þ losað enne of lytlum ðissum  
ut <sup>8</sup>pereat unus de pusillis istis.

Gife uutet synngiga in ðec broðer ðin geong  
[15] Si <sup>9</sup>autem peccaverit in te frater tuus vade

⁊ gém hine betuih ðe ⁊ hine enne gif ðec geheres  
et corripe eum inter té et ipsum solum si té audierit

## RUSHWORTH.

mines þæs þe in heofunū is [11] cuom forþon sune monnes to gehelanne  
þte ær forþearð [12] hþæt ðincap eop gif hæbbe hpa hundteontig scípa  
⁊ gedpalige an of ðara ah ne forleteþ hundnigontig ⁊ nigon on dunum ⁊  
gað soece þætte gedpalade [13] ⁊ gif gelimpeþ þæt he hit finde soþ ic  
sæcge eopic þæt ne mare gefeaþ be þæm þonne be þæm hundnigontig ⁊  
nigon be ne gedpaladun [14] spæ þonne nis pillan beforan fæder minum  
þæm þe in heofunum is þ tolose peorðe an of þisse lytra [15] þonne gif  
firnige ⁊ syngige in ðec broðer ðin gang ⁊ þreata hine betpīh ðe ⁊ him

<sup>1</sup> 'vestri' R. originally, but altered to 'mei.'

<sup>2</sup> 'nonagenta.' <sup>3</sup> 'erraverit.'

<sup>4</sup> 'inveniet.'

<sup>5</sup> 'magis gaudebit super eam quam.'

<sup>6</sup> 'nonagenta.'

<sup>7</sup> In R. the original reading 'vestrum' is expuncted, and 'meum' added above the line.

<sup>8</sup> 'puriat.'

<sup>9</sup> 'Quod si peccaverit.'

gestrionend ꝛ boetend ðu bist broðeres ðines      Gif uūt  
lucratus      <sup>1</sup>eris fratrem tuum.      [16] Si autem

ne ðec geheres hæfe ðeh mið geana enne ꝛ tuoege  
non té audierit adhibe tecum <sup>2</sup>athuc unum vel duos

þ in muð tuoe pitnesa ꝛ ðrea stondes eghuelec  
ut in ore duorum testium vel <sup>3</sup>trium stet omne

pord.      þ gif ne heres heres cueð to ðær cirice  
verbum.      [17] Quod si non audierit eos dic ecclesiae.

Gif uūt ða cirica ne here sie ðe spē esuica  
Si <sup>4</sup>autem ecclesiam non audierit sit tibi sicut <sup>5</sup>ethnicus

ꝛ bærsynnig  
et publicanus.

Soðlice cueðo iuh      ða suæ huæt      gie bindes  
[18] Amen dico vobis quaecumque alligaveritis

of eorðo biðon gebundna ꝛ in heofne.      ꝛ ða ꝛ suæ chuæt  
super terram erunt ligata et in caelo.      Et quaecumque

gie unbindes of eorðo biðon unbundena ꝛ in heofne.  
solveritis super terram erunt soluta et in caelo.

Eft sona ic cuoeðo iuh f<sup>6</sup>ðon gif tuoege frō <sup>6</sup>iuih  
[19] <sup>7</sup>Iterum dico vobis quia si duo ex vobis

efnegeðæehtas ꝛ biðon ymban of eorðu of eghuelec ðing  
consenserint super terram de omni re

ꝛ suæ chuæt ða hię gebiddas sie ꝛ bið him frō feder minū se ðe in  
<sup>8</sup>quaecumq; petierint fiet illis a Patre meo qui in

## RUSHWORTH.

anum gif þe gehereþ þu gestreonest broþer ðin      [16] gif he þanne þe ne  
gehereþ genim mið þec þonne geta ænne opþe tpegen þ in muþe tpegen  
opþe þreo gepitnesse stonde gehpile pord      [17] ꝛ gif he ne geherað þæm  
sæge circan ꝛ gif he circan ne geherað beo þe spa hæþenna ꝛ eapisfirina  
[18] soþ ic sæge eop spa hpylce spa ge bindaþ on eorðe beoþ gebunden  
spilce on heofunū ꝛ spa hpælce spa ge unbindaþ on eorðan beoþan uu-  
bunden spilce on heofunū      [19] eft soþ ic sæge eop þ gif tpegen eoper  
geþafigaþ on eorþan be ængum þinge spa hpæs spa he gebiddan gepeorþe

<sup>1</sup> 'es.'

<sup>3</sup> 'trium testium.'

<sup>5</sup> 'publicanus et gentilis.'

<sup>7</sup> 'iterum amen.'

<sup>2</sup> 'adhuc.'

<sup>4</sup> 'Quod si.'

<sup>6</sup> Originally 'iuh.'

<sup>8</sup> 'quaecumque.'

heofnū is                      ðer f'ðon sint i biðon tuoe .i. <sup>1</sup>ðreo  
caelis est. [20] ubi <sup>2</sup>enim sunt duo vel tres  
gesomnad <sup>3</sup> in noma mine ðer ic am i ic beom in middum  
congregati in nomine meo <sup>4</sup>ibi sum in medio  
hiora  
eorum.

ða genelecde Petrus to him cuoeð driht  
[21] Tunc accedens Petrus ad eum dixit Dne  
huu oft synngiga mæge in mec broðer min 7 ic f'gefo  
<sup>5</sup>quotiens peccabit in me frater <sup>6</sup>meus et dimittam  
him pið sefosiða Cuoeð him hælf ne cueðo ic ðe  
ei usque septies. [22] <sup>7</sup>Dicit illi Ihs Non dico tibi  
pið sefosiða ah pið hundseofuntig siða sefo siða  
<sup>8</sup>usque septies sed <sup>9</sup>usque septuagies septies.

f'ðon togelcad pæs i is ric heofna menn  
[23] Ideo adsimilatum est regnum caelorum homini  
cyni se ðe pil reht setta mið ðegnum his  
regi qui voluit rationem ponere cum servis suis.

7 mið ðy ongann rehtnise sæta gebroht pæs  
[24] Et cum coepisset rationem ponere oblatus est  
him enne se ðe ahte to geldanne <sup>10</sup>teno i tea ðusendo cræftas  
ei unus qui debebat decem milia talenta.

Mið ðy uūtet ne hæfde hona gulde heht  
[25] Cum autem non haberet unde redderet iussit

## RUSHWORTH.

heō frō fæder minū þæ be in hefonū is [20] f'þon be þær tpege obbe  
þreo gesómnade in minum noman þær 7 ic eam in midle heora [21] þa  
cumende Petre to him cpæþ to hī dryht hū gif eorsap in mec broþer min  
hu oft 7 ic forlete to hī obbe seofun siþū [22] cpæþ to hī hælend ne cpæþ  
ic to be op seofun siðum ah op hund seofuntigum siðum [23] forþon ðe  
piðermeten is rice heofunas menn cyninge þæ be palde gerihtes monige  
mid esnas his [24] 7 þa he ingonn gerihtes monige broht pæs him an  
be scalde ten þusende — [25] þa he þa næfde hponan he agefe heht hine

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'ðrea.'<sup>2</sup> 'ubi sunt duo.'<sup>3</sup> Originally 'gesomnade.'<sup>4</sup> 'ibi et ego sum.'<sup>5</sup> 'quod si peccaverit.'<sup>6</sup> 'meus quoties dimittam ei usque in.'<sup>7</sup> The passage from this word 'dicit,' as far as 'septies,' occurs on the top margin of the MS. D. in the hand of the first scribe.<sup>8</sup> 'usque in.'<sup>9</sup> 'usque ad septies septuagies.'<sup>10</sup> The word 'teno' is marked for omission.



hine ðe hlaferd þte pere beboht 7 þ pif his 7 sunu 7  
eum <sup>1</sup>dominus venundari et uxorem eius et <sup>2</sup>filios et

alle ða ðe hæfde 7 f'gölde reht 7 eofut 7 scyld. Ge-  
omnia quae <sup>3</sup>habebat et reddi <sup>4</sup>debitum. [26] Pro-

feoll niðer soðlice ðegn [1] ðea ðe <sup>5</sup>gebæd hine cuoeðende  
cedens autem servus ille <sup>6</sup>orabat eum dicens

Geðyld hæfe in mec 7 alle f'geldig ðe  
Patientiam habe in <sup>7</sup>me et omnia reddam tibi.

Gemilsade 7 milsande 7 pæs uūt hlaferd ðegnes ðæs  
[27] <sup>8</sup>Misertus autem dominus servi illius

f'leort hine 7 ðone scyld f'geaf him.  
dimisit eum et debitū <sup>9</sup>dimisit ei.

Gefoerde soðlice ðegn ðe gefand 7 gemitte  
[28] <sup>10</sup>Egressus autem servus ille invenit

enne of efneðegnū his se ðe ahte to geldenna hundrað  
unum de conservis suis qui debebat ei centum

scillinga 7 geheald hine cuoeðende Geld þ  
denarios et tenens suffocabat eum dicens Redde quod

ðu aht to geldanne 7 feoll efneðegn his  
debes [29] et procedens conservus eius

gebæd hine cuoeð Geðyld hæfe in mec 7 alle  
rogabat eum dicens Patientiam habe in me et omnia

## RUSHWORTH.

se hlaferd his bebyegan 7 pif his 7 sunu his 7 eall þætte he hæfde 7 agefnæ  
beon þa scylde spa micle [26] forþfællende þa se esne bedd hine cpæð-  
ende geðyld hæfe in mec hlaferd 7 eall agefe ic þe [27] miltsende þa  
his hlaferd þæ esne his 7 forlet hine 7 þa scyld forlet pið hine [28] út-  
gangende þa se esne gemoette ænne æfn þara his se þe sculde him  
hundred denera 7 genimende smorede hine cpæpende agef þæt ðu scealt  
[29] 7 forþfællende se his efn-þeup bedd hine cpæpende gebyld hæfe in

<sup>1</sup> 'dominus ejus.'

<sup>3</sup> 'habebant.'

<sup>5</sup> Originally 'gebeod.'

<sup>7</sup> 'me domine et.'

<sup>9</sup> 'remisit.'

<sup>2</sup> 'filios ejus.'

<sup>4</sup> 'debitum tantum.'

<sup>6</sup> 'rogabat.'

<sup>8</sup> 'misertus est.'

<sup>10</sup> 'Et egressus autem.'

ic f'geldo ðe ðe t he uūt nalde ah geeade 7  
reddam tibi. [30] ille autem noluit sed <sup>1</sup>abiit et  
sende hine in <sup>2</sup>carcern pið he gulde þ scyld.  
misit eum in carcerem donec redderet debitum.

Gesegon uūt efneðegnas his ða ðe peron  
[31] Videntes autem conservi eius quae fiebant  
unrotsade peron suiðe 7 gecumun 7 sægdon  
contristati sunt valde <sup>3</sup>et venerunt et <sup>4</sup>narraverunt  
hlaferd hiora alle ða ðe geporden peron. ða  
domino suo omnia quae facta <sup>5</sup>erant. [32] Tunc

geceigde hine hlaferd his 7 cuoeð him ðegn t esne  
vocavit illum dominus <sup>6</sup>suus et ait illi Serve  
pohfull eghuele scyld f'geaf ic ðe f'ðon ðu bede mec.  
nequam omne debitum demisi tibi quoniam rogasti me.

Ah ne f'ðon reht pere 7 ðeh milsades efneesne ðin  
[33] <sup>7</sup>Nonne ergo oportuit et te misereri <sup>8</sup>conservi tui  
suæ 7 ic ðe t ðines <sup>9</sup>milsande am. 7 þraeðde  
sicut et <sup>10</sup>ego tui misertus sum. [34] Et <sup>11</sup>iratus

hlaferd his gesalde hine ðæm pinerū ða huile t piðe  
dominus <sup>12</sup>eius tradidit eum tortoribus quoad usq:  
gulde all gescyld. Sua 7 faeder min  
redderet universum debitum. [35] Sic et Pater meus

## RUSHWORTH.

mec 7 eall ageofu ðe [30] he þa þ ne polde ah eode 7 sende hine in  
carcern oþ þæt he agæfe þa scyld [31] geseonde þa efn-ðeup his þa þe  
þær gepurdun geunrotsade peron spiðe epoman 7 sægdon dryhtne heora  
eall þ ðe ðær gedoan peron [32] þa gecægde him dryht' his 7 epæþ to  
him þu esne napiht ealle þa scylde ic forlet þe forþon ðe þu bede me  
[33] ahþe ne gedæfnade ek þte ðu miltasde efn-ðeup þinum spa ic ðe  
miltasde [34] 7 þa eorra his dryhten pæs 7 salde hine tint'ga þægnū  
oþþætte he agæfe ealle þa scylde [35] spa 7 spilce fæder min se heofun-

<sup>1</sup> 'habii et missit.'<sup>3</sup> 'et' om. R.<sup>5</sup> 'fuerant.'<sup>7</sup> 'Nonne ergo oportuerat.'<sup>9</sup> The n is written above the line.<sup>11</sup> 'iratus est.'<sup>2</sup> Originally 'carchern.'<sup>4</sup> 'nunciaverunt.'<sup>6</sup> 'suus ait ille.'<sup>8</sup> 'conseruo tuo.'<sup>10</sup> 'et tui.'<sup>12</sup> 'ejus et.'

heofonlic gedōes iuh gif ne gie ne f'gefas an <sup>1</sup>eghuelc broðer  
 caelestis faciet vobis si non remiseritis unus quisque fratri  
 his of heartum iurum  
 suo de cordib: vestris.

⁊ geporden pæs mið ðy geendade ðe hælend  
 XIX. [1] Et factum est cum consummasset Ihs  
<sup>2</sup>pord ðas gefoerde frō Galit ⁊ cuom in gemæro  
 sermones istos <sup>3</sup>migravit a Galilaea et venit in fines  
 of iordā  
 Iudea trans <sup>4</sup>Iordanen.

⁊ fylgende ⁊ gefylgdon peron hine ðreatas menigo ⁊  
 [2] Et secutae sunt eum turbae multae et  
 gemde ⁊ hælde hia ðer.  
 curavit eos ibi.

⁊ geneolecdon to him cunnende hine  
 [3] Et accesserunt ad eum Pharisei temtantes <sup>5</sup>eum  
 ⁊ cueðende gif is rehtlih ðæ menn f'leta pif his  
 et dicentes si licet homini dimittere uxorem suam  
 ⁊ sua huelc ⁊ buta eghuelc inðing. Se ðe onduearde  
 quaecumque ex causa. [4] Qui respondens  
 cueð him ⁊ ge ne leornadon f'ðon se ðe <sup>6</sup>porhte frō fruma  
 ait eis Non legistis quia qui fecit ab <sup>7</sup>initio  
 poepenmonn ⁊ pifmonn geporhte hia ⁊ cuoeð f'e  
 masculum et feminā fecit <sup>8</sup>eos et dixit [5] Propter

## RUSHWORTH.

lica dōeþ eop gif ge ne forletað anra gehpylc broþer his of eortum  
 eoprum.

XIX. [1] ⁊ gelamp þa geendade se hælend pord þas geleorde he frō  
 Galilea ⁊ epom in mære Judeana be londe Jordane [2] ⁊ fylgadun him  
 mængu monige ⁊ gehælde hie þær [3] ⁊ epomun to him Fariseas costade  
 his ⁊ cpeþende mót monn forletan pif his for ænigum intinge [4] he  
 ondsprede cpeþ to heō ah ge ne reordade þæt se þe porhte frō fruman  
 God pepned ⁊ pif geporhte hie God [5] ⁊ cpeþ forþon ðingū forletæþ

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'heghuelc.'

<sup>2</sup> 'transtullit se a.'

<sup>3</sup> 'eum dicebant.'

<sup>4</sup> 'initio Deus.'

<sup>5</sup> Originally 'porda.'

<sup>6</sup> 'Jordanen.'

<sup>7</sup> Originally 'prohte.'

<sup>8</sup> 'eos Deus.'

ðis flettes monn ðone fæder 7 moder 7 genehuas  
hoc <sup>1</sup> dimittit homo patrē et matrem et adharebit  
pife his 7 biðon tuoegē in lichoma <sup>2</sup> anre f<sup>3</sup>ðon  
uxori suae et erunt duo in carne una [6] <sup>3</sup> itaque

gee 7 uūt næ sint tuoē ah an lichoma þ f<sup>3</sup>ðon God  
iam non sunt duo sed una caro. Quod ergo Ds

gegeadrade monn ne toslite 7 ne tosceaðe 7 suindria cðedon  
coniunxit homo non <sup>4</sup> separet. [7] Dicunt

him huæt f<sup>3</sup>ðon beað<sup>5</sup> sella boc freodomas 7  
illi Quid ergo Moses mandavit dari librum repudii et

<sup>6</sup> fleta.  
dimittere.

Cueð him f<sup>3</sup>ðon to stiðnise heartes iures  
[8] Ait illis quoniam Moses ad duritiam cordis vestri

f<sup>7</sup>geaf iuh fleta pifa iura Frō fruma soðlice  
p<sup>8</sup>misit vobis dimittere uxores vestras. Ab initio autem

ne suæ pæs.  
non sic fuit.

Ic cuoeðo uūt iuh f<sup>3</sup>ðon sua huelc se ðe fletas  
[9] Dico autem vobis quia quicumque <sup>9</sup> dimiserit

pif his buta f<sup>9</sup> derne legere 7 oðer lædes 7 bringes  
uxorem suam <sup>8</sup> nisi ob fornicationem et aliam <sup>9</sup> duxerit

he syngias 7 synnig bið 7 se ðe ða <sup>10</sup> fleteno bringes he gesyngias  
moechatur et qui <sup>11</sup> dimissam duxerit moechatur.

## RUSHWORTH.

monn fæder 7 moder 7 ætelifað his pife 7 beoþ tægen in lice anum  
[6] forþon ne sindun tægen ah an líc þte þonne God gegadrade monn  
ne sceade [7] cƿædun hie ah hƿæt Moyses bebead þ monn salde bóec  
apeornnisse 7 forlete [8] cƿeþ he to heō forþon þe Moyses to heardnisse  
heortan eoƿre let eoƿic forletan pif eoƿra frō fruman þonne ne pæs spæ  
[9] ic sæcge þanne eoƿ þ spa hƿa spa fortelep his pif nymðe fore  
forlegernisse 7 him oþer ledeþ he forlegenisse fremmaþ 7 se þe forletnisse

<sup>1</sup> 'demittet.'

<sup>3</sup> 'itaque non.'

<sup>5</sup> Originally 'bebead.'

<sup>7</sup> So in R., corrected from the original reading 'diserit.'

<sup>8</sup> 'suam sine causa fornicationis.'

<sup>10</sup> Originally 'forletno.'

<sup>2</sup> Originally 'ane.'

<sup>4</sup> 'seperat.'

<sup>6</sup> Originally 'forletas.'

<sup>9</sup> 'duxerit jam.'

<sup>11</sup> 'demissam duxerit jam.'

cōeden him ðegnas his gif suæ is inðing  
[10] Dicunt ei discipuli eius Si ita est causa

ðæm menn mið pife ne f'stondes æuiht pifege  
hominis cum <sup>1</sup> muliere non expedit nubere.

Se ðe cuoeð ne alle niomað þ þord <sup>1</sup> ðis ah  
[11] Qui dixit non omnes capiunt verbum <sup>2</sup> istud sed

ðæm gesald pæs. Aron f'ðon <sup>3</sup> ða ðe of  
quib: datum est. [12] Sunt <sup>4</sup> enim eunuchi qui de

modres hrif sua boren peron <sup>5</sup> aron gepordenon  
matris utero sic nati sunt. Et sunt <sup>5</sup> eunuchi facti

sint from monnum <sup>6</sup> unapoemdo ða ðe <sup>7</sup> hia seolfa  
sunt ab hominibus. et sunt <sup>8</sup> eunuchi qui se ipsos

hygdiglice beheoldon f'e ríc heafna Se ðe mæge  
<sup>9</sup> castraverunt propter regnum caelorum. Qui potest

genioma geniomas  
capere capiat.

ða gebroht <sup>10</sup> perun him lytlas <sup>11</sup> cnæhtas <sup>1</sup> cildas þ  
[13] Tunc oblati sunt ei <sup>12</sup> parvoli ut

hond him gesette he <sup>13</sup> gebede. ða ðegnas uūt  
manus eis imponeret et <sup>13</sup> oraret. Discipuli <sup>14</sup> autem

geðreatadon <sup>15</sup> hia. ðe hæf uūt cuoeð him F'letas  
increpabant eos. [14] Ihs <sup>16</sup> vero ait eis Sinite

## RUSHWORTH.

lædaþ forlægnisse fremmaþ [10] cpædon him to leorneras his gif spa is  
intinge menn pið pife ne bebærfeþ þ monn heme [11] he cpæþ ne ealle  
nimaþ þord þas ah ðæm þe sald pæs [12] f'þon syndun afyrde þa þe of  
moder hrife spa akende perun <sup>1</sup> sindun afyrde þa þe purdon frō monnū <sup>2</sup>  
sindun afyrde þa þe hie sylfum afyrdun for rice heofunas se þe mæg nioman  
nime [13] þa brohte peron him cild þ he honda hise onsette <sup>3</sup> gebede  
þa leorneras þonne his gebreatadun <sup>4</sup> steordon hie [14] hælend þa cpæþ

<sup>1</sup> 'uxore.'

<sup>3</sup> 'cuoenhiordo <sup>1</sup>' in margin of D.

<sup>5</sup> 'iunuchi qui.'

<sup>7</sup> This word 'hia' is underlined.

<sup>9</sup> 'iunuchaverunt.'

<sup>11</sup> The final s in the word 'lytlas' is expuncted.

<sup>12</sup> 'parvoli.'

<sup>15</sup> Originally, 'geðreaton.'

<sup>2</sup> 'istum.'

<sup>4</sup> 'Sunt iunuchi.'

<sup>6</sup> Originally 'unapoemde.'

<sup>8</sup> 'iunuchi.'

<sup>10</sup> Originally 'gebrohtun.'

<sup>14</sup> 'autem ejus.'

<sup>16</sup> 'autem.'



ða lytlo<sup>1</sup> ȝ nallas ge hia hī<sup>2</sup> f'beada to me cyme  
<sup>3</sup> parvulos et nolite eos <sup>4</sup> prohibere ad me venire  
 duslicra is f'ðon ric heofna ȝ mið ðy  
 talium est enim regnum caelorum. [15] Et cum

gesette him hond foerde ðona  
 imposuisset eis manus abiit inde.

ȝ heonu an geneolecde cueð him larſia la gód  
 [16] Et ecce unus accedens ait illi Magister bone

huæt godes ic gedoð þ ic hæbbe lif éce Se ðe  
 quid boni faciam ut habeā vitam aeternam. [17] Qui

cueð him hpæt mec befregnes ðu of gód an is gód  
 dixit ei Quid me interrogas de bono. unus est bonus

God. Gif uūt ðu pilt to life ingeonga ȝ færa hald ða bebodo  
 Ds. Si autem <sup>5</sup> vis ad vitam ingredi conserva mandata.

Cueð him hpelca. ðe hæf uūt cuoeð Ne  
 [18] <sup>6</sup> Dicit illi Quae. Ihs autem <sup>7</sup> dixit Non

morður doe ðu ne lig dernunga ne doe ðu ðiofonto ȝ stalo  
 homicidium facies. non adulterabis. non facies furtum.

ne leas<sup>8</sup> pitnesa ðu cuoeðe árig<sup>9</sup> ðone fader  
 non falsum testimonium dices. [19] honora<sup>10</sup> patrem

ȝ ða moder ȝ lufa ðe nesta ðinne suæ ðec seolfne  
 et matrem et diliges proximum tuum sicut te ipsum.

## RUSHWORTH.

to heom letē þa cild ȝ lylingan cuman to me ȝ ne . . . <sup>11</sup> hię pernað ȝ  
 forbeode splice is forþon rice heofunas [15] ȝ þa sette on hiae honda ȝ  
 eode ðonan. [16] ȝ henu ȝ sihþe an cumende cpæþ hī to laeup good  
 hpæt godes dóm ic þ ic hæbbe lifes æce [17] he cpæþ him to hpæt ðu  
 mec geaxast ȝ frægnast be góde an is gód God gif ðu þonne pilt innga to  
 life hald bebodu [18] ȝ cpæþ he hpælc hælend þa cpæþ to hī ne þu  
 morður ne fremme ne do þu unriht hæmed ne frēme stall ne lyge  
 gepitnisse sæcge [19] áre fæder ðin ȝ moder ðin ȝ lufige þa næhstū ðinum

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'lytla.'

<sup>2</sup> The word 'hī' is underlined for removal.

<sup>3</sup> 'parvulos venire ad me.'

<sup>4</sup> 'prohibere talium.'

<sup>5</sup> 'venire ad vitam.'

<sup>6</sup> 'dixit illi quæ sunt.'

<sup>7</sup> 'dixit ei.'

<sup>8</sup> Originally 'lease.'

<sup>9</sup> The words 'ðone' and 'ða' are marked for erasure.

<sup>10</sup> 'patrem tuum et matrem tuam.'

<sup>11</sup> The gloss has been erased here; it seems to have been 'perniað.'

Cueð him ðe esne Alle ðas ic geheald huædd  
 [20] Dicit illi <sup>1</sup> adulescens Omnia haec <sup>2</sup> custodivi quid  
 geona me <sup>3</sup> gpona is  
<sup>4</sup> athuc mihi deest.

Cueð him ðe hæf Gif ðu pilt pisfeast posa gaa  
 [21] <sup>5</sup> Ait illi Ihs Si vis perfectus esse <sup>6</sup> vade  
 bebyg ða ðu hæfes 7 sel ðorfendum 7 ðu hæfis strion 8 forf  
 vende quae habes et dá pauperib: et habebis thesaurum  
 in heofne 7 cym soec mec.  
 in caelo et veni sequere <sup>7</sup> me.

Mið ðy geherde nūted ðe esne pord geeade  
 [22] Cum audisset autem adolescens <sup>8</sup> verbum abiit  
 únrot pæs f'ðon hæbbend monigra hamas 8 æhta  
 tristis erat enim habens <sup>9</sup> multas possessiones.

ðe hæl nūt cueð ðegnum his Soðlice ic sægo  
 [23] Ihs autem dixit discipulis suis Amen dico  
 iuh f'ðon plonc uneaðe 8 hefig ingeongas in ric heofna  
 vobis quia dives difficile <sup>10</sup> intrabit in regno caelorum.  
 7 eftsona ic sægo iuh eaður is camel ðerh  
 [24] Et iterum dico vobis facilius est <sup>11</sup> camelum per  
 ðyrl nedles of færa ðon ðe plonca i geonga in ric  
 foramen acus transire quam divitem intrare in regnum

## RUSHWORTH.

spa bæc seolfne [20] cƿæþ hī to se iungæ eall ic þas geheold frō iugudæ  
 mine hpæt nugen is me poen [21] cƿæþ heō to se hælend gif þu pilt  
 pisfaestre 8 doefe beon ga 7 sylle 8 bebycge eall þa gōd bæt þu hæfest 7  
 selle ðearfū 7 þu hæfest hōrd in heofunū [22] þa gehýrde bæt se iunge  
 pord bæt eode apæg unbliðe f'þon þe he monige hæfde æhte [23] hælend  
 þa cƿæþ to leorneras his soð ic sæcge eoƿ bæt se peliga uneaƿe gæþ in  
 heofuna rice [24] 7 æft ic sæcge eoƿ eþre is olbend þurh ðyrel nedle to

<sup>1</sup> 'adolescens.'<sup>2</sup> 'custodivi a juventute mea.'<sup>3</sup> Originally 'gona.'<sup>4</sup> 'adhuc.'<sup>5</sup> 'dicit.'<sup>6</sup> 'vade et vende omnia bona quæ habes.'<sup>7</sup> 'me' om. R.<sup>8</sup> 'verba hæc habiit,' upon an erasure in R.<sup>9</sup> 'multas habens.'<sup>10</sup> 'difficile est intrare in regnum.'<sup>11</sup> 'camellum.'

heofna            peron gehered    uūt    ðas pord    ða ðegnas    gepun-  
caelorum. [25] Auditis autem his discipuli <sup>1</sup> mira-  
dradon    suiðe    cuedon    Hpa    f'ðon    maeg    hal    posa  
bantur valde dicentes    Quis ergo poterit salvus esse.

Locade            uūt    ðe hælend    cueð    him    Mið    monnum  
[26] Aspiciens autem    Ihs    dixit illis    Apud homines  
ðis    unmaetig    is    mið    God    uūt    alle    <sup>2</sup> mæhta    † eaðelico  
hoc impossibile est apud Dm̄ <sup>3</sup> autem omnia    possibilia

sint  
sunt.

ða            onduarde            cueð    him    Heonu    pe  
[27] Tunc respondens <sup>4</sup> Petrus dixit ei Ecce nos  
forleorton    alle    ⁊    fylgede    pe    ðec    huæt    f'ðon    bið  
relinquimus omnia et secuti sumus te quid ergo erit  
    ús <sup>5</sup>  
nobis.

Hæt            uūt            cueð    him    Soðlice    ic    cpeðo    iuh    þ  
[28] Ihs autem dixit illis Amen dico vobis quod  
gie    ða    ðe    <sup>6</sup> fylgendo    sint    mec    in    eftcynnes    ednipung    mið    ðy    sittes  
vos qui    secuti estis me in <sup>7</sup> regeneratione cum sederit  
sunu    monnes    in    seðel    godcuundmæhtes    his    sittes    ⁊  
filius hominis in sede    maiestatis    suę    sedebitis et  
gie    ofer    seatla    <sup>8</sup> tuelf            doemende    tpoelf    strynda  
vos super sedes duodecim iudicantes duodecim tribus  
israeles  
Israhel.

## RUSHWORTH.

lioranne þō þæ pelgan to gangene in heofuna rice [25] þa geyrdon þæt  
þa leorneras pundradun † dreordun spiþe cpeþende hpa þon mæg hal beon  
[26] lokende þa se hæf cpæþ to heō mið monnū þæt uneaðe is mið God  
þon eall eaðe sindun [27] þa andsparde — ⁊ cpæþ to him siþþe pe  
forleortun eall ⁊ folgadun ðe hpæt þonne biþ us [28] hæf þa cpæþ to  
heō soþ ic secge eop þæt ge þe fylgende arun me in æftakennisse ðisse  
þō sitteþ sunu monnes in sedle ðrymmes his gesittað ⁊ ek on sedlum

<sup>1</sup> 'mirabantur et timebunt valde,' R. In D. the original reading was  
'mirantur.'

<sup>2</sup> Originally 'eaðelica.'

<sup>3</sup> 'autem' added in R. above the line.

<sup>4</sup> 'respondit Petrus et dixit.'

<sup>5</sup> 'ðy soel' in margin.

<sup>6</sup> Originally 'fylgende.'

<sup>7</sup> 'in generatione ista.'

<sup>8</sup> Originally 'tuelfa.'

<sup>1</sup> Ʒ eghuele se ðe f'letas hus Ʒ broðra Ʒ  
 [29] Et omnis qui <sup>1</sup>reliquit domum vel fratres aut  
 soestra Ʒ fæder Ʒ moder Ʒ pif Ʒ suno  
 sorores aut patrem aut matrem aut uxorem aut filios  
 Ʒ londo fore noma min hundrað siða monigfallice  
 aut agros propter nomen meum centuplum  
 onfoeð Ʒ lif ece he hæfis Ʒ byeð. Monige  
<sup>2</sup> accipiet et vitam aeternam possidebit. [30] Multi  
 soðlice biðon f'ðmesto hlætmaesto Ʒ ða hlætmaesto f'ðmesto  
 autem erunt <sup>3</sup> primi novissimi et novissimi primi.

Gelic is forðon ric heofna ðæm menn  
 xx. [1] Simile est <sup>4</sup>enim regnum caelorum homini  
<sup>5</sup> fador hiorodes se ðe foerde ærist Ʒ ár in merne <sup>6</sup>efneglæda  
 patrifamilias qui exiit primo mane conducere  
 ða Ʒ poermenn in pingearð his. Gesomnung uūt  
 operarios in vineam suam. [2] Conventione autem  
 gepearð mið ðæm pyrcendū Ʒ poermennū of penning dæghuæmlice  
 facta cum <sup>8</sup> operariis ex denario <sup>9</sup> diurno  
 sende hia in pingearð Ʒ <sup>10</sup>gefoerde ymb tid  
 misit eos in vineam. [3] Et egressus circa horam  
 ðy ðirdda gesæh oðero standende in spréc Ʒ in ðingstop idlo  
 tertiam vidit alios stantes in foro otiosos.

## RUSHWORTH.

tpelfe doemende tpelfe cynn Israheles [29] æghpirc þoñ þe forleteþ hus  
 opþe broþer opþe spust opþe fæder opþ moder opþe pif opþe bearn opþe  
 lond for noman minū hundteontigfalde onfoop her Ʒ lif æce gesitteþ  
 [30] monige þoñ beoþan þa ærestu nehstu Ʒ þa næhstu ærestu.

XX. [1] Gelice is rice heofunas monn fæder hina ðæ ðe eode on  
 ærne-morgen bycgæ pyrhra on pingearð his [2] Ʒ þa gepingadun piþ þæ  
 pyrhū be dinere degelicū sende hio in þone pingearð [3] Ʒ uteode sæt  
 bære ðridda tid Ʒ hpile gesæh opre standende on protbore unnytte

<sup>1</sup> 'reliquerit,' but altered in R. to 'relinquerit.'

<sup>2</sup> 'accipiet hic et.'

<sup>3</sup> 'novissimi primi et primi novissimi.'

<sup>4</sup> 'enim' om. R.

<sup>6</sup> Originally 'efneglæda.'

<sup>8</sup> 'operarius.'

<sup>10</sup> Originally 'geferde.'

<sup>5</sup> Originally 'fadores.'

<sup>7</sup> Originally 'percmenn.'

<sup>9</sup> 'deurno.'

[4] 7 ðæm cueð Gaað 7 gie in pingearð 7 þte  
Et illis <sup>1</sup> dixit Ite et vos in vineam et quod

reht bið ic selo iuh ða uūt geeodon  
iustum fuerit dabo vobis. [5] Illi autem abierunt.

Eftsona soðlice geeode ymb ða seista 7 non tíð 7  
Iterum <sup>2</sup> autem exiit circa sextam et nonam horam et

dyde gelfe Ymb ða ellefta ec geeade 7  
fecit similiter. [6] Circa undecimam <sup>3</sup> vero exiit et

gemoette oðero stondende 7 cuoeð him Hæt her stondes ge  
<sup>4</sup> invenit alios stantes et <sup>5</sup> dicit illis Quid hic statis

allen dæge idlo Cuodun him f'ðon <sup>6</sup> ænig moun usig  
<sup>7</sup> tota die otiosi. [7] Dicunt ei Quia nemo nos

efne gelæde Cuoeð him Gaað 7 gie in pingearð Mið ðy  
conduxit. Dicit illis Ite et vos in vineam [8] Cum

efern 7 ic sædi uūt geporden pere cuoeð hlafard ðære pingearde  
<sup>8</sup> sero autem factum esset dicit dominus vineae

giroefæ his Ceig ða peremenn 7 geld him meard  
procuratori suo Voca operarios et redde illis mercedem

ongann frō ðæm laetmestum pið ðæm f'ðmestū Mið ðy  
incipiens a novissimis usque ad primos. [9] Cum

gecuomon uūt ða ðe ymb ða ællefta tíð gecumon  
venissent ergo qui circa undecimam horam venerant

## RUSHWORTH.

[4] 7 cpæþ to heom gæþ ge ek in pingearð mine 7 bætte reht hiþ ic selle  
eop [5] hie þa eodun eft uteode æt þæ <sup>9</sup> sextan 7 þæ nigoban tide 7 hpile  
7 dyde gelice [6] æt þære ællefta soþlice tide þa eode ut 7 gemette oþre  
standende 7 cpæþ to þæm hæt stondeþ ge her unnytte ealne dæg  
[7] cpædun hie f'þon nænig usic mið leane gebohte cpæþ to heom gáp  
ge ek spilce in pingearð mine [8] þa hit þa efen geporden pæs cpæþ he  
se hlaford pæs pingearðes to his geroefa cege þæ pyrhtum 7 gef heom  
heora lean ingingende frō þæ næhstum oþ þe ærestu [9] þa cumende  
þa þe æt þære ellefstan hpile 7 tide comen 7 fengon æghpalc anum dinere

<sup>1</sup> 'dixit illis.'<sup>2</sup> 'autem' *om.* R.<sup>3</sup> 'vero horam.'<sup>4</sup> 'vidit,' but the reading 'invenit' is superscribed, with which the gloss corresponds.<sup>5</sup> 'dixit.'<sup>6</sup> Originally 'nænig.'<sup>7</sup> 'otiosi tota die.'<sup>8</sup> 'Cum autem serum factum esset.'<sup>9</sup> The words 'æt þæ' are expuncted.



onfengon suindrigo penningas Cymende uūt  
acceperunt singulos denarios [10] Venientes autem

ⁱ ⁊ ða f<sup>o</sup>mesto gedoemendo<sup>1</sup> peron þ f<sup>o</sup>ðor peron onfengendo  
² et primi arbitrati sunt quod plus essent accepturi

onfengon uūt ⁊ ée ⁊ ða ilco syndrigo penningas  
³ acceperunt autem et ipsi singulos denarios [11] et

mið ðy gefengon hia huæstredon ⁊ deglice yfle sprecon pið  
accipientes murmurabant adversus

ðæm hiorodes cuoðendo ðas hlætmosto an  
patremfamilias [12] dicentes Hi novissimi ⁴ una

tíð ⁊ huil dydon ⁊ porohton ⁊ ðu efnes ⁊ gelico ða ús ðu dydest  
hora fecerunt et pares illos nobis fecisti

pe ða ðe beron hefegnise ⁊ byrðen ðæs ðæges ⁊ hæto ⁊ byrn  
qui portavimus pondus ⁵ diei et aestus.

soð he onduearde anum hiora cuoð la freond ⁊ la meg  
[13] At ille respondens uni eorum dixit ⁶ Amice

ne dóm ic ðe laeðo ⁊ baeligniso ahne f<sup>o</sup> pennig ðu cuome  
non facio tibi injuriam nonne ex ⁷ denario convenisti

mec mið nim þte ðin is ⁊ gaa ⁊ geong ic pillo  
mecum [14] tolle quod tuum est et vade volo

uūt ⁊ ðissum hlætmosto sealla spa ⁊ ðe ⁊  
autem et huic novissimo dare sicut et tibi. [15] aut

ne is rehtlic me þ ic pillo doa ⁊ ego ðin  
non licet ⁸ mihi quod volo facere án oculus tuus

## RUSHWORTH.

[10] cumende þa ek þa ærestu pendon þæt hie mare sculdon onfoon  
onfengon ⁊ hie þoñ spilce anum dinere [11] ⁊ þa onfengon grornadun  
pið þæm fæder hina cpeþende [12] þas næhstu ane tide porhtun ⁊  
gelice þu hia us dydest pe þe beron mægen þisses dæges ⁊ hætu [13] ⁊  
he ondsprede anum heora ⁊ cpæþ freond ne do ic ðe teane ah ðu be  
dinere ⁹ deglicu gepingdest pið me [14] genim þætte þin is ⁊ ga ic pille  
ek ⁊ ðissu næhsta sellan spilce ⁊ þe [15] ah me is alæfed to sellan min

¹ Originally 'gedoemende.'

² 'acciperunt et ipsi.'

³ 'pundus diei et estum.'

⁴ 'denario diurno.'

⁵ Altered by erasure: the original reading appears to have been  
'degullice.'

⁶ 'et' om. R.

⁷ 'unam horam.'

⁸ 'amicae.'

⁹ 'mili darem ea quodque volo.'

pohgfull is f<sup>o</sup>ðon ic gôð ām Suæ biðon  
nequam est quia ego bonus sū. [16] Sic erunt

ða hlætmosto f<sup>o</sup>ðmest ⁊ ða f<sup>o</sup>ðmest hlætmost monigo sint f<sup>o</sup>ðon  
novissimi primi et primi novissimi multi sunt enim

geceigdo lythpon uūt gecoren.  
vocati pauci <sup>1</sup> autem electi.

⁊ astág ðe hælend genóm  
[17] Et ascendens Ihs <sup>2</sup> Hierosolymis assūsit

tuelfo ða ðegnas dæglice ⁊ cueð him heonu  
duodecim <sup>3</sup> discipulos secreto et ait illis [18] Ecce

pe stiges i pe scilon stige ⁊ sunu monnes  
ascendimus Hierosolymam et filius hominis

gesáld bið f<sup>o</sup>pöstu i aldormoñ ðæra sacerda ⁊ puðuutum ⁊ geniðre-  
tradetur principib: sacerdotū et scribis et con-

don i geteldon hine to deaðe ⁊ sellas hine hæðnum  
demnabunt eum morte [19] et tradent eum gentibus

to telenne i to besuicanne ⁊ to suinganne ⁊ to hoanne  
ad deludendum et flagellandum et cruci figendum

⁊ ðirdda dæg eftarisæs.  
et tertia die resurget.

ða cuom i geneolecde to him moder suno  
[20] Tunc accessit ad eum mater filiorum

Zebedies mið sunū hire tobæd i porðade ⁊ gipude  
Zebedaei cum <sup>4</sup> filiis suis adorans et petens

hpelchuoegu frō him se ðe cueð him huæt pilt ðu cueð  
aliquid ab eo [21] qui dixit ei Quid vis <sup>5</sup> ait

## RUSHWORTH.

þæt ic pille doan þa egan þin napiht is f<sup>o</sup>þon þe god ic eam [16] spa <sup>6</sup> beoþ  
þa næhstu æreste ⁊ þa eristu næhstu monige forþon sindun gecgeged ⁊  
feape soðlice gecoren [17] ⁊ astigende hæf Hierosolimis genom þa tref  
leorneras his degullice ⁊ cpæþ to heð [18] henu pe astigap — ⁊ sunu  
monnes bið sald aldor sacerd ⁊ bokerum ⁊ gedoemeþ hine to deade  
[19] ⁊ sellap hine ðeodum to bimerene ⁊ to spinganne ⁊ to hoanne ⁊  
ðirdda dæg eft ariseþ [20] þa eode to him moder sunu Zebedes mid  
sunu hire to gebiddanne ⁊ hine boensendu hpæthpugu frō him [21] ⁊

<sup>1</sup> 'vero.'<sup>3</sup> 'discipulos suos.'<sup>5</sup> 'at illi.'<sup>2</sup> 'Hierusoliman.'<sup>4</sup> 'filiis.'<sup>6</sup> So altered from 'beoþan.'

him ⁊ sægde him cweð ⁊ <sup>1</sup>gesitta ðas tuoeg suno mīne enne to  
illi <sup>2</sup>Dic ut sedeant <sup>3</sup>hi duo filii <sup>4</sup>mei unus ad

suiðra ðinū ⁊ enne to pinstra in rīc  
dexterā tuam et unus <sup>5</sup>ad <sup>6</sup>sinistram in regno tuo.

<sup>7</sup>Geondurde uūt ðe hæf cweð ne uutu ge huæt ge gipas  
[22] Respondens autem <sup>8</sup>Ihs dixit Nescitis quid petatis

⁊ bidas maga ge drinca calic ðone ic drincende beom ⁊  
potestis <sup>9</sup>bibere calicem quem ego bibiturus

drinca pillo cuedon him pe magon cweð him ðe calic  
sū. dicunt ei <sup>10</sup>Posumus. [23] Ait <sup>11</sup>illis Calice

ec soð mīn gie drinces sitta uūt to suiðra  
quidē meum <sup>12</sup>bibetis sedere autem ad dexteram

minra ⁊ pinstra ne is min sella iuh ah  
<sup>13</sup>meam <sup>14</sup>et sinistram non est meum dare vobis sed

ðæm <sup>15</sup>gegearpad is frō feder min.  
quib: paratum est a Patre meo.

⁊ geherdon teno þraðe peron of ðæm tuæm  
[24] Et audientes <sup>16</sup>decem indignati sunt de <sup>17</sup>duob:

broðrum ðe hæf uūt geceigde hia to him ⁊ cweð  
fratrib: [25] Ihs autem vocavit eos ad <sup>18</sup>se et ait

## RUSHWORTH.

cpæb he to hire hpæt piltu cpæb hio cpæb bæf sittæ þas tpægen sunæ  
mine an on þa spiðran healfe þine ⁊ oþer on þa pinstran healfe þin in rice  
binum. [22] ondsparade þa heom se hælend ⁊ cpæb ge nytan hpæt ge  
bidas magon git ðene kælīc drincan þe ic drincande beom cpædun hie pit  
magun [23] cpæb he to heō se hæf kælīc git minne drincan sitte git  
þonne on þa spiðran halfe min ⁊ þa pinstran min nis me to sellanne inc  
ah ðem ðe iarpard is frō fæder minum [24] ⁊ geherende þa tene  
abolgenne perun be þæ tpæm broþrū [25] hælend þa ceigde þæm to

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'gesetta.'

<sup>2</sup> In R. the word 'dic' is added above the line by a later hand.

<sup>3</sup> 'hii.'

<sup>4</sup> Added in R. in the margin.

<sup>5</sup> In R. 'unus et,' but corrected to 'ad' by a later hand.

<sup>6</sup> 'sinistram tuam.'

<sup>7</sup> Originally 'geponduorde.'

<sup>8</sup> 'autem illis Jesus.'

<sup>9</sup> 'calicem bibere.'

<sup>10</sup> 'possimus.'

<sup>11</sup> 'illis Jesus.'

<sup>12</sup> 'bibitis.'

<sup>13</sup> 'meam' added in R. above the line.

<sup>14</sup> 'aut ad sinistram meam.'

<sup>15</sup> Originally 'gegearpad.'

<sup>16</sup> 'x' originally 'xii.'

<sup>17</sup> Originally in R. 'dub:' but altered to 'duob:'

<sup>18</sup> 'se ait.'

Gie puton f'ðon aldormenn hæðna ricsað hiora 7  
Scitis quia <sup>1</sup> principes gentium dominantur eorum et

ða ðe heist 7 maast sint mæht 7 onpeald geðencas in him 7 in ða ilco.  
qui maiores sunt potestatem exercent in eos

ne spæ bið 7 sie betuih iuh ah ða ðe 7 sua chuele pelle  
[26] non ita erit inter vos sed quicumq: voluerit

betuih iuh maast 7 heest posa sie iuer embehtmonn 7  
inter vos maior fieri sit vester minister [27] et

se ðe pelle betuih iuh f'ðmest 7 f'ðost possa sie 7 bia <sup>2</sup> iuer  
qui voluerit inter vos primus esse erit vester

ðea 7 ðegn. Sua sunu monnes ne cuom him to  
servus. [28] Sicut filius hominis non venit minis-

heranne ah he to embehtane oðrum 7 sella sapel his  
trari sed ministrare et dare animam suam

eftlesing 7 alesenis f'e monigum.  
redemptionem pro <sup>3</sup> multis.

7 færendum ðæm frō hiericho <sup>4</sup> gefylged pæs  
[29] <sup>5</sup> Et egredientib: illis ab Hiericho <sup>6</sup> secuta est

hine ðreatas monigo 7 heonu tuoeg 7 blindo sittende  
eum turba multa [30] et ecce duo caeci sedentes

æt peg geherdon f'ðon ðe hælend <sup>8</sup> of'foerde 7 bieode 7 pæs  
secus viam audierunt quia Ihs transiret.

færende 7 ceigdon cueðendo driht milsa ús 7 help usig  
et clamaverunt dicentes Dne miserere nostri

## RUSHWORTH.

him 7 cpæþ ge cunnan þæt aldormenn ðeoda agun gepald þara 7 heora 7  
þa þe mare sindun mæhte begæþ ofer heo [26] ne bið spa betpihc eop  
ah spa hpa spa pille betpix eop mare gepeorðan beo he eoper ðægn [27] 7  
se þe pile betpix eop se forma beon beo he eoper esne [28] spa sunu  
monnes ne eopm þ hi pære ðægnad ah ne ðægnade 7 salde ferh his to  
alesnisse for mongū [29] 7 þa uteodun hiæ frō Hiericho folgadun him  
micel mengu [30] 7 henu tpægen blinde sittende bi ðæ pæge geherdun  
þ se hælend foerde 7 liorde 7 cliopadun cpæþende dryht miltsa unc sunu

<sup>1</sup> 'gentium principes' in R., but marked for transposition.

<sup>2</sup> Originally 'iur.'

<sup>3</sup> 'pro multis redemptionem' in R., but marked for transposition.

<sup>4</sup> Originally 'gefylgde.'

<sup>5</sup> 'et' is added in R. by a later hand.

<sup>6</sup> 'secutae sunt eum turbæ multæ.'

<sup>7</sup> Originally 'blindas.'

<sup>8</sup> 'Originally 'of'forde.'

sunu dauides      ðy ⁊ ða menigo      uūt      geðreadade ⁊ peron geðreatne  
fili David. [31] turba      autem      increpabat

hia þte hia suigdon soð ða ilco suiðor peron ceigendo ðus cuoeðendo  
eos ut tacerent at illi magis clamabant dicentes

drihten      milsa      ús      sunu dauides      ⁊      stod  
¹ Dne ² miserere nostri fili David. [32] et stetit

ðe hælend ⁊ ceigde hia ⁊ cueð huæt pallað gie þ ic gedoa  
Ihs et vocavit eos et ait Quid vultis ut faciam

iuh.      cuedon him driht þte untynde sie ego  
vobis. [33] dicunt ³ illi Dne ut aperiantur oculi

usra.      milsande pæs      uūt      hiora ðe hælend gehran  
nostri. [34] misertus ⁴ autem eorum Ihs tetigit

égo hiora ⁊ sona gesegon ⁊ fylgende peron  
oculos eorum et confestim viderunt et secuti sunt

hine.  
cum.

⁊ mið ðy      geneoleedon  
XXI. [1] Et cum appropinquassent [⁵ Hierosolymis

⁊ cuomun ðæm styde to mor oliuetes ða ðe hæf  
et evenissent] Bethfage ad montem Oliveti tunc Ihs

sende tuoeges ðegnas      cueð him geongas in cæstra  
misit ⁶ duos discipulos [2] dicens ⁷ eis Ite in castellum

## RUSHWORTH.

Daviðes [31] sio mengu þa ðreattan hia þ hí spigadun ⁊ hia spiðor  
cleopadun cpeþende gemiltsa unc sunu Daviðes [32] ⁊ gestód se hæf ⁊  
cliopade heom ⁊ cpæþ hpæt pillap git þ ic do eop [33] cpædun heo  
dryht þ ontynd sie egna ure [34] miltsende þa heom se hælend ⁊ hrán  
egum heora ⁊ sona gesegun ⁊ folgadun him.

XXI. [1] ⁊ þa hia nealehtun Hierusalem ⁊ coman to Bethfage to oele-  
bearpes dune þa hæf sende tpægen leorneras [2] cpæþende to heð gáð

¹ 'domine' om. R.

² 'miserere.'

³ 'ei.'

⁴ 'est autem.'

⁵ In R. these words are added between the lines, having been omitted by the original scribe.

⁶ Added in R. between the lines.

⁷ 'illis.' Omitted by the first scribe, but added between the lines in R.



þ pið iuh is ʒ sona ʒ recone ge infindes asal  
quod contra vos est et statim invenietis <sup>1</sup> asinam

gebunden ʒ fola mið hia unbindas ʒ tolædas me  
alligatam et pullum cum ea solvite et adducite mihi.

ʒ gif hua iuh <sup>2</sup> huothuoego ʒ sūðing cuoeða pælla cuoeðas gie  
[3] et si quis vobis aliquid dixerit dicite

f'ðon hlaferd ðisra nytt hæfeð ʒ recone ʒ hraðe he  
quia Dns his opus habet et confestim <sup>3</sup> dimittet  
f'letes hia ʒ ð ilco  
eos.

ðis soðlic geporden pæs þte pere gefylled þ  
[4] Hoc <sup>4</sup> autem factum est ut <sup>5</sup> impleretur quod  
acueden pæs ðerh ðone pitgo cueðendo Cueðas  
dictum est per <sup>6</sup> prophetam dicentem [5] Dicite

dochter siones heonu cynig ðin cuom ðe bliðe ʒ biluit ʒ  
filiae Sion ecce rex tuus venit tibi mansuetus et  
sittende of<sup>7</sup> asal ʒ ðonefola suna undergeocas  
sedens super <sup>7</sup> asinam et pullum filium subiugalis.

Geeadon uūt ða ðegnas dydon suæ heht  
[6] Euntes autem discipuli fecerunt sicut praecepit  
him ðe hæf ʒ tolæddon ða <sup>8</sup> asal ʒ ðone folo ʒ  
illis Ihs [7] et adduxerunt <sup>9</sup> asinā et pullum et

## RUSHWORTH.

in þas cæstre þe beforan inc is ʒ sonæ git moeteþ <sup>10</sup> æosul gesælde ʒ folan  
mid hire unsæleþ ʒ ledað to me [3] ʒ gif hpa eop ʒ inc apiht to cpeþe  
sæggaþ þæt dryht<sup>11</sup> heora ðearf ʒ sonæ forleteð heo [4] þæt þonne eall  
geporden pæs þæt gefylled pære hætte gecpæden pæs þurh Essaiā se pitga  
cpæðende [5] sæggaþ dochter Sione henu cyninge þin cymeþ ðe monn-  
ðpære ʒ sittende on eosule ʒ on folan sunu pære teoma [6] gangende þa  
— dydon spa bebead heom hæf [7] ʒ tobrohtun eosula ʒ fola ʒ on-

<sup>1</sup> 'assinam.'<sup>2</sup> Originally 'huothuogo.'<sup>3</sup> 'dimittet vobis.'<sup>4</sup> 'autem totum factum.'<sup>5</sup> 'adimplere' R., the termination '-tur' being added above the line.<sup>6</sup> 'per Esseiā profetam.'<sup>7</sup> 'assinam et pullum subjugalem' is the original reading of R., but 'filium' is added above the line.<sup>8</sup> 'Originally' assal.'<sup>9</sup> 'assinam.'<sup>10</sup> The o is added above the line, but by the first hand.

gesetton of him pēdo hiora ⁊ hine of ufa  
 1 inposuerunt super eis vestimenta sua et eum desuper

sitta dydon ƿa monigo uūt ƿreatas gebrædon  
 sedere fecerunt [8] plurima autem turba straverunt

pēdo hiora oðero uūt hia 2 geðvrscon ⁊ hia  
 vestimenta sua in via alii autem caede-

gesumgdon tuiggo of treum ⁊ 3 getredon ⁊ legdon on peg  
 bant ramos de arborib: et 4 struebant in viā.

ƿa menigo uūt ƿa ðe f'ecadon ⁊ f'ead perun ⁊ ƿa ðe  
 [9] 5 Turbae autem quae 6 praecedebant et quae

æftfylgdon hia peron clioppende cuedon ⁊ ƿus cuedon la hæl usic  
 seq:bantur clamabant dicentes 7 Ósanna

sunu daviðes sie gebledsað se ðe tocymente is ⁊ pæs in noma  
 filio David 8 beneditus qui venturus est in nomine

drihtnes la hæl usic in heannisum

Dni 9 Ósanna in altissimis.

⁊ mið ðy ineode ƿa hurug gestyred  
 [10] Et cum 10 intrasset Hierosolymam commota

ræs all ƿiu ceast' cuedende hua is ƿis ƿæt folc  
 est universa civitas dicens Quis est hic. [11] 11 populus

uūt cued ƿis is ðe hæł pitga frō  
 autem dicebat Hic est Ihs propheta a 12 Nazaret

geliornessa.  
 Galilæae.

## RUSHWORTH.

breddon on heo hrægl heora ⁊ hine onufan sittende dydun [8] sio mæste  
 þa mængu strægdun hrægl heora on þæ pege sume þon sneddun telgran of  
 treopum ⁊ stregdun on þæ pæge [9] þa mængu þon þa þe beforan eodan  
 ⁊ þa þe æfter eodun cleopadun cpæþende gehæl sunu Daviðes gebloetsad  
 se þe cymeþ in noman dryht gehæl in heanissum [10] ⁊ þa he eode in  
 Hierusalem inbroered pæs eall sie ceastre cpæþende hpæt is þes [11] þ

1 'impossuerunt ei vestimenta sua. Et eum desuper sedere fecerunt plurimae autem turbae straverunt vestimenta sua in via alii autem cedebant.'

2 Originally 'geðerscon.'

3 'steruebant.'

4 'cedebat et quae secebatur.'

5 'benedictus qui venit.'

6 'introsisset.'

7 'Nazareth.'

8 'Originally 'gedredon.'

9 'turba.'

10 'Ossianna filii.'

11 'ossianna in excelsis.'

12 'populi autem dicebant.'

7 ineade ðe hæf in tempel Godes 7 f'draf  
 [12] Et intravit Ihs in templum <sup>1</sup> Dñi et eiciebat  
 alle bebohton 7 bohton in temple 7 discas ⁊ beadas  
 omnes vendentes et ementes in templo et mensas  
 ðara myneta ⁊ ceapemenn 7 ceatlas bebygendra ⁊ ðara cepemôn  
 nummulariorum et cathedras vendentiū  
 culfra ⁊ staplas 7 cerde 7 cueð him apritten is  
 columbas et <sup>2</sup> vertit [13] et dicit eis Scribunt est  
 hus min hus <sup>3</sup> gebed geceiged gie uñt  
 domus mea domus orationis <sup>4</sup> vocabitur vos autem  
 gie porhton ða ilca cofa ⁊ græfe ðeafana 7 geneo-  
 fecistis <sup>5</sup> illā speluncam latronum. [14] Et acces-  
 leodon to him <sup>6</sup> blindo 7 halto in temple 7 hælde  
 serunt ad eum caeci et claudi in templo et sanavit  
 hia.  
 eos.

Gesegon uñt aldormenn sacerda 7 <sup>7</sup> uñuto  
 [15] Videntes autem principes sacerdotum et scribae  
 ða pundra ða ðe porhte 7 ða cnæhtas clioppendo in temple 7  
 mirabilia quae <sup>8</sup> fecit et pueros clamantes in templo et  
 cueðendo la hæl usic sunu dauðes præðe peron 7  
 dicentes <sup>9</sup> Osanna filio David indignati sunt [16] et  
 cuedon him gehers ðu huæt ðas cueðas. ðe hæf uñt  
 dixerunt ei Audis quid isti <sup>10</sup> dicant. Ihs autem

## RUSHWORTH.

folc þa sægde þis is hælend se pitga frō Nazareþ Galilea [12] 7 eode se  
 hæf in tempel Godes 7 pearp ut ealle þa sellende 7 gebygende in þæm  
 temple 7 beod þara myneta 7 settlas þa sellendum culfran afælde  
 [13] 7 cpaþ to heō apriten his f'þon þ hus min bið gebedes hus genemned  
 eallum ðeodum ge þoñ gedydun hit to gescræfe ðiofas ⁊ scaþena [14] 7  
 eodon to him blinde 7 healte in þæ temple 7 gehælde þa [15] gesegon þa  
 aldur sacerdos 7 bokeras þ pundur ðe porhte se hæf 7 cnæhtas clipigende  
 in þæ temple 7 cpaþende gehæl sunu Dauðes hi þa bolgenne peron  
 [16] 7 cpedun to him geherest ðu hpæt þas sæcgab hæf þa cpaþ to heō

<sup>1</sup> 'Di et iecebat.'<sup>3</sup> Originally 'gebedes.'<sup>5</sup> 'eam speluncam.'<sup>7</sup> Originally 'uñuto.'<sup>9</sup> 'Ossianna filii.'<sup>2</sup> 'evertit Dicit eis scriptum est enim quia.'<sup>4</sup> 'vocabitur omnibus gentibus.'<sup>6</sup> Originally 'blindas.'<sup>8</sup> 'fecit Jesus et.'<sup>10</sup> 'dicunt.'

cueð him soðlice næfre gie liornadon f'ðon of <sup>1</sup>muð  
<sup>2</sup>dicit eis utiq: <sup>3</sup>numquam legistis quia ex ore  
 ðara lytla 7 diendra geendades lof.  
 infantium et lactantium perfecisti laudē.

7 f'letno peron ða geeade uta buta ceastra  
 [17] Et relictis illis abiit foras extra civitatem  
 in bethania 7 ðer punade <sup>4</sup>on merne uūt  
 in Bethaniam <sup>5</sup>ibique mansit. [18] mane autem  
 eftgecerde in ceastre <sup>6</sup>hyngcerde 7 gesæh  
 revertens in civitatem esuriit [19] et <sup>7</sup>videns  
 ðone fic beom enne æt peg cuom to ðær ilca 7  
 fici arborem unam secus viam <sup>8</sup>venit ad eam et  
 næniht <sup>9</sup>infand in ðær 7 in ðæm buta leofo ánum 7 cueð  
 nihil invenit in ea nisi folia tantum et ait  
 ðæm 7 him næfra frō ðec pæstm accenned bið in  
 illi Numquam ex te fructus nascatur in  
 ecnisse 7 in aldre 7 gedrugad pæs sona 7 recune fic beam  
 sempiternum. et <sup>10</sup>arefacta est continuo ficulnea.  
 7 gesegon ða ðegnas gepundrade peron cueðendo  
 [20] et videntes discipuli mirati sunt dicentes  
 huu sona gedrugde.  
 Quomodo continuo <sup>11</sup>aruit.

Geonduearde soðlice ðe hælend cueð him soðlice ic sægo  
 [21] Respondens autem Ihs <sup>12</sup>ait eis Amen dico

## RUSHWORTH.

hpæt ge næfre reordadun þæt of muðe cildra 7 sukendra 7 diendra þu  
 gefylldest lof [17] 7 forletende hīe eode ut of þara ceastra to Bethanīe  
 7 þær punade [18] on mærgne þa æftperfende in ceastre hungri 7  
 hingrade [19] 7 sæh treop fices an bi pæge 7 cuom to þæ 7 naupiht  
 gemoette on hī nymbe leaf efnæ 7 cpæþ to him næfre of ðe siæ pæstm  
 akenned in eknisse 7 forpisdade sonæ 7 in styde se fic [20] 7 gesegon ða  
 leorneras pundradun cpæþende hu in styde adrugade se fic [21] ond-

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'muðe.'<sup>2</sup> 'dixit.'<sup>3</sup> 'non.'<sup>4</sup> Originally 'in.'<sup>5</sup> 'et ibi.'<sup>6</sup> Originally 'hyncerde.'<sup>7</sup> 'vidit arborem fici.'<sup>8</sup> 'et venit.'<sup>9</sup> Originally 'onfand.'<sup>10</sup> 'arida facta est.'<sup>11</sup> 'aruit ficulnia.'<sup>12</sup> The words 'ait eis' are added in the margin of R.

iuh gif gie habbas ⁊ hæbbe leafo ⁊ gie ne piðstylte ne  
vobis si habueritis fidem et non haesitaveritis non

þ ane of fīc beām gie doe ah ⁊ gif more ðissum  
solum de ficulnea facietis <sup>1</sup>sed et si monti huic

gie cuedes. Nim ⁊ porpas in sæ sie ⁊ bið ⁊  
dixeritis Tolle <sup>2</sup>et iacta te in mare fiet [22] et

alle ða ðe sua huele gie biddes ⁊ giuigas in gebed gelefes  
omnia quaecumq: petieritis in oratione credentes

ge onfoes.  
accipietis.

⁊ mið ðy gecuome in tempel geneolecdon to  
[23] Et cum venisset in templum accesserunt ad

him lærende aldormenn sacerda ⁊ ældo ⁊ unto  
eum <sup>3</sup>docentem principes sacerdotum et seniores

ðæs folces cuedende in ðæm mæht ðas do ⁊ hua  
populi dicentes In qua potestate haec facis et quis

ðe salde ðius mæht Geonduearde ðe hælend  
tibi <sup>4</sup>dedit hanc potestatem. [24] Respondens <sup>5</sup>Ihs

cueð ðæm ⁊ him ic fregno iuh ⁊ ic an pórd  
dixit illis Interrogabo vos et ego unum sermonem

ðone gie cueden me ⁊ ic iuh sægo in ðæm  
<sup>6</sup>quem dixeritis mihi et ego vobis dicam in qua

mæht ⁊ in huele mæht ðas ic doa. Fulpiht  
potestate haec facio. [25] <sup>7</sup>Baptismum Iohannis

## RUSHWORTH.

sprede þa se hæf cpæþ to heō soð ic sægge eop gif ge hæfdon <sup>8</sup>geleafu ⁊  
ne tpigap nælles be fice anum doap ah spilee to dune pissere bæh þe  
gecepeðe hef ðæc ⁊ pearp in sæ ⁊ gepeorþað [22] ⁊ eallū spa hpæt spa  
ge biddað in gebede gelæfende ge ondfooð [23] ⁊ þa he cpō in tempel  
eodun to him aldor sacerdas ⁊ eldre þæs folces cpæpende in hpæs ⁊  
hpilce mæhte þas ðu pirstest ⁊ doest ⁊ spa salde ðe þas mæht [24] ond-  
sparaðe þa se hal' cpæþ to heō ic ahsige eop ⁊ ek anes pordes sæcgap me þ  
þoñ gif ge sæcgap me ⁊ ic ek eop sægge in spilee mæhte ic þas <sup>9</sup>do ⁊ pyrce.  
[25] fullpiht Johañ hponan þæs on heofunū ðe of monnū hi þa þohtun

<sup>1</sup> 'sed' *om. R.*

<sup>3</sup> 'docentem' *om. R.*

<sup>5</sup> 'Respondens autem Ih's.'

<sup>7</sup> 'Baptismum Johannem.'

<sup>8</sup> The letter *α* is written above the line, but by the first hand.

<sup>9</sup> Originally written 'bis,' but altered to 'pas' by the first hand.

<sup>2</sup> 'te et mitte in.'

<sup>4</sup> 'dedit tibi.'

<sup>6</sup> 'sermonem dicite mihi quem si.'



huona pæs of heofnum ⁊ of monnū Soð hia ⁊ ða <sup>1</sup>geðohtun  
unde erat e coelo an ex hominib: At illi cogitabant

betuih him cueðende gif pe cueðas of heofnum  
<sup>2</sup>inter se dicentes [26] Si dixerimus <sup>3</sup>e caelo

he cueðas us f'huon ðonne ne gelefde ge hī Gif uūt  
dicit nobis quare ergo non <sup>4</sup>credidisti illi Si autem

pe cueðas of monnum pe ondredes ðæt menigo alle f'ðon  
dixerimus ex hominib: timemus turbam omnes enim

habbað <sup>5</sup>susæ pitga <sup>7</sup>geondue-  
<sup>5</sup>habent Ioannem <sup>6</sup>sicut prophetam. [27] Et respon-

ardon ðæm hæf cuedon nutu pe cueð him ⁊ he ne  
dentes <sup>7</sup>Ihu dixerunt Nescimus. Ait illis et ipse Nec

f'ðon ic cueðo iuh in hwele mæht ðæs ic doa.  
<sup>8</sup>ergo dico vobis in <sup>9</sup>quā potestatem haec faciam.

Huæt uūt iuh is gesene. Monn se ðe hæfde tuege  
[28] Quid autem vobis <sup>10</sup>videtur. <sup>11</sup>Homo habebat duos

sunu ⁊ geneoleode to ðæm f'ðmest cueð la sunu gaa to dæge  
filios et <sup>12</sup>accedens ad primū dixit <sup>13</sup>Fili vade hodie

puire in pingeard minne ðe soðlice onduearde  
operare in vinea mea. [29] ille autem respondens

cueð nuill ic æft'ðon uūt mið hreapnise geccerred geeade  
<sup>14</sup>ait Nolo postea autem pœnitentia motus abiit.

## RUSHWORTH.

betpihs heð cpæpende gif þe cpæp of heofunū he cpæp to us for hpon ne  
gelefdan ge him [26] gif pe þonne cpeðap of monnū pe us ondredap þas  
mængu ealle forþon habbaþ Johaī spa pitga [27] ⁊ þa onsparade to þæ  
hæf ⁊ cpedun niton pe he cpæp to heō ⁊ ic no ek sæcge eop in hpilce  
mæhte ic þas pyree [28] hpaet þoī ðynce eop monn sum hæfde tpægen  
sunes ⁊ gangande to þæ ældra cpæp sunu ga todæge pyre in pingeard  
minum [29] he þa ondsparade cpæp ic gänge dryht' ⁊ ne eode

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'gieðohtun.'

<sup>3</sup> 'de,' added above the line in R.

<sup>5</sup> 'habebant.'

<sup>6</sup> 'sunt,' but altered to 'sicut' in R.

<sup>7</sup> 'ad Ihm.'

<sup>9</sup> 'in qua potestate haec facis.'

<sup>11</sup> 'Homo quidam.'

<sup>13</sup> 'filii vade operare in viam meam,' the word 'viam' being afterwards corrected to 'vineam' in R.

<sup>14</sup> 'dixit eo domine et non iit accedens autem.'

<sup>2</sup> 'intra.'

<sup>4</sup> 'credidistis.'

<sup>8</sup> 'ego.'

<sup>10</sup> 'videtur vobis.'

<sup>12</sup> 'accidens.'

genealecde soðlice to <sup>1</sup>oðro cueð gelic soð  
[30] accedens autem ad alterum dixit similiter. at

he onduearde cueð ic gae la hlaferd ⁊ ne eode Hua  
ille respondens ait <sup>2</sup>Eo domine et non ivit. [31] Quis

frō tuih dyde pillo fadres Cueðas ⁊ cuedon  
ex duobus fecit voluntatem patris. Dicunt

<sup>3</sup>hlætmost Cpeð him ðe hæð soðlice ic sægo iuh f<sup>4</sup>ðon  
<sup>4</sup>Novissimus. Dicit illis Ihs Amen dico vobis quia

bærsuinnigo ⁊ portepoen f<sup>5</sup>geonges iuih<sup>5</sup> in rīc Godes  
publicani et meretrices praecedent vos in regno Di

cuom f<sup>6</sup>ðon to iuh in peg soðfæstnise ⁊  
[32] venit enim ad vos <sup>6</sup>Iohannes in via iustitiae et

ne gelefde gie him bærsynnig soðlice ⁊ portepoen  
non credidistis ei publicani autem et meretrices

gelefdon him gie uut <sup>7</sup>gesegon ne hreunise  
crediderunt ei. vos autem videntes nec paenitentiam

hæfdi gie æfter ðon þ gie gelefde him  
habuistis post ea ut crederetis ei.

oðero bispell heres ge Monn pæs faeder  
[33] Aliam <sup>8</sup>parabolam audite. Homo erat pater

hiorodes se ðe gesette ðone pingeard ⁊ ymbald  
familias qui plantavit vineā et <sup>9</sup>saepae circumdedit

## RUSHWORTH.

[30] gangande þa to þæm oþrū cpæþ gelice he ondsparade cpæþ nyll ic  
efter þa mid hreopnise inhroered eode in pingeard [31] hpeþer bære  
tpegra porhte pillan pæs fæderes cpæðun hīe se æftera ⁊ se nerra cpæþ  
heo to se hælend soð ic sægge eop þ æpisfirine ⁊ forlegnisse beforan  
gæþ eop in rice Godes [32] cpom f<sup>5</sup>þon to eop Joha in pegæ soðfæst-  
nisse ⁊ ge ne gelefðun him episfirinæ boñ ⁊ forlægnisse gelefdun him ge  
boñ gesegon ne ge hreupnise hæfdun æft' þon þ ge gelefde him  
[33] oþre bispell gcherað monn pæs fæder hina se þe sette pingeard ⁊

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'oðre.'

<sup>2</sup> 'nolo postea autem poenitentia motus abiit in viniam,' afterwards corrected to 'vineam.'

<sup>3</sup> The initial *h* is apparently an addition by another hand.

<sup>4</sup> 'ei' added in R. above the line.

<sup>6</sup> 'Johannis.'

<sup>8</sup> 'parabulam.'

<sup>5</sup> Originally 'iuh.'

<sup>7</sup> Originally 'gesegen.'

<sup>9</sup> 'sepem.'

him 7 dalf in ðær pintrog † ðer monn tred . . ða pinbegera . . 7  
 ei et fodit in ea torcular et  
 getimberde torr 7 gesomnade ða † hia ðæm londbuendum 7  
 aedificavit turrē et locavit eam <sup>1</sup>agricolis et  
 foerde fearr † ellōiodegde færende pæs. Mið ðy uūt  
 peregre profectus est. [34] Cum autem  
 tīd ðæra pæstma geneolecde sende ðegnas his 7  
 tempus fructuum <sup>2</sup>appropinquasset misit servos suos et  
 ða londbuend suæ þ onfengon pæstm his 7  
 agricolas ut <sup>3</sup>acciperunt fructus eius. [35] et  
 ða londbuend mið ðy gefoen peron ðegnas his oðer geðurscon  
 agricolae apprehensis servis eius alium <sup>4</sup>cederunt  
 oðer ofslogun oðer uūt gestaendon Eftsona  
 alium occiderunt alium vero <sup>5</sup>lapidaverunt. [36] iterum  
 sende oðero ðegnas monigo † micla maa ðæm fōmestum 7  
<sup>6</sup>misit alios servos plures prioribus et  
 dydon him † ðæm gelic hlætmete † ætlende <sup>7</sup>soðlice  
 fecerunt illis similiter. [37] Novissime autem  
 sende to him sunu his cuoeð † cueðende teldon † fræppigdon  
<sup>8</sup>misit ad eos filium suum dicens <sup>9</sup>Verebuntur  
 sunu mín ða lond buendo uūt gesegon † locadon sunu  
 filium meum. [38] Agricolae autem videntes filium

## RUSHWORTH.

heage <sup>10</sup> † gearð ymbtynde ðane 7 gedælf in ðæm torcul 7 getimbrade torr  
 † pall 7 gesette hine begengū 7 † ellende † in elðioðe gefoerde [34] þa  
 þæt tīd <sup>11</sup> tonealehte pæstma pæs pintreopes sende esnas his to þæ  
 begengū þ hi onfengon þæ pæstmū [35] 7 þa begengū gegripan †  
 onfengon esnas his sume cuidun sume soþlice stændon 7 sume ofslogan  
 [36] 7 æft sende oþre esnas mænigu þæ ærrum 7 dydon ðæm gelice  
 [37] ætnæhsta þa sende to heō sunu his cpeþende hio ofpitun sunu min  
 [38] þa begengu þa geségun þone sunu cpeðun in innan heom þis is se

<sup>1</sup> 'agriculis.'<sup>2</sup> 'adpropinquasset fructum vineae misit servos tuos ad agriculas.'<sup>3</sup> 'acciperent fructum.'<sup>4</sup> Altered in R. to 'cecciderunt.'<sup>5</sup> 'et alium occiderunt.'<sup>6</sup> 'missit.'<sup>7</sup> The reading of this word, which occurs in the margin, is somewhat uncertain.<sup>8</sup> 'missit.'<sup>9</sup> 'revereuntur.'<sup>10</sup> The letter α is added above the line, but by the first hand.<sup>11</sup> A second gloss has been added to this word (apparently 'hpile'), and afterwards erased.

cuedon bituih him ðes is erfepeard cymmeð putū ofsla<sup>1</sup>  
dixerunt intra se Hic est heres venite occidamus

hine ⁊ pe habbas ⁊ magon habba erfepeardnisse his ⁊  
eum et<sup>2</sup> habebimus hereditatem eius. [39] et

gefengon ⁊ pæs gefoen hine gepurpon ⁊ f'drifon buta ðæm pingearð ⁊  
apprehensum eum eiecerunt extra vineam et

ofslogun Mið ðy soðlice gecuome hlaferd ðære  
occiderunt. [40] Cum ergo venerit dominus vineae

pingearde huæt does londbuendum ðæm hia cueðas him  
quid faciet agricolis illis. [41] Aiunt illi

ða pyflo yfle losas ⁊ þ pingearð gestreonde oðrum londbuendum  
Malos male perdet et vineam locabit<sup>3</sup> aliis agricolis

ða ðe f'geldas him pæstm tidum hiora. cuoeð  
qui reddant ei fructū temporib: suis. [42] Dicit

ðæm ðe hælend næfra gie leornade in gepurittum<sup>4</sup> ðone stán  
illis Ihs<sup>5</sup> Numquid legistis in scribaturis lapidem

ðone eftedpidon timbrende ðes geporden pæs in  
quem reprobaverunt aedificantes hic factus est in

heafut huomstanes frō drihtnen pas ðis ⁊ is  
caput anguli. á Dnō<sup>6</sup> factum est istud et est

pundurlic in egum usum f'ðon ic sægo iuh  
mirabile in<sup>7</sup> oculis nostris. [43] Ideo<sup>8</sup> dico vobis

f'ðon genumen bið of iuih ric godes ⁊ gesáld bið  
quia<sup>9</sup> aufereatur á vobis regnum Dī et dabitur

## RUSHWORTH.

erfepeard cymeþ putu ofstan þane ⁊ uru bið ⁊ habbe pe us erfe his  
[39] ⁊ þa gegripon hine ⁊ purpon hine butan þone pingearð ⁊ ofslogan  
þæne [40] nu cymeþ dryhten pæs pingearðes hpaet doep he begengum  
þæm [41] epædun hia yfle yfle abreopeð ⁊ þone pingearð geseteþ oprū  
begengum þæm þe ageofað him pæstim tidum his [42] cpæþ to heð se  
hælend hpaet ⁊ ah ge næfre reordun in gepritum stan þæm thi piðcurun  
timbrade sé geparð in heafod hpommes frō dryhtne geparð þis ⁊ is  
pundurlic in egum urum [43] forþon ic sæge eop þæt afirred bið frō

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'ofslape.'

<sup>2</sup> 'et nostra erit hereditas ejus et adprehensio eo jecerunt eum.'

<sup>3</sup> 'alis agricolis qui reddent.'

<sup>4</sup> The word 'ðone' is marked for removal.

<sup>5</sup> 'quid non.'

<sup>6</sup> 'capud.'

<sup>7</sup> 'factus est istud hoc est.'

<sup>8</sup> 'occulis.'

<sup>9</sup> 'vobis dico.'

<sup>10</sup> 'auferetur.'

ðæm cynne pyrcende pæstm his      ȝ se ðe faelles  
genti facienti <sup>1</sup>fructus eius. [44] et qui <sup>2</sup>ceciderit  
ofer stan ðiosne gebrocen bið ofer ðone uut  
super lapidem <sup>3</sup>istum confringetur. super quem vero  
fallas gebreceð hine  
<sup>4</sup>ceciderit conteret eū.

ȝ mið dy geherdon ða aldormen sacerda ȝ  
[45] Et cum <sup>5</sup>audissent principes sacerdotum et  
ða aeldomenn bispell his ongeton þ of him ꝥ ðæm  
<sup>6</sup>Pharisaei parabolae eius cognoverunt quod de ipsis  
he palda cuaða ȝ sohton hine to haldanne  
diceret. [46] et <sup>7</sup>quaerentes eum tenere  
ondreardon ða menigo f'ðon suæ ꝥ suelce pitge hine  
timuerunt turbas quoniam sicut prophetam eum  
hia hæfdon.  
habebant.

ȝ gepondporde ðe hælend cueð eftsona in  
xxii. [1] Et respondens Ihs dixit iterum in  
bispellum him cueð      Gelic geporden pæs ric  
<sup>8</sup>parabolis eis dicens. [2] Simile factum est regnum  
heofna <sup>9</sup> cyne menn se ðe dyde ða færmo ꝥ brydlopa sune  
caelorum homini regi qui fecit <sup>10</sup>nubtias filio

## RUSHWORTH.

eop rice Godes ȝ sald þara ðiode þe pyrcēþ pæstim his [44] ȝ se þe  
afalleþ on stáne þæm he biþ gebroken on þone þanne þe he falleþ  
gehnyscet hine [45] ȝ þa geherdon þa aldor sacerdas ȝ Fariseos bispell  
his ongetun þæt he be heo sægde [46] ȝ soecende hiæ þ hine genoman  
ȝdreordun him mængu f'þon þe hiæ <sup>11</sup>spa pihtga hine hæfdun.

XXII. [1] ȝ ondsparade se hælend eapēþ efter bispellum heora [2] ge-  
licepearð rice heofunas monn cyninge þæ þe porhte gemunge sunu his

<sup>1</sup> 'fructum.'<sup>2</sup> 'ciciderit.'<sup>3</sup> 'istum non.'<sup>4</sup> 'ciciderit.'<sup>5</sup> Originally 'venissent' in R., but altered to 'audissent.'<sup>6</sup> 'Farissae parabolae.'<sup>7</sup> In R. originally 'volentes,' but altered to 'querentes.'<sup>8</sup> 'parabolis eis Simile est regnum.'<sup>9</sup> So altered from 'heofnæ.'<sup>10</sup> 'nuptias.'<sup>11</sup> After 'hiæ' in R., the word 'hine' has been partially erased.



his 7 sende ðegnas his to geceiga hia sie gehlaðad to suo. [3] et misit servos suos vocare invitatos ad

ðæm færmum 7 naldon gecuma eftsona sende <sup>1</sup>nubtias et <sup>2</sup>nolebant venire. [4] <sup>3</sup>iterum misit

oðero ðegnas cuoeð cueðas ge hlaðas ge heonu symbol 7 spoese alios servos dicens Dicite invitatis ecce prandium

min ic gearuade farras mīn 7 ofslægeno 7 alle meum paravi tauri mei et altilia <sup>4</sup>occisa et omnia

gegerpad cymes to ðæm færmum ða ilco uut f'hogdon parata venite ad <sup>5</sup>nubtias. [5] Illi autem neglexerunt

7 giecadon oðer in lónd hfs oðer uut to et abierunt <sup>6</sup>alius in villam suam alius vero <sup>7</sup>ad

cepine his ða oðero uut gehealdon 7 gefengon negotiationem suam. [6] reliqui vero tenuerunt

ðegnas his 7 mið fræceðo geyfled 7 geteled ofslogun servos eius et contumelia <sup>8</sup>adfectos occiderunt.

ðe cynig uut mið ðy geherde purað pæs 7 peron gesendeno [7] Rex autem cum audisset iratus est et <sup>9</sup>missis

hergas his f'dyde 7 losade morðorslago<sup>10</sup> ða ilco 7 býrug exercitib: suis perdidit homicidas illos et civitatem

hiora gebarn ða cueð ðegnū his færmō illorum succedit. [8] Tunc ait servis suis <sup>11</sup>Nubtiae

## RUSHWORTH.

[3] 7 sende esnas his cegan bæm gelaðadum to þæ gemunge 7 noldan cumā [4] 7 æft sende oþre esnas cpæpende sæcgað þæ gelaðadum henu undernmete min geiarpad fearras mine 7 fōedelfuglas mine ofslægene 7 all iara cumap to þæ gemungæ [5] hīæ þa ne rohtun 7 eodun apæg sum to his tuneg sum þon to ceapunge his [6] elle genoman esnas his 7 geonrettæ ofslogun [7] se cyning ða he þ geherde eorre pæs 7 sende hergas his 7 abriodde myrðra heora 7 burg heora forbernde [8] 7 þa cpæp to esnum his gemunge pæs iare ah þa þe gelaþade peron

<sup>1</sup> 'nuptias.'

<sup>2</sup> 'noluerunt.'

<sup>3</sup> 'et iterum missit.'

<sup>4</sup> 'mea occissa.'

<sup>5</sup> 'nuptias.'

<sup>6</sup> 'alii in villam alii autem.'

<sup>7</sup> The words 'ad negotiationem,' as far as 'vero' inclusive, are written on the top margin of D. by the first scribe.

<sup>8</sup> Originally in R. 'adfectos,' but altered to 'adfectos.'

<sup>9</sup> 'missit exercitum suum et.'

<sup>10</sup> Originally 'morðorslago.'

<sup>11</sup> 'nuptiae.'

sum 1 éc gegearpuad sindon ah 2a 3e togehlaðad peron  
quidem paratę sunt sed qui invitati erant

neron 1 pyrðo geongas f'ðon to utgeong 2 ðære pegara  
non 3 fuerunt digni [9] ite ergo 4 ad exitus viarum

1 to ðæra pegana geleta 7 7 sua huele ðara gie gemoetas ceigas to  
et quoscumque inveneritis vocate ad

ðæm færmom 7 gefoerdon 2a ðegnas his on pegum  
5 nubtias. [10] et egressi servi eius in 6 vias

gesomnadon alle 2a 3e onfundon yfelra 7 godra  
congregaverunt omnes 7 quos invenerunt 8 malos et bonos

7 gefylled 1 geendad peron 2a færmō ðara sittendra 1 ðæra restendra  
et 9 implete sunt 10 nubtię discumbentium.

ineode uut 3e cynig 7te he gesege 2a restendo  
[11] Intravit autem rex ut videret discumbentes

7 gesæh 3er monno unpeded 1 unscirped mið pede brydes 1 mið  
et vidit ibi hominem non vestitum veste 11 nubtiali.

brydreaf 7 cueð him la freond huu hidir inneades  
[12] et ait 12 illi Amice quomodo huc intrasti

ne hæfdes 3u pede 1 reaf brydlic soð he gesuigde  
non habens vestem 13 nubtialem. at ille 14 obmutuit.

2a cueð 3e cynig ðegnū ðæm gebundenū fotū his  
[13] tunc dixit 15 rex ministris Ligatis pedib: 16 eius

## RUSHWORTH.

ne perun pyrðe [9] gáp nu to utgengum peogas 7 spa hplce spa  
gemoete cliopað to bæ gemunge [10] 7 þa utgangende þa esnas on  
peogas somnadun alle þa þe hi gemettun gode 7 yfle 7 gefylled pæs 7  
gemung sittendra [11] eode inn þa cyning 7 he gesæge þa sittendu 7  
gesæh 3ær monnu ungegeradne hrægle gemunglice [12] 7 cpæb hi to  
freond hu eodest þu hider inn 7 þu ne hæfest péde 1 hrægel gemunglic 7  
he adumbede [13] þa cpæb se cyning to bægnū gebindað him foet 7

1 Originally 'pyrðe.'

2 Originally 'utgeonge.'

3 'sunt.'

4 In R. the original reading is 'et,' but it has been altered to 'ad.'

5 'nuptias.'

6 'in via.'

7 'quotquot.'

8 'bonos et malos.'

9 The final e is expuncted in R. and an i superscribed, so that the proposed reading becomes 'impleti.'

10 'nuptiae discumbentibus.'

11 'nuptiali.'

12 'illi amicae.'

13 'nuptialem.'

14 'obmutuit,' R.; the original reading in D. was 'ommutuit.'

15 In R. the word 'rex' is added above the line.

16 'ejus' om. R.

7 hondum sendas hine in ȝiostrum ȝæm utmestum ȝer  
et manib: mittite eum in tenebras exteriores. <sup>1</sup>ibi

bið pop 7 gristbiotung toȝa monigo uũ  
erit fletus et stridor dentium. [14] <sup>2</sup>multi autem

sint geceigdo lythuon soðlice gecoreno  
sunt vocati pauci vero electi.

ȝa geeadon ȝa aeldo uutu geȝæhtung<sup>3</sup> ineodon  
[15] Tunc abeuntēs <sup>4</sup>Pharisaei consilium <sup>5</sup>inierunt

ȝte hia genomo 7 gefengo hine in pord 7 sendon  
ut caperent eum in sermone [16] et mittunt

him ȝegnas hiora mið heroðes ȝegnū cuedon la larpa  
ei discipulos suos cum Herodianis dicentes Magister

pe puton f<sup>6</sup>ȝon soðfæst arð 7 pege Godes in soðfæstnise ȝu læres  
scimus quia verax es <sup>6</sup>et viam Dī in veritate doces

7 ne is ȝe gemeniso of oðrum ne f<sup>6</sup>ȝon eftsceapes ȝu  
et non est tibi cura de aliquo non enim respicis

plit 7 onsion monna cued 7 sæg f<sup>6</sup>ȝon ús huæt ȝe  
<sup>7</sup>personam hominum. [17] dic ergo nobis quid tibi

his geseġen 7 geȝence is rehtlic penning slæht gesella ȝæm caseri  
videatur licet <sup>8</sup>censum dari Caesari

7 nō ongeten pæs 7 onġæt soðlice ȝe hælend poes 7 pohfulnise  
an non. [18] Cognita autem Ihs nequitia

## RUSHWORTH.

honda 7 sendeþ hine in ȝiostre þ ytmæst 7 yterræ þær bið pop 7 grist-  
bitung toþa [14] monige f<sup>6</sup>ȝon sendun gecæġde 7 feape gecoræne  
[15] þa apæġ gangænde þa Fariseas geþæhtunge dydun þ gefenge hine in  
porde [16] 7 sendon him leorneras heora mið Herodes þæġnū cpæpende  
lareu pe putan þæt þu soðfest eart in pæġ Godes 7 in soðfestnisse lærest 7  
nis ȝe gemnis be ængum forþon þe þu ne locast to hadum monna  
[17] sæġ þoñ us pæt þe ȝynce is alefed to sellane gæfel Kasare oþþe nis  
[18] ongetende þa se hælend hete heora cpæþ forpon ge min costigap

<sup>1</sup> 'illic.'

<sup>2</sup> 'multi enim voci,' altered by a later hand to 'vocati' in R., and  
'sunt' added above the line.

<sup>3</sup> The termination '-ung' is marked for omission.

<sup>4</sup> 'Farissæi.'

<sup>5</sup> 'fecerunt.'

<sup>6</sup> 'in viam.'

<sup>7</sup> 'ad personas.'

<sup>8</sup> 'dare census Cæsari.'

hiora cueð huæt meh ge f'cunnas la legeras  
eorum ait. Quid me <sup>1</sup>temptatis <sup>2</sup>hypochritae

ædeapas me mynittle † mót ðæs cynig † ðæs groefa soð  
[19] ostendite mihi <sup>3</sup>nomisma censús. at

hið gebrohtun him penning 7 cueð him ðe hæð  
illi <sup>4</sup>optulerunt ei denarium. [20] et ait illis Ihs

huæs is gelicnesa <sup>5</sup>ðyus † ðas 7 of'apritten cuedon  
Cuius est imago haec et <sup>6</sup>suprascriptio. [21] dicunt

him ðæs casseres. ða cueð him f'geldas f'ðon ða ðe sint  
ei <sup>7</sup>Caesaris. tunc ait <sup>8</sup>illis Reddite <sup>9</sup>ergo quae sunt

ðæs cæseres ðæm casari 7 ða ðe aron Godes Gode 7  
Caesaris Casari et quae sunt Dī Dō. [22] et

gehercnadon † miððy geherdon pundrigendo sint † geuundradon  
audientes mirati sunt

7 mið ðy f'leorton hine geeadon.  
et relicto eo abierunt.

in ðæm dæge geneolecdon to him  
[23] In <sup>10</sup>illo die accesserunt <sup>11</sup>ad eum Saducaei

ða ðe cueðas ne sie efterest 7 gefrugnon  
qui dicunt non esse resurrectionem <sup>12</sup>et interrogaverunt

hine cueðende <sup>13</sup>la larpa cueð gif hua  
eum [24] dicentes Magister Moyses dixit si quis

## RUSHWORTH.

licetteras [19] eapap me mynet þæs gæfles hiæ þa brohtun him dinere  
[20] 7 cpæp to heo se hælend hpæs gelicnis his þæt 7 geprit [21] cpæ-  
dun hiæ Kaseres þa cpæp to heo se hælend ageofap þoñ Kasere þa þe  
Kasere sindun 7 þa þe Godes sindun Gode [22] 7 hiæ geherende  
pundradun 7 forleten hine eodun apeg [23] on þæ dæge him eodun to  
Saduceas þa þe cpædun þæt seo æriste † uparismisse [24] 7 frugnon †  
axadun hine cpæpende lareu Moyses cpæp gif pa <sup>14</sup>splyte 7 ne hæfde

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'temtatis' in D. Opposite this word in the margin of the MS. D. occurs 'centun'— 'hundfre.'

<sup>2</sup> 'hippochritae.' <sup>3</sup> 'numisma.' <sup>4</sup> 'obtullerunt.'

<sup>5</sup> Corrected to 'ðius,' and 'ðas' is marked for omission.

<sup>6</sup> 'superscriptio.' <sup>7</sup> 'Cessaris.' <sup>8</sup> 'illis Ihs.'

<sup>9</sup> 'ergo Cessari quae Cessaris sunt.' <sup>10</sup> 'illa.'

<sup>11</sup> 'ad eum' *om. R.* <sup>12</sup> 'et' *om. R.*

<sup>13</sup> Originally 'cueðendo.' <sup>14</sup> So altered from 'spælte.'



dead bið ðæt ne hæfis sunu ƿte he læda broðer  
mortuus fuerit non <sup>1</sup> habens filium ut ducat frater

his láf to ƿif ðæs ƿ aƿecces séd broðre his ðæt his broeðer.  
<sup>2</sup> eius uxorem illius et suscitet <sup>3</sup> semen fratri suo.

peron uuť mið us seofo broðro ƿ ðe f'ðmest  
[25] Erant autem apud nos septem fratres et primus

ƿif læde dead ƿæs ƿ næfde séd f'leort  
<sup>4</sup> uxore ducta defunctus est et non habens semen reliquit

ƿif his broeðer his gelíc ðe æftra ðe oðer ƿ  
uxorem suā fratri suo. [26] <sup>5</sup> similiter secundus et

ðe ðirða ƿið to ðæm seofunda. ða lætmesta soðlice  
tertius usque ad septimum. [27] novissime autem

alra ƿ ƿ ƿif ec dead ƿæs in erist  
omnium et mulier <sup>6</sup> defuncta est. [28] in resurrectione

f'ðon huæs bið of ðæm seofonū ƿ ƿif alle f'ðon  
ergo cuius erit de septem uxor. omnes enim

hæfdon ða ilca Geonduearde soðlice ðe hæť cueð  
habuerunt eam. [29] Respondens autem Ihs ait

him gie merras ðæt geduellas ge nuntan ða gepuritto ne  
<sup>7</sup> illis Erratis nescientes <sup>8</sup> scripturas neque

mæht Godes in erist f'ðon ne  
virtutem Dī [30] in resurrectione <sup>9</sup> enim neq; nubent

ne ah sint suelce englas Godes in heofnum.  
neque nubentur sed sunt sicut angeli Dī in caelo.

## RUSHWORTH.

sunu þæt is broþer foe to his ƿife ƿ ƿæcce sed his broðer [25] peron  
þonne mid us siofun broþre ƿ se æreste ƿ ƿif hæfde ƿ <sup>10</sup> aspalt ƿ næfde  
nan sed læfde his ƿif his broþer [26] spa ðæt gelice ƿ se oþer ƿ se þridde  
oþ to þæm siofund [27] þe lætost þon ealra ƿ ƿif ek aspalt [28] in  
æriste—hpylces þara siofuna bið ƿ ƿif forþon þe alle hæfdun hire [29] þa  
ondsparade se hælend ƿ cƿæþ to heō ge dƿaligað ne cunnan geƿritu ne  
mægen Godes [30] þe in æriste forþon ne hæmeþ ne hæmde bioþ ah

<sup>1</sup> The original reading in R. is 'hens,' but it is corrected.

<sup>2</sup> 'ejus' *om.* R.

<sup>3</sup> In R. 'sen' originally, but 'em' is added above the line.

<sup>4</sup> 'uxorem duxit defunc (*sic*) est.' A later hand in R. has added the faulty termination 'ta.'

<sup>5</sup> 'similiter et.'

<sup>6</sup> 'defunctus.'

<sup>7</sup> 'illis' *om.* R.

<sup>8</sup> 'scripturas.'

<sup>9</sup> 'ergo.'

<sup>10</sup> Originally 'spalt.'



of ƿerst soðlice deadra ne leornade gie  
[31] De resurrectione <sup>1</sup> autem mortuorum non legistis

þ gecueden ƿæs frō Gode miððy sægde iūh ic  
quod dictum est a Dō dicente vobis. [32] Ego

am God abrahames 7 God isaaces 7 God iacob̃ ne is  
sum Ds Abraham et Ds Isaac et Ds Jacob. non est

God deadra ah hlifgiendra 7 giherdon  
Ds mortuorum sed <sup>2</sup> viventium. [33] et audientes

ða menigo gepundradon in lar his  
turbæ mirabantur in doctrina eius.

ða ældom̃ uuþ geherdon þ smyltnisse  
[34] <sup>3</sup> Pharisei autem audientes quod silentiū

gesette 7 getahte cuomon 7 gesomnadon in án 7  
inpossuisset Sadduceis <sup>4</sup> convenerunt in unum. [35] Et

gefrægn hine án of ðæm æs laru cunnade  
interrogavit eum unus ex eis legis <sup>5</sup> doctor tentans

hine ðu laruu hpæt is ðæt bod miela in  
eum [36] Magister <sup>6</sup> quod est mandatum magnum in

æ cweð hī ðe hæf lufa drihten God ðinne of  
lege. [37] <sup>7</sup> ait illi Ihs <sup>8</sup> Diliges Dm̃ Dm̃ tuum <sup>9</sup> ex

alle hearte ðine 7 of alle sauele ðine 7 in alle  
toto corde tuo et <sup>10</sup> ex tota anima tua et in tota

## RUSHWORTH.

sendon spa Godes englas on heofunū [31] bi æriste þoñ deadra ah ge  
ne hreordun þ acƿæden ƿæs frō dryhtne cƿæpendū to eop [32] ic eam  
God Abrahames 7 God Isaces 7 God Jacobes nis God deadra ah lifgendra  
God. [33] 7 þa geherde þa mengu pundradun in lare his [34] Fariseos  
þa geherdun þæt he stilnise gesettun Saduceas gesomnadun in an  
[35] 7 axade hine an heora ælarup costænde his 7 cƿæþ [36] lareu  
hpilc bebod is micel in æ [37] 7 cƿæþ him to se hæf lufa dryhten God  
þinne of alre heortan þines 7 of alra saule þinre 7 of alra mode þinū

<sup>1</sup> 'ergo.'<sup>3</sup> 'Farissaei.'<sup>5</sup> 'doctorem temptans dixit;' the word 'eum' being added in R.  
above the line.<sup>6</sup> 'quid.'<sup>9</sup> 'in.'<sup>2</sup> 'viventium Deus.'<sup>4</sup> 'congregaverunt.'<sup>7</sup> 'et ait.'<sup>10</sup> 'in.'<sup>8</sup> 'dileges.'

ðoht ðine þ is f'ðon maast i heest 7 ðe f'ma  
mente tua. [38] hoc est <sup>1</sup>enim <sup>2</sup>maximū et primum

bod ðe æft'ra uūt gelie is ðisum  
mandatū. [39] Secundum autem simile <sup>3</sup>est huic.

lufa ðone ðe neesta ðin suæ ðeh seolfne in  
Diliges proximum tūm sicut te ipsum. [40] in

ðisum tuæm <sup>4</sup>bibodum all ae stondes i honges 7  
his duobus mandatis <sup>5</sup>universa lex pendet et

pītgo  
prophetae.

peron gesomnad <sup>6</sup>soðlice gefrægn hia  
[41] Congretatis autem <sup>7</sup>Pharisaeis interrogavit eos

ðe hæf cueð huæt iuh is gesene i geðence of crist  
Ihs [42] dicens <sup>8</sup>Quod vobis videtur de Xpō.

huæs is sunu Cuoedon him dauīðes cueð him  
cuius est <sup>9</sup>filius. Dicunt ei David. [43] ait illis

huu f'ðon in gást ceigas hine hlaferd cueð  
Quomodo ergo David in spū vocat eum Dnm dicens

cueð drihten drihtne minū sitt to suiðra min oððæt  
[44] Dixit Dns Dno meo sede <sup>10</sup>adextris meis donec

ic setto fiondas ðine fot sconol i scemel fota ðinra  
ponam inimicos tuos scabellum pedūm tuorum.

Gif uūt ceigas hine hlaferd huu sunu  
[45] Si ergo David vocat eum <sup>11</sup>Dnm quomodo filius

## RUSHWORTH.

[38] f'þon þe þis is bebod þ mæste 7 þ æreste [39] þ æftere þoñ is  
gelie þæm lufa þoñ næhstu þinne spa þec seolfne [40] 7 in þissū tƿæm  
bebodum calle ae hongæð 7 pītga. [41] þa gesomnade peron þa Fariseas  
gefrægn hīe hælend [42] cƿæþende hƿæt ðyncþ eop þe Criste hƿæs  
sunu he sið [43] cƿædun hīe Dawiðes cƿæþ heð to se hælend hu þonne  
David in gaste nemneþ hine dryht' cƿæþende [44] cƿæþ dryhten  
hlaferd minne site on þa spīþran halfe mine oþ þ ic sette feondas þine  
tæppulbred fota þinra [45] nu nu David nemnaþ hine dryhten hu is

<sup>1</sup> 'enim' *om.* R.

<sup>3</sup> 'est' *om.* R.

<sup>5</sup> 'tota lex pendet et profetae.'

<sup>7</sup> 'Farissaeis.'

<sup>10</sup> 'a dextris.'

<sup>2</sup> 'mandatum magnum et primum.'

<sup>4</sup> Originally 'bodum.'

<sup>6</sup> Originally 'gesomnade.'

<sup>8</sup> 'quid.'

<sup>9</sup> 'filius est.'

<sup>11</sup> 'vocavit.'

his is                    ȝ nænig monn mæge ꝛ mæhte geonduearde him  
 eius est. [46] Et nemo poterat respondere <sup>1</sup> ei  
 pord ne ðe ðon gidyrtig pæs ænig of ðæm dæge hine  
 verbū neȝ: ausus <sup>2</sup> fuit quisquam ex illa die eum  
 f'ðor gefregna.  
 amplius interrogare.

ða ðe hæf sprecend pæs to ðæm ȝreatū ȝ to  
 XXIII. [1] Tunc Ihs locutus est ad turbas et ad  
 ȝegnum his cueð ofer stol ꝛ seatul  
 discipulos suos [2] dicens Super <sup>3</sup> cathedram Mosi  
 geseton puðuto ȝ alle f'ðon ða ðe ꝛ  
 sederunt Scribe et <sup>4</sup> Pharisei. [3] Omnia ergo quecūȝ:  
 suæ huelce cuoeðas iuh behaldas ȝ doas æft  
<sup>5</sup> dixerunt vobis <sup>6</sup> servate et facite. Secundum  
 perc hueðre hiora nallas ge gedoa coeðas f'ðon ȝ ne  
<sup>7</sup> opera vero eorum nolite facere dicunt enim et <sup>8</sup> non  
 doas hia gebindas uūt byrðenna hefiga ꝛ pisa ȝ  
 faciunt. [4] alligant <sup>9</sup> autem onera gravia et  
 unberende ꝛ unstyrendelico ȝ settas in scyldrum ꝛ bæccū  
 inportabilia et inponunt in <sup>10</sup> umeros

## RUSHWORTH.

he his sunu [46] ȝ nænig mæhte geandpyrdan him porde he heora  
 nænig dyrste of ðæm dæge hine mæ geascigan.

XXIII. [1] þa se hæf spræc to mongum ȝ to leorneras his [2] cƿæ-  
 þende on setule Moyses setun bokeras ȝ Fariseas [3] all <sup>11</sup> soþlice spa  
 hpæt spa ic sæge eop doð ȝ haldeþ æft þonne ƿærcū heora ne doð ge  
 secgaþ þonne ȝ hi sylfe ne doð [4] bindaþ þoñ byrþenne hæfige ȝ un ȝ  
 hoife (*sic*) ȝ setteþ on exlan <sup>12</sup> monna fingre þoñ heora nylleþ þa styrgan

<sup>1</sup> 'ei' *om.* R.

<sup>2</sup> 'ausus quis fuerat' is the original reading in R., but 'quā' is added above the line.

<sup>3</sup> 'cathedram Moysi sedent,' but altered in R. to 'sederunt.'

<sup>4</sup> 'Fasissæi.'

<sup>5</sup> 'dixerint.'

<sup>6</sup> 'facite et servate.'

<sup>7</sup> 'vero opera.'

<sup>8</sup> 'et ipsi non.'

<sup>9</sup> 'enim honera.'

<sup>10</sup> In R. and D. an initial *h* is written above the line.

<sup>11</sup> At the beginning of this verse is written in the margin of R. 'dicentes'—'cƿæþende.'

<sup>12</sup> Originally 'hexlan,' but the initial letter is erased.

monna mið fynger uūt hiora nallas ða ymbcerraē.  
hominum digito autem suo nolunt ea movere.

alle f'ðon perca hiora doað þte hia sie gesene from  
[5] Omnia vero opera <sup>1</sup>sua faciunt ut videantur ab

monnum hia gebrædas f'ðon ðüenegu hiora 7 miclas  
hominib: dilatant enim <sup>2</sup>philacteria sua et <sup>3</sup>magnificant

ða hér 7 ploeh lufað f'ðon ða f'mo .reſto 7 ðæ f'esedlo in  
fimbrias. [6] amant enim primos recubitos in

farmum 7 ða f'ma seatlas in somnungum 7  
cēnis et primas cathedras in <sup>4</sup>synagogis [7] et

<sup>5</sup>groetengo in sprēc 7 hia ceiga 7 hia genemna frō monnū  
salutationes in foro et vocari ab hominibus

laruas.  
Rabbi.

Gie uūt nalleð ge þ ge se geceigd laruas an  
[8] Vos <sup>6</sup>autem nolite vocari Rabbi unus

f'ðon is laruu iuer alle f'ðon gé broðro  
enim <sup>7</sup>est magister vester omnes enim vos fratres

ge aron 7 ðone fader nallas geceiga iuh ofer  
<sup>8</sup>estis [9] et patrem nolite <sup>9</sup>vocare vobis super

eorðu an f'ðon is fæder iuer se ðe in heofnū is  
terram unus <sup>10</sup>enim est Pater vester qui in caelis est.

## RUSHWORTH.

[5] all heora pære þoñ pyrcap þ hię siæ gesense frō monnū ðe hia  
brædaþ f'þon þpængae <sup>11</sup>heora 7 micclaþ fasu hiora [6] lufigaþ þoñ þ  
æreste sætil æt efengereordū 7 forþmestu setulas <sup>12</sup>on heora somnungū  
[7] 7 hælettungæ on gemote 7 beon nemde frō monnū lareu [8] ge þoñ  
nyllaþ <sup>13</sup>beon nemde larepas an is forþon eoper lareuþ alle þoñ ge broþre  
sindun [9] fæder ne nemnaþ eop on eorðan an is forþon fæder eoper

<sup>1</sup> 'sua' *om. R.*

<sup>2</sup> 'filactiria.'

<sup>3</sup> 'magnificavit fimbrias suas.'

<sup>4</sup> 'snagogis.'

<sup>5</sup> Originally 'groetenge.'

<sup>6</sup> 'enim.'

<sup>7</sup> 'est' *om. R.*

<sup>8</sup> 'estis' is added above the line in *R.*

<sup>9</sup> 'vocare,' omitted in the text, is added in *R.* above the line.

<sup>10</sup> Originally in *R.* 'unus est autem;' but 'autem' is expuncted, and 'enim' written above the line.

<sup>11</sup> Originally 'þpenge,' but the *α* has been added above the line.

<sup>12</sup> 'setilas' originally; but the letter *t* is expuncted and *u* super-scribed.

<sup>13</sup> So altered from 'nellaþ.'

ne ge se geceigde laruas f'ðon laruu iuer  
 [10] <sup>1</sup> nec vocemini magistri quia magister vester  
 an is crist se ðe heist i maas is iuer bið i sie  
 unus est Xps. [11] Qui maior est vestrum erit  
 embihtmōnn iuer se ðe uut hine ahefeð  
<sup>2</sup> minister vester. [12] qui autem <sup>3</sup> se exaltaverit  
 he bið gebeged 7 se ðe hine gebeges he ahæfen bið  
 humiliabitur et qui se <sup>4</sup> humiliabitur exaltabitur.

pæ uut iuh puðuoto 7 ge-  
 [13] Vae <sup>5</sup> autem vobis Scrib̃ et <sup>6</sup> Pharisei hypo-  
 geras f'ðon gie tyndon ríc heofna bef'e i aer monnum  
 chritae qui clauditis regnum caelorum ante homines  
 gie f'ðon ne ineade ge ne ða inngeongende gie letas ingeonga.  
 vos <sup>7</sup> enim non intratis nec introeuntes sinitis intrare.

pæ iuh puðuoto 7 gelegeras  
 [15] Vae vobis Scribae et <sup>8</sup> Pharisei hypochritae  
 f'ðon gie ymbhurfon sæ 7 drygi þ gie gedóe enne  
 quia circuitis mare et aridam ut faciatis unum pro-  
 7 mið ðy bið geporht gie does hine sunu  
 selytum et cum fuerit factus <sup>9</sup> facitis eum filium  
 cursunges tuufald ðon gé  
 gehennae duplo quam vos. <sup>10</sup>

## RUSHWORTH.

se þe in heofunū is [10] ne seulon ge nemnan lareu f'þon lareu eoper  
 an is Crist [11] se þe mare is eoper he beo eoper bægn [12] se  
 þe hine þon ahæfeþ he bið genæged 7 se þe hine genægeþ he bið  
 ahæfen [13] pá eop þon bokeras 7 Fariseas licetteras þe gelucaþ rice  
 heofona beforan monnum ge þonne ne gæþ inn ne þa ingangende letap  
 ingangen 7e eop boceras 7 licetteras þe ge ymbgangap sæ 7 eordu þ  
 ge dōp ænne hæþene iudisene 7 þon he biþ gedōan ge dōp hine sunu helles

<sup>1</sup> 'neque.'<sup>2</sup> 'vester minister.'<sup>3</sup> 'se autem.'<sup>4</sup> 'humiliaverit.'<sup>5</sup> 'autem' *om. R.*<sup>6</sup> 'Farissæi hippochritae quia cluditis.'<sup>7</sup> 'enim.'<sup>8</sup> 'Farissæi hippochritae quia circumitis.'<sup>9</sup> 'faciatis.'<sup>10</sup> In R. occurs the following passage omitted in D :—

pa eop bokeras 7 fariseas licetteras f'þon ge etap hus pidupana  
 Vae vobis scribae et farissæi hippochritae q'm commeditis domus viduarum

set feorranne biddende for\* þon ge onfoeþ forþor domes  
 occasione longe orantes propter hoc accipietis amplius iudiciū

\* Originally 'for þam.'



[16]      pæ    iuh    hlatus    blindo    gé    cueðas    se ðe sua huele  
Vae vobis duces caeci qui dicitis quicumque

<sup>1</sup>gesuerias    Ʒerh    Ʒone tempel noht    is    se Ʒe    uũ    pælla suoeriga  
iuraverit    <sup>2</sup>per    templū    nihil est    qui autem iuraverit

in gold temples is rehtlic      7 blindas huæt  
in aurum templi <sup>3</sup>debet. [17] stulti <sup>4</sup>et caeci quid

f'ōn mara is þ gōld t' ōe tempel þ gehalgas þ gold  
enim maius est aurum an templum quod sc̄ificat aurum

[18]        7   se 8e suæ huælc   pælla 5 suerige † se 8e suerias   on   pigbed  
et        quicumque                                  iuraverit                                  in 6 altari

noht is se ƿe sua hwele uot ƿælla sueria in gefo þ is  
nihil est ⁊ quicumque autem iuraverit in dono quod est.

ofer ðæt is rehtlic la blindo huæt f<sup>o</sup>on mara is  
super illud <sup>s</sup>debet. [19] caeci quid enim maius est

gefe    †    9 pigbed    †    gehælgas    †    gefe.    se ðe  
donum   an   altare   quod   sanctificat   donum.   [20]   qui

f'ðon suerias on pigbed sueras in ðæm 7 in allum ða ðe  
ergo <sup>10</sup> iurat in altare iurat in eo et in omnib: quae

of' þ sint                    7 se 8e suerias in temple sueras  
super illud sunt [21] et qui iuraverit in templo iurat

<sup>11</sup> in ðæm 7 in ðæt ilco se ðe inbyeð in ðæm 7 se ðe  
in illo et in eo qui inhabitat in ipso. [22] et qui

## RUSHWORTH.

tƿæfældu mare þou eop [16] þa eop latepas blinde se þe cƿeƿad spa hƿa  
 spa sƿeærþ þurh temple nis þ ƿæht se þe þou sƿeærþ in gólde bæs temples  
 scyldig is [17] dysig ƿ blinde forþon the hƿeære is mare gold oþþe  
 temple ƿte halgaþ þ gold [18] ƿ spa hƿa spa sƿeærþ on ƿifode þ is  
 nauhiht se þe þou að sellað in bære geofu þe is on him se his scyldig  
 [19] blinde hƿeærþ soþlice mare is geofu oþþe ƿibed þte halgaþ ða geofu  
 [20] ah se þe aþ selð on ƿibede he sƿeærþ on bæm ƿ in allum bæm ðe on  
 him sindun [21] ƿ se þe sƿeærþ on temple he sƿeærþ ƿ in him ƿ in ðæm  
 ðe eardað in him [22] ƿ se þe sƿeærþ he heofune sƿeærþ se sedle Godes

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'gesueras.'

4 'et' om. R.

<sup>6</sup> 'altare.'

<sup>9</sup> Originally 'pifbed.'

2 'in.'

<sup>5</sup> Originally 'sueriges.'

6 'qui.'

10 'juraverit,'

<sup>3</sup> 'debitor est.'

es.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>8</sup> 'debitor est.'

11 'et in.'

<sup>1</sup>suerias on heofne sueras on heghseðel Godes 7 on ðæm se ðe  
<sup>2</sup>iurat in caelo iurat in throno Dī et in eo qui

sittas of <sup>3</sup>hine 7 ðæm  
<sup>4</sup>sedet super eum.

[23] Vae vobis Scribae et <sup>5</sup>Pharisaei legeras  
 forðon <sup>6</sup>geteiðeges 7 tanages  
 quia <sup>7</sup>decimatis <sup>8</sup>mentā et <sup>9</sup>anethum et <sup>10</sup>cyminū  
 7 gie f'leortun ða ðe hefigo aron ðæs æs dóm 7  
 et reliquistis quae graviora sunt <sup>11</sup>legis iudicium et  
 miltheortnise 7 leafa 7 lufu ðæs is rehtlic 7 rehtlic pære  
 misericordiam et fidem haec oportuit  
 to doanne 7 ða ne <sup>12</sup>f'hycganne latuas <sup>13</sup>blindo  
 facere et illa non omittere. [24] Duces caeci

gie porðias ðone flege  
<sup>14</sup>excolantes culicem camelum autem <sup>15</sup>gluttientes.

[25] Vae vobis Scribae et Pharisaei <sup>16</sup>legeras  
 f'ðon gie clænsas 7 útapord is cælces 7 disces  
 quia mundatis quod deforis est calicis et <sup>17</sup>parapsidis  
 binna uūt fulle sint nednima 7 unclæno  
 intus autem pleni <sup>18</sup>sunt rapina et immundicia.

## RUSHWORTH.

7 in ðæm se þe siteþ on him [23] þa eop bokeras 7 fariseas liketeras  
 f'þon ge þe tægbigaþ mintæ 7 dile 7 cymen 7 forletun þa þe hæfigra  
 sindun þara æ 7 dom 7 mildheortnisse 7 geleafu þas <sup>18</sup>gedefnade þe monn  
 dyde 7 þa ne forleten [24] latupas blinde flega asiende 7 olbendu  
 potudlice glendrende [25] þa eop bokeras 7 Fariseas liceteras f'þon ðe  
 ge clænsigaþ 7 þe utan is cælces 7 — binne þoñ fulle sindun nednimende 7

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'sueras.'

<sup>2</sup> 'juraverit.'

<sup>3</sup> Or 'hire.'

<sup>4</sup> 'sedit.'

<sup>5</sup> 'Farissæi hippochrite.'

<sup>6</sup> Originally 'geteiðeges.'

<sup>7</sup> 'ðas aron pyrto noma biðon in lehtunum;' a marginal note in D.

<sup>8</sup> 'annetum.'

<sup>9</sup> 'cimminum.'

<sup>10</sup> 'legis et.'

<sup>11</sup> The termination '-nne' is marked for erasure.

<sup>12</sup> Originally 'blinda.'

<sup>13</sup> 'culicem expuentes camellum autem deglutientes.'

<sup>14</sup> Originally 'cluttientes.'

<sup>15</sup> 'Farissæi hippochritae qui.'

<sup>16</sup> 'parapsidis.'

<sup>17</sup> 'estis.'

<sup>18</sup> So corrected from the first reading 'bis.'

[26] <sup>la blind clænsig ærist þ binna is</sup> <sup>1</sup>Pharisæe caece munda prius quod intus est  
 cælces 7 disces þte sie 7 þ þ útapord is  
 calicis et <sup>2</sup>panapsidis ut fiat et id quod deforis est  
 clæne.  
 mundum.

[27] <sup>pæ iuh uðutu 7 legeras f'ðon</sup> Vae vobis Scribae et <sup>3</sup>Pharisaei hypochritæ quia  
 gelico gie sint byrgennum of'hiudū 7 uta gecælcad ða ðe uta  
 similes estis sepulchris dealbatis quae aforis  
 biðon gesene monnum plittig binna uut fulla sīt  
<sup>4</sup>parent hominibus speciosa intus vero plena sunt  
 mið banum deadra 7 all 7 eghuele unclænæ suæ 7  
 ossib: mortuorum et omni spurcitia. [28] sic et  
 gie 7 suelce éc gie uta uut ge gesene bið monnum soðfæste  
 vos aforis quidem <sup>5</sup>paretis hominib: iusti  
 binna uut fulla biðon 7 aro gie mið leasunge 7 mið unreht-  
 intus autem pleni estis <sup>6</sup>hypocrisi et iniqui-  
 pisnise  
 tate.

[29] <sup>pæ iuh uuðutum 7 gelegeras ða ðe</sup> Vae vobis Scribae et <sup>7</sup>Pharisaei hypochitae qui  
 getimbras 7 hrinas <sup>8</sup>byrgenno pitgena 7 gehrinas byr-  
 aedificatis sepulchra prophetarum et ornatis <sup>9</sup>monu-

## RUSHWORTH.

unclennisse [26] þu Farissea blindę geclænsa ær þte binnan is cælces  
 7 — 7 ek gepeorþæ þte butan bið clæne [27] þa eop bokeras 7 — þe ge  
 sindun gelice byrgennum behpitum þa þe utan eapeþ monnū plitige  
 binnan þanne fulla sindun bana <sup>10</sup>deadra 7 æghpilcere unfyrennisę  
 [28] spa 7 eop utan ek æteapeþ monnū soþfestę innan þoñ fulla sindun  
 liceteras 7 unryhtas ——— <sup>11</sup>[29] ge þe timbraþ byrgenne pitgana 7

<sup>1</sup> 'Farissae.'<sup>2</sup> 'parabsidis et fiat quod.'<sup>3</sup> 'Farissaei hippochritae quia similes sepulchris.'<sup>4</sup> 'apparent.'<sup>5</sup> 'apparetis.'<sup>6</sup> 'hypochrisi.'<sup>7</sup> 'Farissaei hippochritae.'<sup>8</sup> Originally 'byrgenna.'<sup>9</sup> 'munumenta.'<sup>10</sup> The concluding letter of this word has been rewritten, and is uncertain.<sup>11</sup> In R. the greater part of an entire line is left unglossed.

genna soðfæstra 7 gecueðas gif pe biðon 1 peron in dagum  
menta iustorum [30] et 1 dicitis si fuisset in dieb:

fadora usera ne se pe freondas hiora in  
patrum nostrorum non essemus socii eorum in

blod ðara pitgana f'ðon to pitnese ge sint  
sanguine prophetarum [31] itaque 2 testimonio estis

ih seolfum f'ðon sunu gie sint hiora ða ðe pitgo  
vobismet ipsis quia filii estis eorum qui prophetas

ofslogun 7 gie gefylles gemett fadora  
occiderunt [32] et vos 3 implete mensurā 4 patrum

iurre nedra cynn ætterna huu  
vestrorum [33] serpentes genimina viperarum quomodo

fleas gé from dome tint'ges  
fugietis a iudicio gehennae.

f'ðon heonu ic sendo to iuh pitgo 7  
[34] 5 Ideo ecce ego mitto ad vos prophetas et

snotre menn 7 uðūto of ðæm ge ofslæs 7 gie ahengon 1 ge  
sapientes et scribas ex illis 6 occiditis et 7 crucifigitis

ahoas 7 of him ge suingas in gesomnungum iurum 7  
et ex eis 8 flagellabitis in synagogis vestris et

ge biðon 9 gepoehta 1 geochtas iuih of burug in burig  
10 persequimini de civitate in civitatem

þte cyme of iuh eghuelec blod soðfæst se ðe  
[35] ut veniat super vos omnis sanguis iustus qui

## RUSHWORTH.

frētpæb gemynde soðfæstra [30] 7 cƿæpað þær pē pærun on dagum  
fædra ure ne pæron pē foeran eora in blōdgyte uitgana [31] hpæt ge  
in cƿnissē sindun eop seolfum þ ge bearn sindun heora se ðe pitgan  
slōgun [32] 7 ge ek gefyllaþ gemet 11 fædera eopra [33] genedra  
cynn uiperana hu fleap ge frō dome helle [34] forþon ic sende to eop  
pitgan 7 snottre 7 bokeras 7 of þæm ge ofslæp 7 hōaþ 7 of þæm gespingaþ  
in somnunge eoprum 7 oehaþ of ceastre in ceastre [35] þ cymaþ on eop

1 'dicitis quia si fuissetem.'

3 'inpletis.'

5 'Ideo ego misi.'

7 'crucifigistis.'

9 Originally 'gepoehtas.'

11 The e is added above the line.

2 'testimonium.'

4 'patrum.'

6 'occidistis.'

8 'flagillastis.'

10 'persequimini.'

agotten pæs of eorðo frō blode abeles soðfæstes  
effusus est super terram a sanguine <sup>1</sup>Abel iusti

pið to blod zacharies sunu ðone  
usque ad sanguinem Zachariae <sup>2</sup>fili Barachiae quem

gie ofslogun bituih ðone tempel ȝ þ pigbed soðlice  
occidistis inter templum et altare. [36] amen

ic sægo iuh cymes ðas alle of cneureso ȝ cynn  
dico vobis venient haec omnia super generationem

ðis  
istam.

[37] Hierusalem Hierusalem ðu ðe ofslæs pitgo  
quae occidis prophetas

ȝ ðu stænas hia ða ðe to ðe gesendet sint suiðe oft ȝ huu oft  
et lapidas eos qui ad te <sup>3</sup>missi sunt quoties

ic palde gesomnia suno hiora suæ henne  
volui congregare filios <sup>4</sup>suos quemadmodum gallina

somnigas cicceno hire under feðrum ȝ naldes ðu heonu  
congregat pullos suos sub <sup>5</sup>alas et noluisti [38] ecce

f'leten bið iuh hus iuer pestig [ȝ] unbyed ic cueðo  
<sup>6</sup>relinquitur vobis domus vestra deserta [39] dico

f'ðon iuh ne mec geseað gie nu hena pið gie cuoeða<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>8</sup>enim vobis non me videbitis ámodo donec dicatis

se gebledsad se ðe epom in noma drihtnes  
benedictus qui venit in nomine Dñi.

## RUSHWORTH.

æghpīc blōd soþfæst þ þe agoten pæs on eorðan frō blōde soþfest Abeles  
op to blod Zacharias sunu Barachias þæs þe ge ofslogun betpion tempel  
ȝ piþæd [36] soþ ic sæge eop cymeþ þas eall ofer cneorisse þas  
[37] — þu þe slægest pitga ȝ stæneþ þa þe to þe sende perun hu oft  
ic polde gesomnian bearn þin spa heune somnaþ ciken hiræ under feþran  
hire ȝ ge naldun [38] sihþe forleten eop biþ hus eopra poestig [39] ic  
sæge forþon eop ne geseoþ ge mec sie þæt ærþon ge cpeoþan gebloetsad  
se þe crome in noman dryhtnes.

<sup>1</sup> 'justi abel.'

<sup>3</sup> 'nisi sunt quotiens.'

<sup>5</sup> 'alis suis.'

<sup>7</sup> Originally 'cuoeðas.'

<sup>2</sup> 'filii.'

<sup>4</sup> 'tuos.'

<sup>6</sup> 'relinquitur.'

<sup>8</sup> 'autem.'



⁊ gefoerde ðe hælend of tempele geeode ⁊  
 xxiv. [1] Et egressus <sup>1</sup>Ihs̄ de templo ibat et  
 togeneoleedon ðegnas his þte ædeadon him getimbro  
 accesserunt discipuli eius ut <sup>2</sup>ostenderunt ei <sup>3</sup>ædifica-  
 tiones templi. [2] Ipse autem respondens dixit <sup>4</sup>eis  
 gie seas ðas alle soðlice ic cueðo iuh ne bið f'leten  
 Videtis haec omnia amen dico vobis non relinquetur  
 her stán of se ðe ne bið tostrogden  
 híc lapis super lapidem qui non destruat.

pæs sittende uut he ⁊ hine of mor oleuetes  
 [3] Sedente autem eo super montem Oliveti  
 geneolecdon to him ðegnas deglihe cueðende cueð  
 accesserunt ad eum <sup>5</sup>discipuli secreto dicentes Dic  
 us hoenne ðas biðon ⁊ þ ⁊ huæt becon to cyme  
 nobis quando haec erunt et quod signum adventus  
 ðines ⁊ endeing <sup>6</sup>poreuldes ⁊ <sup>7</sup>onduearde  
 tui et <sup>8</sup>consummationis saeculi. [4] Et respondens  
 ðe hæt cueð him <sup>9</sup>geseas þ <sup>10</sup>nænig monn iuih gesuica  
 Ihs̄ <sup>11</sup>dixit eis Videte ne quis vos seducat  
 monig f'ðon cymmeð in noma minum cueðende ic  
 [5] multi enim venient in nomine meo dicentes ego

## RUSHWORTH.

XXIV. [1] ⁊ utgangende hælend of temple eode ⁊ him eodun to  
 leorneras his þ eapden him getimbru pæs temples [2] he þa ⁊sparate  
 ⁊ cpeþ heð to ge geseoþ þas eall soþ ic eop sæcge ne bið læfed her stán  
 ofer stanę þæt he sy toporpen [3] sæt þa he on oelebearpes dūne eodun  
 to him leorneras his degullice cpeþende sæge us hpanne þas beop ⁊ hpylc  
 tacun þines cymes ⁊ geendunge peorulde [4] ⁊ þa ⁊sparate se hælend  
 cpeþ heð to ge seacþ þ nænig eop forlære [5] forþon þe monig cumap

<sup>1</sup> 'Ihs̄' added in R. above the line.

<sup>2</sup> 'ostenderent,' but the termination in R. is written on an erasure.

<sup>3</sup> 'aedificationem.'

<sup>4</sup> 'illis.'

<sup>5</sup> 'discipuli ejus.'

<sup>6</sup> Originally 'poreuldes.'

<sup>7</sup> Originally 'ondueardes.'

<sup>8</sup> 'consummatione saeci,' but the letters *ul* are written above the line in R.

<sup>9</sup> Originally 'geceas,' but altered by the first hand.

<sup>10</sup> Originally 'næni.'

<sup>11</sup> 'ait.'

am crist 7 monigo hia suicas miððy geherend forðon  
 sum Xps et multos seducunt. [6] <sup>1</sup> Audituri enim  
 gebiðon 7 miððy gie geheras gefehto 7 poeno ðara gefehtana  
 estis proelia et opiniones proeliorum  
 geseas gie ne se gie gestyred rehtlic is f'ðon ðas posa 7 sie ah  
 videte ne turbemini oportet enim haec fieri. sed  
 nis ða geon is ende efnearisas f'ðon cynn in cynn  
 nondum est finis. [7] Consurget enim gens in gentem  
 7 ric in ric 7 biðon monncpalmo 7 uncuð adle 7  
 et regnum in regnum et erunt pestilentiae et  
<sup>2</sup> hungro 7 <sup>3</sup> eorð hroerniso ðerh stopa ~ ðas uuð  
 famas et terrae motus per loca. [8] <sup>4</sup> haec autem  
 alle frumma sint pærco 7 adla ða geseles iuih in  
 omnia initia sunt dolorum. [9] Tunc tradent vos in  
 costuneg<sup>5</sup> 7 ofslæs iuih 7 gie biðon laað allum  
 tribulationē et occident vos et eritis odio omnibus  
 cynnum f'e noma mīn 7 ða 7 ðoñ ge-  
 gentibus propter nomen meum. [10] Et tunc scan-  
 ondspurnad biðon menigo 7 bituih geseallas 7 læððo  
 dalizabuntur multi et <sup>6</sup> invicem tradent et odio  
 hia habbas bituih 7 monigo lease pitgo  
 habebunt invicem. [11] et multi <sup>7</sup> pseudo prophetae  
 arisað 7 spicað monigo 7 f'ðon monig-  
 surgent et seducunt multos. [12] <sup>8</sup> et quoniam abun-

## RUSHWORTH.

in minū noma epæþende ic eam Crist 7 monige forlæreþ [6] forþon þe  
 ge biþ geherende gefæht 7 hlisu gefæhta geseaþ þ ge sy gedræfde  
 seulon forþon þas peorþan ah nis þonne get ende [7] ariseþ forþon þeod  
 on ðeode 7 rice on rice 7 beoþ adle 7 hunger 7 eorþ-hroernisse geond  
 stopa [8] þas þoñ eall onfruma sindun sares [9] þoñ sellap eop in  
 ðryenisse 7 slæþ eop 7 ge biþ in finge eallū þeodum for minum noma  
 [10] 7 þoñ 7spurnap 7 æspicende monige 7 betpig hiç sellap 7 <sup>9</sup> fiegap  
 hæbbende heo <sup>10</sup> betpig [11] 7 monige lyge 7 lease pitga arisaþ 7  
 forlæreþ monige [12] forþon genyhtsumap unreht 7 acolap lufu monegra

<sup>1</sup> 'audietis proelia et oppiniones.'<sup>3</sup> Originally 'eorðhreoerniso.'<sup>5</sup> Originally 'costuneg.'<sup>7</sup> 'seodo profete insurgent.'<sup>9</sup> Originally 'fegap'; the *i* is added by the first scribe.<sup>10</sup> A termination has been added here and afterwards erased.<sup>2</sup> Originally 'hungre.'<sup>4</sup> 'haec omnia.'<sup>6</sup> 'invicem se.'<sup>8</sup> 'et' om R.

fald bið <sup>1</sup> unrehtpīsnis eftcoles ⁊ blinnes broðerſcip ⁊ lufo monigra  
dabit iniquitas <sup>2</sup> refrigescet caritas multorum.

Se ðe uut ðerhpunað pið ⁊ oð ende ðe  
[13] Qui autem perseveraverit <sup>3</sup> usq: in finem hic  
hāl bið  
salvus erit.

⁊ f'ebodan bið ðis godspell rīces in  
[14] Et praedicabitur hoc evangelium regni in  
alle ymbhuirft in ðeodſcip ⁊ eyðnise allum hædnū ⁊ cynnū  
universo <sup>4</sup> orbe in testimonium omnib: gentibus.

⁊ ðonne cymmes endung miððy uut ⁊ f'ðon gie  
et tunc veniet <sup>5</sup> consummatio. [15] Cum ergo vide-  
geseas unfegernis slitnese ðiu gecueden pæs frō  
ritis abominationem desolationis quae dicta <sup>6</sup> est a

ðæ pitgo stondende in stope halig se ðe liornes  
Danihelo propheta stantem in loco sancto. qui legit

oncnapeð ða ⁊ ðoñ ða ðe in iudea aron hia fias  
intellegat. [16] Tunc qui in Iudaea <sup>7</sup> sint fugiant

to morum ⁊ se ðe in hrof ⁊ in hus ne <sup>8</sup> ofstiges  
<sup>9</sup> ad montes [17] et qui in tecto non descendat

genioma huothpoego of hús hiora ⁊ se ðe on lond  
tollere aliquid de <sup>10</sup> domo sua [18] et qui in agro

ne eftgecerras to niomanne cyrtel his pæ  
non revertatur tollere <sup>11</sup> tunicam suam. [19] Vae

## RUSHWORTH.

[13] se þe þoñ þurhpunaþ on Godes pillan oþ ende se biþ hāl. [14] ⁊  
bodad bið þis godspell rices geond alne ymbhpyrft in cybnisse allū  
þeodum ⁊ þoñ cymeþ endunge peoruldes [15] þoñ þis geseoþ ⁊ ustrungæ  
para apoeðstednisſe þe acpeden pæs frō Daniele þæ pihtga stondende in  
stope halig se þe reðe ⁊ gete [16] þoñ þa þe in Judea sint fleoþ to  
dunum [17] ⁊ se þe on þæce siæ ne stigað he niðer to genimanne opiht  
of his huse [18] ⁊ se þe on londæ sy ne cerrap he eft to nimene  
his tunican [19] pa þoñ ekenum ⁊ cild-fóedendum in ðæ dagū

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'unrehtpīsnise.'

<sup>3</sup> 'in amore Dei usque.'

<sup>5</sup> 'consummatio seculi.'

<sup>7</sup> 'sunt.'

<sup>8</sup> 'in.'

<sup>10</sup> 'domu sua.'

<sup>2</sup> 'Et refrigerescit.'

<sup>4</sup> 'orbe terrarum in.'

<sup>6</sup> 'sunt a Danielo profeta.'

<sup>9</sup> Originally 'oftiges.'

<sup>11</sup> 'tonicam.'

uut̃ ðam berendum ȝ foedendum in ðæm dagum.  
autem <sup>1</sup>prænantib: et <sup>2</sup>nutrientibus in illis dieb:

biddas uut̃ þ̃ ne sie fleam iper ȝ  
[20] Orate <sup>3</sup>autem ut non fiat fuga vestra <sup>4</sup>hieme vel

sabbato [21] erit enim tunc tribulatio magna qualis

ne pæs frō frūma middangeardes pið nu geana ne ec <sup>5</sup>bið ȝ pæs  
non fuit ab initio <sup>6</sup>mundi usq: modo neque fiet.

ȝ buta gescyrtd peron dagas ða nère ȝ ne pere  
[22] Et nisi breviati fuissent dies illi non <sup>7</sup>fieret

hál eghuele lichoma ah f'e gecorenum gescyrtd biðon  
salva omnis caro. Sed propter electos breviabuntur

dagas ða.  
dies illi.

ða ȝ ðon gif huele iuh cueðas heonu <sup>8</sup>ðes ȝ her crīst  
[23] Tunc si quis vobis dixerit ecce hīc Xp̃s

ȝ ðer nallað gie geleafa arises f'ðon piðerpearde  
aut illic nolite credere. [24] surgent enim <sup>9</sup>pseudo-

crīst ȝ lease pitgo ȝ hia scallas becono miglo ȝ  
xp̃i et <sup>10</sup>pseudo prophete et dabunt signa magna et

f'etaceno suæ þ̃ in duala ȝ hpaerflung in biðon gelaeded gif  
prodigia ita <sup>11</sup>ut in errorē inducantur si

posa ȝ eaðe mæge uut̃ ða gecoreno heonu f'esægde ic  
fieri potest etiam <sup>12</sup>electi. [25] Ecce praedixi

## RUSHWORTH.

[20] gebiddaþ ge þon eop þ̃ ne perþe fleam eoper on pintre oþþe on reste-  
dæge [21] biþ forþon þon ðrycnisse micelu spilce ne pæs frō fruman  
middangeardes oþ þis nu ne sæft ne peorþaþ [22] ȝ þær ne pære scýnde  
þa dagas ne pyrðe hal ænig lic ah for þæ gecorenum beoþ scýnde ȝ  
scorte þa dagas [23] þon beah þe hpa eop sæcge sihðe her Crist  
oþþe geond ne geleafaþ ge [24] forþon þe arisaþ lyge Crist ȝ lyge  
pitgu ȝ sellað tacen micel ȝ forebecun spa þ̃ in gedpolan sien gelaedde  
monigra þær þ̃ beon mæge ge þa gecorenan geta [25] sihþe ic sæcge eop

<sup>1</sup> 'prænantibus.'<sup>2</sup> 'nutrientibus.'<sup>3</sup> 'ergo ne fiat.'<sup>4</sup> 'cheme.'<sup>5</sup> 'bið' is marked for erasure.<sup>6</sup> 'seculi.'<sup>7</sup> 'fuerit.'<sup>8</sup> This word is marked for erasure.<sup>9</sup> 'seodoxpi.'<sup>10</sup> 'pseudo profetae.'<sup>11</sup> 'ut in errorem inducant multos.'<sup>12</sup> In R. originally 'elecros,' but corrected.



iuh                    Gif f'ðon    cueðas    iuh heonu in poestn is  
vobis. [26] Si <sup>1</sup>ergo dixerint vobis ecce in deserto est

nallas gie geonga heonu in            cofum            nallað gie gelefa  
nolite exire. ecce in <sup>2</sup>penetrabilib: nolite credere.

                  suæ f'ðon    leht            gaes frō east dael    ʒ    ædeapas  
[27] Sicut enim fulgor <sup>3</sup>exit ab oriente et <sup>4</sup>paret

pið            sunset ʒ pesdæl ðus bið    ʒ    tocyme sunu monnes  
usq: in occidentem ita erit <sup>5</sup>et adventus filii hominis.

                  suæ huer            bið            þ lic            ðider ʒ ðer gesomnad biðon  
[28] Ubiqumq: fuerit corpus illuc congregabuntur

ða earnas                    sona soðlice eft            costunge            dagana  
aquilae. [29] Statim autem post tribulationem dierum

dara sunna of'geðiostrad bið    ʒ    mona ne sellað leht  
illorum sol obscurabitur et luna non dabit lumen

his    ʒ    <sup>6</sup>stearra fallas of heofnum ʒ mæhta heofna  
suum et stellae cadent de caelo et virtutes caelorum

gestyred biðon            ʒ    ða            ædeapes becen sunu monnes  
commovebuntur. et tunc <sup>7</sup>parebit signū filii hominis

in heofnū                    ʒ    ðoñ hia mænes alle cynno eorðes  
in celo. [30] Et tunc <sup>8</sup>plangent omnes trib: terrae

ʒ hia geseas sunu monnes cymmende in polenum heofnes  
et videbunt filium hominis venientem in nubib: caeli

mið mægne menigo    ʒ    godecund mæht                    ʒ    sendes  
cum virtute multa et <sup>9</sup>majestate [31] et mittet

## RUSHWORTH.

[26] forðon þæh þe sæcge eop sihþe ʒ henu in peðtene he is ne gæþ ge ut  
henu in cofu innæ ne ge þ ne lefað [27] forþon ðe spa læget utgæþ frō  
east dæle ʒ eaþeþ oð pest dæle spa bið æc se cyme sunu monnes  
[28] spa hpa spa bið lic þider somnigað earnes [29] ræþe þoñ æft  
ðrycnissum dagana þara sunne aþiostraþ ʒ mona ne seleþ his leoht ʒ  
steorran falleþ of heofune ʒ mægen heofunas bioþ gehrōred ʒ þoñ eaþeþ  
tacen sune monnes in heofune [30] ʒ þoñ pēpaþ ofer hie all getalu ʒ  
cynn eorðu ʒ geseaþ sunu monnes cumende in heofunas polenum mid  
mægen miccle ʒ ðrymme heanisse [31] ʒ sendeþ englas his mid

<sup>1</sup> 'Si enim.'

<sup>3</sup> 'exiit.'

<sup>5</sup> 'et' *om.* R.

<sup>7</sup> 'apparebit.'

<sup>9</sup> 'majestate exulsa.'

<sup>2</sup> So also R.

<sup>4</sup> 'apparet usque ad.'

<sup>6</sup> Originally 'stearras.'

<sup>8</sup> 'plangent super se.'



englas his mið beam 7 stefne micle 7 gesomnad biðon  
 angelos suos cum tuba et voce magna et congregabunt  
 ða gecoreno his frō feper pindum frō heanissū heafna  
 electos <sup>1</sup> eius a quatuor ventis a summis caelorum  
 pið gemæro hiora  
 usq: ad terminos eorum.

[32] frō ðæm tree uut ficeames leornes þ bispell  
 Ab arbore autem <sup>2</sup> fici discite <sup>3</sup> parabolam.

mið ðy uut <sup>4</sup> tiugge t telge his hnese bið 7 hleofa acendo  
 Cum iam <sup>5</sup> ramus eius tener fuerit et folia nata  
 putas ge f'ðon neh is sumer ðus 7 gie mið ðy  
 scitis quia prope est aestas. [33] ita et vos cum  
 gie geseas ðas alle putas ge forðon neh is on durum  
<sup>6</sup> videritis haec omnia scitote quia prope <sup>7</sup> est in ianuis.

Soðlice ic cueðo iuh f'ðon ne f'gæs t ne bið geead t ne  
 [34] Amen dico vobis quia non praeteribit

geliorað <sup>8</sup> ðius <sup>9</sup> cnepreso ða hpile t pið alle <sup>10</sup> ðas biðon  
<sup>11</sup> haec generatio donec omnia <sup>12</sup> haec fiant.

heofon 7 eorðo <sup>13</sup> geliorað pordo uut mino  
 [35] Coelum et terra transibunt. verba <sup>14</sup> vero mea  
 ne gelioreð Of dæg uut ðæm 7 tid  
 non praeteribunt. [36] De die autem illa et <sup>15</sup> hora

nænig pat ne englas heofnas buta fader anum  
 nemo scit neq: angeli caelorum nisi Pater solus.

## RUSHWORTH.

beman 7 stæfne micle 7 gesomnaþ ða gecorenū his frō feopre pindū  
 heofunas frō heanissū heofunas oþ to gemeru eora [32] from treo þoñ  
 fices leornaþ bispell þoñ telgra his merpe biþ 7 leaf akenned ge pitān þæt  
 neh is sumer [33] spa ge ek þanne geseoþ þas eall pite ge þæt he is in  
 durum [34] soþ ic sæge eop þ ne geleoraþ cneorisse þeos ær þon eall  
 ðus gepeorþað [35] heofnu 7 eorþe geleoraþ pord þoñ min næfre ne  
 leoraþ [36] be ðæ dæge þonne 7 þara hpile nænig pat ne englas in heofunū

<sup>1</sup> 'suos.'<sup>2</sup> 'vici.'<sup>3</sup> 'parabulam.'<sup>4</sup> Originally 'tuige.'<sup>5</sup> 'ramos.'<sup>6</sup> 'videretis.'<sup>7</sup> 'est januis.'<sup>8</sup> Originally 'cnepureso.'<sup>9</sup> Originally 'ðæs.'<sup>10</sup> 'generatio haec.'<sup>11</sup> 'haec' om. R.<sup>12</sup> Originally 'gelioed.'<sup>13</sup> 'autem.'<sup>14</sup> Originally 'ora' in D.

[37] <sup>sua</sup> Sicut <sup>uut</sup> <sup>1</sup> autem in <sup>dagum</sup> diebus <sup>noes</sup> Noe <sup>ðus</sup> ita <sup>bið</sup> <sup>2</sup> erit et  
<sup>tocymo</sup> adventus <sup>sunu</sup> filii <sup>monnes</sup> hominis. [38] <sup>sua</sup> Sicut <sup>f'ðon</sup> enim <sup>peron</sup> erant in <sup>dagum</sup> diebus:  
<sup>aer</sup> ante <sup>flód</sup> diluvium <sup>eton</sup> comedentes et <sup>druncun</sup> bibentes <sup>3</sup> nubentes et  
<sup>gesaldon</sup> <sup>pið</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>ðæm</sup> <sup>daege</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>ðæm</sup> <sup>inneode</sup>  
<sup>4</sup> nubtum tradentes usq: ad <sup>5</sup> eum diem <sup>quo</sup> intravit  
<sup>in</sup> <sup>aerce</sup> in <sup>6</sup> arcum <sup>Noe</sup> Noe [39] <sup>7</sup> et non <sup>ne</sup> cognoverunt <sup>ongeton</sup> donec <sup>pið</sup> venit  
<sup>flod</sup> <sup>7</sup> diluvium et <sup>genóm</sup> tulit <sup>alle</sup> omnes <sup>sua</sup> ita <sup>bið</sup> <sup>8</sup> erit <sup>et</sup> <sup>tocyme</sup> <sup>sunu</sup> <sup>monnes</sup> <sup>hominis</sup> adventus filii

<sup>ða</sup> <sup>tuoeg</sup> Tunc <sup>biðon</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>lond</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>ondfoende</sup> <sup>bið</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>him</sup> <sup>bið</sup>  
[40] <sup>9</sup> duo erunt in agro <sup>unus</sup> adsumetur  
<sup>onfoen</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>genumen</sup> <sup>bið</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>án</sup> <sup>bið</sup> <sup>f'leten</sup> <sup>10</sup> <sup>tuoeg</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>tuu</sup> <sup>pif</sup>  
et <sup>unus</sup> relinquetur. [41] <sup>due</sup>  
<sup>gegrundon</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>coernæ</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>bið</sup> <sup>genumen</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>bið</sup> <sup>forleten</sup>  
<sup>molentes</sup> <sup>12</sup> in mola una adsumetur et una relinquetur.  
<sup>pæccas</sup> <sup>f'ðon</sup> <sup>forðon</sup> <sup>nutige</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>ne</sup> <sup>putige</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>huele</sup> <sup>tíd</sup>  
<sup>13</sup> [42] <sup>Vigilate</sup> ergo <sup>quia</sup> <sup>nescitis</sup> <sup>14</sup> <sup>qua</sup> <sup>hora</sup>

## RUSHWORTH.

nymbe Fæder ane [37] spa þoñ pæs in Noes dagū spa bið ek se tocyme  
monnes sune [38] forþon spa si hi peron in ðæm dagū aer þa flodes  
etende 7 drincende 7 hemende 7 to hemde sellende oþ þone dæg ðe eade  
Noe in ða arke [39] 7 ne ongeotun ærþon ðe flod com 7 genom ealle  
spa bið ek se cyme monnes sunge [40] þon beoð tpegen on londe oþer  
bið genumen 7 oþer bið forleten [41] tpa grindende æt cpeorne oþere  
bið genumen 7 oþere forleten <sup>14</sup> [42] pæccap ge forþon þe ge ne

<sup>1</sup> 'enim fuit in.'<sup>3</sup> 'et nubentes' in the margin of R.<sup>5</sup> 'illum.'<sup>7</sup> 'tullit.'<sup>8</sup> 'et' om. R.<sup>10</sup> The word 'tuoeg' is marked for removal.<sup>11</sup> Altered by erasure.<sup>2</sup> 'erit adventus filii.'<sup>4</sup> 'nuptum.'<sup>6</sup> 'Noe in arcam.'<sup>9</sup> 'erunt duo.'<sup>12</sup> 'ad molam.'<sup>13</sup> The following passage, omitted in D., is supplied from R. :—

tpegen on bedde oþeru biþ genumen 7 oþer bið forleten  
Duo in lecto unus adsumetur et unus relinquetur

<sup>14</sup> 'qua die vel qua hora.'

hlaferd iper toecymmente sie ðæt uūt putas ge  
 dñs vester venturus <sup>1</sup> sīt. [43] Illud autem scitote

f'ðon gif <sup>2</sup> he piste ðe fader hiorodes of huele tīd ðeaf  
 quoniam si sciret pater familias qua hora fur

toecymmente pere paecca he palde uūt ⁊ ne palde gelefa  
 venturus esset vigilaret utique et non sineret

ðerhdelfa hus his f'ðon ée gé posas <sup>3</sup> ge  
 perfodiri domum <sup>4</sup> suum. [44] ideo et vos estote

gearua f'ðon of hpælc <sup>5</sup> ne putige tīd sonu monnes  
 parati quia qua nescitis hora filius hominis

toecymmente is.

<sup>6</sup> venturus est.

hpa poenes ðu is géleaffull ðegn ⁊ hoga  
 [45] <sup>7</sup> Quis putas est fidelis servus et prudens

ðone gesette hlaferd his ofer hiorod his  
 quem <sup>8</sup> constituit dominus suus <sup>9</sup> supra familiā suam

þte he sella him i ðæm mett in tīd. eadig ðe  
 ut det illis cibum in tempore. [46] Beatus ille

ðegn ðone mið ðy cymes hlaferd his onfand sua  
 servus quem cum venerit dñs eius invenerit sic

doende Soðlice ic cuoeðo iuh f'ðon of  
 facientem. [47] Amen dico vobis quoniam super

alle godo his gesettes hine Gif uūt cuoeðas  
 omnia bona sua constituet eum [48] Si autem dixerit

## RUSHWORTH.

cunnan hpīle dæg oþþe hpīle hpīle i tīd dryht<sup>7</sup> ure cymd [43] þæt ge  
 þoñ pitap þte þ pær se hine-fæder pite on hpīlce hpīle se þeof cuman  
 palde he pæcende beon palde ⁊ ne letan þurhdelfan his hus [44] forþon  
 ge ek beoþ gearpe þe ge ne pitan hpīlce tīd monnes sunu cymeþ  
 [45] hpælc punest þu sie getrepe esne ⁊ snotter þene gesette dryht<sup>7</sup> his  
 of heorod is þ selle heom mete in tīde [46] eadig isse esne þoñ cymeþ  
 dryht is ⁊ gemoetep spa dōnde [47] soþ ic eop secge þæt ofer all his  
 god gesetteþ hine [48] gif þanne cƿæþ se yfel esne in heorte his

<sup>1</sup> 'est.'

<sup>3</sup> 'suam.'

<sup>5</sup> Originally 'nputige.'

<sup>7</sup> 'Quis nam est.'

<sup>9</sup> 'super.'

<sup>2</sup> 'he' underlined for removal.

<sup>4</sup> 'ge' marked for erasure.

<sup>6</sup> 'ventura.'

<sup>8</sup> 'constituet.'

<sup>1</sup> ðe yfle ðrael ðe ilca in hearta his praðo † suigiunc ðoes  
<sup>2</sup> malus servus ille <sup>3</sup> in corde suo moram <sup>4</sup> facit  
 hlaferd min æd ic cuom ⁊ ongann slae hea-  
 dñs meus venire [49] et <sup>5</sup> cœperit percutere con-  
 fudlinges his he æt uut ⁊ dranc mið druncenū  
 servos suos <sup>6</sup> manducet autem et bibat cum ebrīis  
 cymeð ðe hlaferd ðrælas ðæs in dæg of ðæm ne hyhtas †  
 [50] venit dñs servi illius in die qua non sperat  
 ne poenas ⁊ tid of ðæm he nat ⁊ dæles hine  
 et hora qua ignorat [51] et <sup>7</sup> dividet eum  
 ⁊ dal his settes mið legerum ðer bið pop ⁊  
 partemque eius ponet cum ypocritis illic erit fletus et  
 gristbiotung toða  
 stridor dentium.

xxv. [1] Tunc simile erit regnum caelorum decem  
 hehstaldum ða onfengon lehtfato hiora gecodun  
 virginib: quae accipientes lampades suas exierunt  
 ongeaen ðæm brydgūa ⁊ ðær bryde fifo uut of  
<sup>8</sup> obviam sponso et sponsae. [2] quinque autem ex  
 ðæm peron idlo ⁊ fifo hogofæste ah fifo  
 eis erant fatuae et quinque prudentes. [3] sed quinque

## RUSHWORTH.

aeldinge doeþ dryht min to cumene [49] ⁊ onginnaþ slán efnþeu  
 his <sup>9</sup> manducat hī þoñ ⁊ <sup>10</sup> drinceþ mid druncennū [50] cymb þoñ  
 dryht þæs esnes on þæ dæge þe he ne penaþ ⁊ bære tide þe he ne pat  
 [51] ⁊ hine gedælaþ ⁊ dæl his seteþ mið liceterū þær biþ heaf ⁊ grist-  
 bitung toða.

XXV. [1] Ða gelic biþ rice heofunas tén femnan þa genimende leolt-  
 fatu † ðecele heora eodun ut ongægn brydguma ⁊ brýde [2] fife þoñ  
 þæræ perun dysige ⁊ fife snottre [3] ah Ða fife dysige genimænde þa

<sup>1</sup> 'ðe' is marked for removal.

<sup>2</sup> 'dixerit ille servus.'

<sup>3</sup> In R. the word 'male' is here written above the line.

<sup>4</sup> 'fecit.'

<sup>5</sup> 'coepit percuterit.'

<sup>6</sup> 'manducat autem et bibit cum ebris veniet autem.'

<sup>7</sup> 'dividit partem ejusq: ponet cum hippochritis.'

<sup>8</sup> 'obviam.'

<sup>9</sup> So R.

<sup>10</sup> Originally 'dringeð,' but altered by the first hand.

idlo gefengon ⁊ genomun lehtfato ne genomun oele  
fatuae acceptis <sup>1</sup> lampadib: non sumserunt oleum

mið him hogofæste uūt onfengon oele in  
secum. [4] Prudentes <sup>2</sup> vero acceperunt oleum in

fetelsum hiora mið lehtfatum suigo uūt dyde  
vassis suis cum lampadib. [5] moram autem faciente

ðe brydgum <sup>3</sup> geslepedon alle ⁊ geslepedon middum  
sponso dormitaverunt omnes et dormierunt. [6] media

uūt næht lydeng geporden pæs heonu brydguma epom gaes  
autem nocte clamor factus <sup>4</sup> est Ecce sponsus venit exite

ongæn him. ða arioson alle hehstalde  
obviam ei. [7] Tunc surrexerunt omnes <sup>5</sup> virgines

ða ilco ⁊ gehrindon lehtfato hiora idlo uūt  
illae et ornaverunt lampades suas. [8] Fatuae autem

ðæm snotrū cuoedon <sup>6</sup> seles ⁊ seallas ús of ole iuerre  
sapientib: dixerunt Date nobis de <sup>7</sup> oleo vestro

f'ðon lehtfato usre gedrysned biðon geonduordon  
quia lampades nostre exinguntur. [9] Responderunt

hogo cuoeðendo eaðe mæg ne noh is us ⁊  
prudentes <sup>8</sup> dicentes Ne forte non <sup>9</sup> sufficiet nobis et

ihh gaas gepelgad ⁊ tæslicro to ðæm biþeendū ⁊ bygeð  
vobis. ite <sup>10</sup> potius ad vendentes et emite

ihh mið ðy uūt geeodon to bycganne cuom ðe bryd-  
vobis. [10] Dum autem irent emere venit sponsus

## RUSHWORTH.

leohtfatu heora ne genoman oele mid hia [4] þa snottre þof genoman  
oele in fatu heora mið þæ lehtfatum [5] ælde þa se brydguma slepade  
ealle ⁊ slep ofereode [6] æt middere niht þa cirm ⁊ cleopung geporden  
pæs ⁊ henu brydguma cymeþ gæþ ut ongægn him [7] þa arisan ealle  
þa femnan ⁊ ingunnon fretpan <sup>11</sup> leohtfatu heora [8] þa dysege to þæ  
snottrū cpedun sellap us of oeles eopres forþon þe lehtfatu ure adpæsed  
sindun [9] andsparedun þa snottre cpæbende ne se ⁊ nic ðyles ne  
nyhtsumigæ us ⁊ eop gæþ mæ to beþyegendū ⁊ beþyegæþ eop [10] ðenden

<sup>1</sup> 'lampadib: suis.'<sup>3</sup> Originally 'geslepedon.'<sup>5</sup> 'virginis.'<sup>7</sup> 'olo' originally in R., but the *e* is superscribed.<sup>8</sup> 'dicentes non ne.'<sup>10</sup> 'putius.'<sup>2</sup> 'autem acciperunt.'<sup>4</sup> 'est et ecce.'<sup>6</sup> Or 'selep.'<sup>9</sup> 'sufficiat.'<sup>11</sup> The *o* is written above the line.



guma 7 ȝa ȝe peron <sup>1</sup>inforðon miȝ him to brydloppum 7  
et <sup>2</sup>quae erant intraverunt cum eo ad <sup>3</sup>nubtias et

getyned pæs ȝe dura hlætmosto cpomon 7 ȝa oȝro  
clausa est ianua. [11] Novissime <sup>4</sup>veniunt et <sup>5</sup>reliquae

hehstaldo cweȝendo drih drih untyn us soȝ he  
virgines dicentes Dne dne <sup>6</sup>aperi nobis. [12] At ille

onduearde cweȝ Soȝlice ic cweȝo iuh nat ic iuh  
respondens ait Amen dico vobis nescio vos. [13] Vi-

pæccas fȝon fȝon nuoto gie ȝone dæge ne ȝone tîd  
gilate itaque quia nescitis diem neq; horam.

suæ fȝon monn ellȝiodig frō gefoerde <sup>7</sup>geceigde  
[14] Sicut <sup>8</sup>enim homo <sup>9</sup>peregre proficiscens vocavit

ȝegnas his 7 gesalde ȝæm godo his 7 anum  
servos suos et tradidit illis bona sua. [15] Et uni

sealde <sup>10</sup>fîfo cræftas oȝero uūt tuoeges oȝero pūt an  
dedit quinque talenta. alii autem duo. alii vero unum.

eghuele æft' agenlic 1 syndrig mægn 7 gefoerende  
unicuiq; secundum propriam virtutem. et profectus

pæs sona geeade uūt se ȝe fif cræfto  
est statim. [16] <sup>11</sup>Abiit autem <sup>12</sup>qui quinque talenta

onfenge 7 pyrcende pæs in him 7 gestrionende pæs oȝero  
acceperat et operatus est in eis et lucratus est alia

## RUSHWORTH.

hiæ þa eodun bycgan com se brydguma 7 þa þe gearpe pæron ineodun  
mid hine to gemungæ 7 belocen pæs se dure [11] æt nihsto þa comun 7  
ec þa oþre femnan cpæpende dryht dryht ontyn us [12] 7 he 7sparate  
7 cpæþ soþ ic sæge eop forþon ne con ic eop [13] pæceþ nu forþon þe  
ge cunnan dæg ne þa hpile [14] forþon þe spa se mon on ellende  
færende cegde esnas his 7 salde þæm his god [15] 7 anum salde fif —  
oþrum þon tpegen sumū soþlice an æghpile æfter his mægene 7 foerdon  
sona [16] þa eode se þe fif — ondfeng 7 porhtæ in þæm 7 gestrionde

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'inferdon.'

<sup>2</sup> 'quae parate erant.'

<sup>3</sup> 'nuptias.'

<sup>4</sup> 'autem venerunt.'

<sup>5</sup> So corrected in D. from the original reading 'relinquae.'

<sup>6</sup> In R. 'apere,' but the final e is erased.

<sup>7</sup> Originally 'geceide.'

<sup>8</sup> 'enim' om. R.

<sup>9</sup> 'perigre.'

<sup>10</sup> The final o is apparently expuncted.

<sup>11</sup> 'statim autem abiit.'

<sup>12</sup> The word 'qui' with its gloss are added above the line in D.

fifo                      gelic    se ðe   tpoege       onfeng   gestrionde  
quinque. [17] <sup>1</sup> Similiter qui duo acceperat lucratus

oñero tuoēge se ðe uuñ an t enne onfeng geeade  
est alia duo. [18] Qui autem unum acceperat abiens

gedalf in eorðo ⁊ gehydde feh ⁊ strion hlaferdes his  
fodit in terra et abscondit pecuniam domini sui.

[19]      æf'      monige † longsū † monigfulsumise      uūt      tides  
Post                              multum                              vero      temporis

cuom driht̃ ðeana ðara 7 sette rehtnise  
venit dominus servorum illorum et <sup>s</sup> posuit rationem

mið him                    7 geneolecde se ðe      ða fif      cræfto      on-  
cum eis.    [20] et accedens qui quinque talenta acce-

feng    gebrohte ošero    4 ffo    craesto    cuoeð    driht    fif  
perat    5 optulit alia quinque talenta    dicens    Dne quinque

cræft      me      gesaldes      ⁊      heonu      oðero      fifo      of'ge-  
talenta      6 mihi      tradidisti      et      7 ecce      alia      quinque super-

strionend am cuoeð him hlaferd his pel ðe  
lucratus sum. [21] Ait illi dominus <sup>s</sup> eius Euge

la god ðegn ⁊ trepufæst f<sup>o</sup>ðon of lytla ⁊ huon ðu pere leaffull  
⁹ bone serve et fidelis quia super pauca fuisti fidelis

of monigo dec ic setto inngaa in glædnisse hlaferdes  
super multa te constituam intra in gaudium <sup>10</sup> domini

## RUSHWORTH.

17] spūce þe ƿ se þe tƿægen onfeng gestrionde 18] se þe þonne onfeng anum eode bedælf in eorþe 19] æfter micclum fæce þa epom dryhten esna þara 20] ƿ þa cūmende se þe ƿ — onfeng brohte 21] ƿ epæþ him to dryht 22] fīf — saldest þu me henu 23] ƿre fīfe ic toke gestrionde 24] ƿ epæþ him to dryht 25] his ƿel þec goda esne 26] ƿ getreopa forþon ofer fæapum ƿere getreupe ofer monega ic þe gesette gang in gefea dryhtnes

<sup>1</sup> 'Similiter autem et qui.'

<sup>2</sup> 'vero acceperat unum.'

3 'possuit.'

<sup>4</sup> Here again the final *o* appears to be expuncted.

5 'optullit.'

<sup>6</sup> 'tradidisti mihi.'

<sup>7</sup> In R. the word 'ecce' is written above the line.

<sup>8</sup> Originally in R. 'meus,' but corrected to 'ejus.'

9 'serve bone.'

<sup>10</sup> 'Domini Dei tui,' but 'Dei' is expuncted in R., and is unglossed.

ðines tui. [22] <sup>1</sup> Accessit autem et qui duo talenta  
 onfenge 7 cuoeð drihten tuoeges cræftas ðu gesaldest me  
<sup>2</sup> acceperat et ait Dne duo talenta tradidisti <sup>3</sup> mihi  
 heonu oðero tuoeges gestrionende am cuoeð him hlaferd  
 ecce alia <sup>4</sup> duo lucratus sum. [23] Ait illi dominus  
 his pilcymo la d goda ðegn 7 leaffull f'ðon ofer lytla  
 eius Euge bone <sup>5</sup> serve et fidelis quia super pauca  
 ðu pere leaffull of' monigo ðeh ic setto geong in  
 fuisti fidelis supra multa te constituam. intra in  
 glædnise hlaferð ðines geneolecde uuþ 7 se ðe  
 gaudium dñi <sup>6</sup> tui. [24] Accedens <sup>7</sup> autem et qui  
 án cræft onfeng cuoeð hlaferd ic pat f'ðon monn  
 unum talentum acceperat ait Dne scio quia homo  
 heard 7 stið arð 7 ðu hripes <sup>8</sup> ðer ðu ne sapes 7 ðu  
 durus és <sup>9</sup> et metis ubi non seminasti et con-  
 somnas ðer ðu ne <sup>10</sup> strougdes 7 ic ondreard ic eade 7  
 gregas ubi non sparsisti. [25] et timens <sup>11</sup> abii et  
 ic gehydde cræft ðin on eorðo heonu ðu hæfes þte  
 abscondi talentum tuum in terra. Ecce habes quod  
 ðin pæs 7 is  
 tuum est.

geonduearde uuþ hlaferd his cuoeð him ðegn  
 [26] Respondens autem dominus eius dixit ei Serve

## RUSHWORTH.

þines [22] þa cƿom ec ofer se þe tƿægen — onfeng 7 cƿæþ dryht-  
 tƿægen — me þu saldest sihþe tƿegen oþre ic gestrionde [23] cƿæþ hi  
 to his dryhten þel þec godu esne 7 getreopa forþon þu ofer feapum pere  
 getreope ofer monegu ic þe gesete ga in gefea ðines dryht [24] þa  
 eumende ek se þe an — onfeng cƿæþ dryhten ic pat þte þu eart eard  
 monn 7 ripas þær þu ne sepe 7 somnast þær þu ne strenctes [25] 7  
 frohtende ic eode 7 ahydde — þine in eorþe henu hæfeþ þte þin is  
 [26] 7 sparade þa his dryhten cƿæþ him to þu yfle esne 7 spær pistes þ ic

<sup>1</sup> 'Accessit et alter.'

<sup>3</sup> 'mihi tradidisti et,' this last word being expuncted in R.

<sup>4</sup> 'duo alia superlucratus.'

<sup>6</sup> 'Dñi D'i tui.'

<sup>8</sup> Originally 'ripes.'

<sup>10</sup> Originally 'strugdes.'

<sup>2</sup> 'acceperat dicens.'

<sup>5</sup> 'serve bone.'

<sup>7</sup> 'autem qui talentum acciperat.'

<sup>9</sup> 'et' is written above the line in R.

<sup>11</sup> 'ego abii.'

ðe yfle 7 sper pistas f'ðon ic hrippo ðer ne <sup>1</sup>seapu ic 7  
male et piger sciebas quia meto ubi non semino et

ic somnigo ðer ne ic ne strugde rehtlic pere f'ðon ðec  
congrego ubi non sparsi [27] oportuit ergo te

gsende strion t feh min mynetrum 7 cuom ic  
<sup>2</sup>mittere pecuniam meam nummularis et <sup>3</sup>veniens ego

onfenge uūt þ min is frico niomas  
recepissē utiq: quod meum est cum <sup>4</sup>usura. [28] Tollite

f'ðon frō him cræft 7 seallas him se ðe hæfis tea  
<sup>5</sup>itaq: ab eo talentum et date <sup>6</sup>ei qui habet decem

cræft eghuele f'ðon ðæm hæbbende gesald bið 7 monig-  
talenta. [29] Omni enim habenti dabitur et <sup>7</sup>abun-

fald bið him uūt se ðe ne hæfis 7 þ geseen bið  
dabit. ei autem qui non habet et <sup>8</sup>quod videtur

hæfis genumen bið frō him 7 ðe ðorleasa ðegn  
habere auferetur ab eo. [30] Et inutilem servum

forporpes in diorstrū pūtmestum ðer bið pop 7 gristbiotung  
<sup>9</sup>eicite in tenebras exteriores illic erit fletus et stridor

toða  
dentium.

mið ðy uūt cymes sunu <sup>10</sup>monnes in mæht  
[31] Cum autem venerit filius hominis in maiestate

## RUSHWORTH.

ripe þær ic ne seop 7 somnige þær ic ne strægde [27] hpaet þe þa geras  
þ þu sendest min feoh myneterum 7 ic cumende onfenge cuplice þæt þe  
min is mid ofersceatta [28] genimað him æt bæne — 7 sellað þæ þe  
hæfð ten — [29] æghpile forþon hæbbende selleþ 7 genyhtsumað þæ  
þoñ þe næfeþ 7 þ hi þynce þ he hæbbe bið afyrred frō him [30] 7 þene  
unnytte esne peorpað in þeostra þ ytterre þær bið heaf 7 toþa gristbatung  
[31] 7 mið þy cymeþ þoñ sune monnes in ðrymme his 7 ealle englas mið

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'sepu.'

<sup>2</sup> 'committere pecuniam.'

<sup>3</sup> 'et ego veniens requipissem,' the latter word in R. being corrected to 'recipissem.'

<sup>4</sup> 'usura.'

<sup>5</sup> 'itaque' om. R.

<sup>6</sup> 'ei' om. R.

<sup>7</sup> 'habundavit.'

<sup>8</sup> 'quod habet,' but the gloss in R. corresponds with the reading of the text in D.

<sup>9</sup> 'iecite.'

<sup>10</sup> Originally 'mones.'



his ⁊ alle engles mið him ða he sittes of seðel  
 sua et omnes angeli cum eo tunc <sup>1</sup> sedebit super sedem  
 godcundmæht his ⁊ gesomnad biðon befora hine alle  
 maiestatis suę [32] et congregabuntur ante eum omnes  
 cynne ⁊ tosceades hia betuih sua hiorde tosceadas  
 gentes et separabit eos ab invicem sicut pastor segregat  
 scīpo frō tiegenum ⁊ he setteð ða scīp ec soð ⁊ uūt to  
 oves ab haedis [33] et <sup>2</sup> statuet oves quidem a  
 suiðrum his ða tiegeno soðlice of pinstrum ðon  
 dextris <sup>3</sup> suis haedos autem a sinistris. [34] Tunc  
 he cweðes ðe cynig ðæm ða ðe to suiðrum his biðon hia cymmeð  
 dicet Rex his qui a dextris eius erunt Venite  
 gie gebloedsad fadores mines byes ⁊ agneges gegearpað iuh  
 benedicti Patris mei <sup>4</sup> possidete paratum vobis  
 ric from frymðo middangeardes ic <sup>5</sup> gehpynegerde ⁊ ic  
 regnum a constitutione mundi. [35] <sup>6</sup> esurivi  
 pæs hyncrig f'ðon ⁊ ðu gesaldes me eatta ic pæs ðyrstig  
 enim et <sup>7</sup> dedisti mihi manducare sitivi  
 ⁊ ⁊ gesaldon me dringe gest ic pæs ⁊ gie somnadon  
 et <sup>8</sup> dedistis mihi bibere. <sup>9</sup> hospes eram et collexistis  
 meh nacod ⁊ ⁊ gie clæðdon ⁊ gie prigon meh untrymmig  
 me. [36] nudus et <sup>10</sup> operuistis me. infirmus  
 ⁊ gie sohton meh in <sup>11</sup> carcern ⁊ gie cuomon to me  
 et visitastis me in carcere <sup>12</sup> et venistis ad me.

## RUSHWORTH.

hine þon gesittæþ on sedle his þrymmes [32] ⁊ gesomnede beoð beforan  
 him ealle þeode ⁊ gesceadip hise in tu spa hiorde ascadeþ scēp frō tienum  
 [33] ⁊ seteþ þa scēp on þa spiðran healfe his ticcen þon on þa pinstran  
 healfe [34] þon cpæþ se cyning þæm þe on þa spiðran halfe his beon  
 cymeþ gebletsade mines fæder gesittað rice þte eop gearpad pæs frō  
 setnisse middang [35] forþon ðe mec yngrade ⁊ gesaldun me etan  
 mec þyrste ⁊ gesalden me drincan cuma ic pæs ⁊ gefeormadun mec  
 [36] nacud ic pæs ⁊ gepriogan mec untrum ⁊ geneosadun min in carcærn

<sup>1</sup> 'sedet,' but altered to 'sedebit' in R.

<sup>2</sup> 'statuit quidem oves.'

<sup>3</sup> 'suis' *om.* R.

<sup>4</sup> 'possidete regnum quod vobis paratum est ab origine.'

<sup>5</sup> The *h* is written above the line, but by the first hand.

<sup>6</sup> 'esurivi.'

<sup>7</sup> 'dedistis.'

<sup>8</sup> 'didistis.'

<sup>9</sup> 'hospis eram et colligistis.'

<sup>10</sup> 'cooperuistis.'

<sup>11</sup> Originally 'carchern.'

<sup>12</sup> 'fui et.'



onducardas †<sup>1</sup> hia ondsuerigað him soðfæsto cuoeðas  
 [37] Tunc respondebunt ei iusti dicentes  
 drihten huoenne ðec pe segon hungrið † hyngrende pe hriordadun  
 Dne quando te vidimus esurientem et pavimus  
 ðec ðyrstende † ðyrstig ⁊ pe sealdon ðe ðringe huonne  
 te<sup>2</sup> sitientem et dedimus tibi potum. [38] Quando  
 putetlī ðec pe segon gestig ⁊ pe somnadon ðec †  
 autem te vidimus hospitem et<sup>3</sup> collegimus te aut  
 nacod ⁊ aprigon ðec † huonne ðec pe gesegon  
 nudum et cooperuimus [39] aut quando te vidimus  
 untrymig ⁊ in carcern ⁊ pe cuomun to ðe ⁊  
 infirmum et in carcere et venimus ad te. [40] Et  
 ondueardeð ðe cynig cuoeðes ðæm. Soðlice ic cuoeðo iuh  
 respondens Rex dicet illis. Amen dico vobis  
 ðende gie dyde anū of ðisū broðrū minum lytlum  
 quamdiu fecistis uni<sup>4</sup> de his fratribus meis minimis  
 me gie dydon  
 mihi fecistis.  
 ða coeðes ⁊ ðæm ða ðe to<sup>5</sup> pynstrum biðon  
 [41] Tunc dicet et his qui<sup>6</sup> ad sinistris erunt  
 ofstiges gie frō me aþoergedo in fyr ecce se ðe  
 7 Discendite a me maledicti in ignem eternum<sup>8</sup> qui  
 f'egegearuud is diple ⁊ englū † ðegnū his mec gehync-  
 praeparatus est diabolo et angelis eius. [42] esurivi

## RUSHWORTH.

ic pæs ⁊ ge coman to me [37] þoñ ⁊spærigaþ him bæ soðfæste cpæþende  
 dryht hponne gesagun pe ðe hyngrende ⁊ pe foeddan þe oþþe byrstigne ⁊  
 pe þe drincan saldun [38] hponne þoñ gesagun pe þe cuman ⁊ gefeor-  
 madun ðe oþþe nacudne ⁊ pe þec preogan [39] oþþe hponne pe þe  
 segun untrymne oþþe in quartern ⁊ pe coman to þe [40] ⁊ andsparade  
 se cyninge cpæþ to heō soþ ic sæcge eop spa longe spa ge dydon anū þa  
 læsesta þara broþre mine me gedydon [41] þoñ cpæþ se cyning ec to  
 þæ þa þe on bæ pinstran halfe beoþan gepitaþ frō me aþærgeðe in ece fyr  
 þte pæs gearpard fæder min deofle ⁊ his englas [42] forþon þe mec

<sup>1</sup> The word 'hia' is marked for erasure.

<sup>2</sup> 'aut sitientem.'

<sup>4</sup> 'ex minimis his fratribus meis.'

<sup>6</sup> 'a sinistris ejus.'

<sup>8</sup> 'quem praeparavit pater meus diabolo.'

<sup>3</sup> 'collegimus.'

<sup>5</sup> Originally 'pynstrum.'

<sup>7</sup> 'discedite.'

gerde 7 ne sealdō gie me eatta mec ȝyrste 7  
enim et non dedistis mihi manducare sitivi et

ne saldo gie me drinca gest ic pæs 7 ne  
non dedistis mihi <sup>1</sup> potum. [43] hospes eram et non

gesomnade gie mec nacod 7 ne aprigon gie mec untrymmig 7  
collexistis me nudus et non <sup>2</sup> operuistis me infirmus et

in carcern 7 ne sohto gie mec  
in carcere et non visitastis me.

ȝa ondueardas 7 ȝa ilco 7 hia cuoeðendo driht  
[44] Tunc respondebunt et ipsi dicentes Dne

huoenne ȝec pe segon hyncgerende 7 ȝyrstenda 7 gest  
quando te vidimus esurientem aut sitientem aut <sup>3</sup> hos-

7 nacod 7 untrymig 7 in carcern 7 ne  
pitem aut nudum aut infirmum vel in carcere et non

embigto pe ȝe ȝa he ondueardeð ȝam cpeðende  
ministravimus tibi. [45] Tunc respondebit illis dicens

Soðlice ic cueðo iuh <sup>4</sup> ȝa hpile ne dyde gie anū of lytlum  
Amen dico vobis quamdiu non fecistis uni de minorib:

ȝissum ne me gie dyde  
his nec mihi fecistis.

7 gaes ȝas in tinȝgo ece soðfæste uūt  
[46] Et ibunt hī in suppliciū aeternum iusti autem

in lif ece  
in vitam aeternam.

## RUSHWORTH.

hyngrede 7 ge ne saldun me etan mec ȝyrste 7 ge ne saldun me drincan  
[43] cuman ic pæs 7 ge ne feormadun mec nacud 7 ge ne preogan mec  
untrum 7 in carkern 7 ge ne neosadun min [44] þoñ 7 sparigað hīe  
spilce cpeþende dryht hpanne gesagun pe ȝe hyngrende oþþe byrstigne  
oþþe cuman oþþe untrum oþþe in carcerænnæ 7 pe ne þegnedun þe  
[45] þoñ 7 spareþ heom cpeþende soþ ic sæcge eop spa longe spa ge ne  
dydun anum meoduma þissa ne me ge ne dydun [46] 7 gaþ hīe in sæc  
tintergu þa soþfeste þoñ in ece lif.

<sup>1</sup> 'mihi bibere. hospis eram et non colligistis.'

<sup>2</sup> 'cooperuistis.'

<sup>3</sup> 'aut hospitem aut infirmum.'

<sup>4</sup> In the margin of D. occur these words: 'sua long gie ne dedon anū  
ȝassa metdmaasta.'

xxvi. [1] <sup>1</sup> Et factum est cum consummasset

ða hæf pord ðas alle epeð ðegnum his  
Ihs sermones hos omnes <sup>2</sup> dixit discipulis suis.

✠ [2] Scitis quia post biduum pascha fiet

ḡ sunu monnes gesald bið þte he se <sup>4</sup> gehoen t ahongen.  
et filius hominis tradetur ut crucifigatur.

ða gesomnad peron aldor sacerdas ḡ  
[3] Tunc congregati sunt principes sacerdotum et

ða ældru ðæs folces in cefertun ðæs aldor sacerdas se ðe pæs  
seniores populi in atrium principis sacerdotum qui

gecueden t haten caiphas ḡ geðæhtungæ dedon þ hia  
dicebatur <sup>5</sup> Caiaphas [4] et consilium fecerunt ut

ðone hæf mið inpite genome t hia gehealdon ḡ ofsloge  
Ihm dolo tenerent et occiderent.

cuoedon ðonne nalles in dæge symbel ḡ læs  
[5] Dicebant <sup>6</sup> autem non in die festo ne forte

ungerecc geporðe in ðæm folce  
tumultus <sup>7</sup> fieret in populo.

ðende ðon pæs ðe hæf in bethania in huse  
[6] Cum autem esset <sup>8</sup> Ihs in Bethania in <sup>9</sup> domo

symonis ðæs <sup>10</sup> reafa cuom to him pif hæbbende  
Simonis leprosi [7] accessit ad eum mulier habens

## RUSHWORTH.

XXVI. [1] ḡ geporden pæs þa geendade se hælend pord þas eall  
cpæp se hælend to his leorneras [2] ge putan þæt æft t pæ dagū beoþ  
eastran ḡ monnes sunu bið sald þ he sie ahongen [3] þa peron gesom-  
nade alduras sacerdas ḡ þa aeldra pæs folkes in cæfertun pæs aldor  
sacerdas se þe pæs haten Caifas [4] ḡ gepæhtunge dydon þ hy se  
hælend inpit noman ḡ ofslogen [5] hy cpædun þon nællæs in symbel-  
dæge pyles ungerec t ungeppære in þæ folce gepyrde [6] midþy þon þende  
se hæf pæs in Bethania þæ tune in huse Simonis pæs hreofan [7] þa

<sup>1</sup> 'Factum est autem cum.'

<sup>2</sup> 'hos omnes dixit. Scitis' is the original reading of R., but the words 'Jesus discipulis suis' have been inserted between the lines.

<sup>3</sup> Originally 'bið.'

<sup>4</sup> Originally 'gehen.'

<sup>5</sup> 'Caifas.'

<sup>6</sup> 'enim' in the text of R., above which is written 't autem.'

<sup>7</sup> 'in populo fieret.'

<sup>8</sup> 'Ihs' added above the line in R.

<sup>9</sup> 'domū.'

<sup>10</sup> Originally 'hreafa.'

stænna fulle smirinnisse diorpyrðe 7 ageaett on 1 of heafud  
alabastrum 1 ungenti pretiosi et 2 effudit super 3 caput

his 1 ðæs lingendes æt geriordum gesegon 1 þ ða geseende uūt  
ipsius recumbentis. [8] Videntes autem

discipulas 1 ðegnas ablonegne 1 praðe peron cpoeðende to 4 hpon is  
discipuli indignati sunt dicentes Ut quid

f'pyrd ðios mæhte f'ðon ðis posa 1 pere biboht  
5 perditio haec [9] potuit enim istud venundari

in micil feh 7 posa sald ðarfum ða pittende 1 piste uūt  
6 multo et dari pauperib: [10] Sciens autem

ðe hæf cueð to him f'huon erfeðo sindon gie ðæm pife perc  
Ihs ait illis Quid molesti estis mulieri 7 opus

gōd hīu porhte 1 hīu pæs pyrcenda on mec f'ðon  
bonum operata est in me [11] nam

aa 1 symle ðorfendo 1 ðafo habbas mið ioph mec ðon ne  
semper pauperes 8 habetis vobiscum me autem non

symle habbas.  
semper 9 habetis.

sende f'ðon ðas 1 ðios smirinnis ðis on lichoma  
[12] Mittens enim haec unguentum hoc in corpus

## RUSHWORTH.

cpom to him an pīf hæbbende stæna fullę smirennisse deorpyrþe 7 ageat  
ofer his heafud hlengendes æt gereordum [8] 7 gesegon þa leorneras  
abælgde perun cpæbende to hpon is ðeos forpyrd [9] forþon þe þis  
mæhte beon beboht in micel 7 sald þearfum [10] pitende þa se hæf  
cpæþ heō to ✠ forhpon sindun ge spæncende þæm pife perc þon god hio  
porhte in mec [11] forþon þe ge á þearfan habbad mid eop mec þon á  
ne habbaþ [12] þas þon sendendu smerennisse þis on min lic to bebyr-

1 'unguenti.'

2 Originally in R. 'infudit,' but altered to 'effudit.'

3 'capud ejus recumbente ipso' in the text of R., but altered to 'recumbentis,' and 'ipso' is expuncted.

4 Originally 'hon.'

5 In R. only 'per' in the text; but '-dictio' (sic) is added above the line. The gloss supposes the reading to have been 'perditio.'

6 'prætio magno' R.; in D. the word 'p'tio' is added by a second hand, apparently that of the glossist.

7 In R., as originally written, the word 'opus' is omitted; but the text has been altered thus: 'estis huic mulieri, opus enim bonum.'

8 'habebitis.'

9 'habebitis. haec autem mittens unguentum hoc.'



min to biyrgenne mec dyde. Soðlice ic cuoeðo  
meum ad <sup>1</sup>sepelendum me fecit. [13] Amen dico

inh 7 sua huer sua bodad bið ðis godspell in  
vobis ubicumq: praedicatum fuerit hoc evangeliū in

<sup>2</sup>allū middang bið gesægd 7 þti ðios dyde in gemynd  
toto <sup>3</sup>mundo dicetur et quod haec fecit in memoriam

hire  
<sup>4</sup>eius.

ða eode an of t ðara tuelfa pæs genemned iuðas  
[14] Tunc abiit unus de duodecim <sup>5</sup>dicebatur Iudas

scarioð to aldor sacerdotum 7 cuoeð to him  
<sup>6</sup>Scariot ad principes sacerdotum [15] et ait illis

huæt pallað gie me sealla 7 ic inh hine 7 ic sello soð  
Quid vultis mihi dare et ego vobis <sup>8</sup>eum tradam. At

ða gesatton him ðrittih scillinga 7 æft' ðon  
illi constituerunt ei triginta argenteos. [16] et exinde

he sohte ða seel þte hine salde  
quaerebat oportunitatem ut eum <sup>9</sup>traderet.

ða f'ma uūt doege ðara ðorofna mæta geneolecdon t  
[17] Prima autem <sup>10</sup>die azymorum accesserunt

eodon ða ðegnas to ðæm hæf cuoeðende huer piltu þ pe gearuiga  
discipuli ad Ihm dicentes Ubi vis paremus

## RUSHWORTH.

genne mec iarpede [13] soþ ic eop sæcge spa hpær spa bodad bið þis  
godspel in allū middang ek bið sægd 7 þte þios dyde in gemynd hiræ.  
[14] þa eode apæg an þara tpælfæ se þe is nemnad Judas Scarioth to  
aldur sacerdas [15] 7 cpæþ to heō hpæt pillað ge me sellan 7 ic hine  
eop sellan 7 hie gesettun hine ðritig scillinga [16] 7 seopþan he gesohte  
sel þæt he hinæ salde heō [17] formæ dæge þa þara ðerfa metta eodon  
ða leorneras to hælend cpeþende hpær uuiltu pe iarpan þe eastra to

<sup>1</sup> 'sepeliendum.'

<sup>3</sup> 'orbe narrabitur et.'

<sup>5</sup> 'qui dicitur.'

<sup>7</sup> The word 'ic' is marked for removal.

<sup>8</sup> 'vobis tradam eum;' but the word 'eum' is expuncted in R.

<sup>9</sup> 'traderet illis.'

<sup>10</sup> The word 'die' has been added in D. by the glossist.



ðe til eottanne eastro soð hæð cueð gaes in  
tibi comedere <sup>1</sup>pascha. [18] At Ihs <sup>2</sup>dixit Ite in

ceastra to summū menn ⁊ cuoeðað to him laruu cuoeð  
civitatem ad quendam et dicite ei magister dicit

tíð min neh is mið ðec ic pyreo <sup>3</sup>eastro mið  
tempus meum prope est. apud te facio pascha cum

ðegnum minum ⁊ dedon ða ðegnas suæ  
discipulis meis. [19] Et fecerunt discipuli <sup>4</sup>sicut

bibeod him ðe helend ⁊ gegearuadon eastro ða efern  
constituit illis Ihs et paraverunt pascha. [20] Vespere

uūt purð hlionade mið ðæm tpefum ðegnum  
autem facto <sup>5</sup>discumbibat cum duodecim discipulis.

⁊ etendum to him cuoeð Soðlice ic cueðo iph  
[21] Et edentibus illis dixit Amen dico vobis

fðon ð þte an iper mec sellende bið  
quia unus vestrum me traditurus est.

⁊ geunrótsade spiðe ongunnun suindrige eghpele  
[22] Et contristati <sup>6</sup>valde coeperunt singuli

cpoeða huoeðer <sup>7</sup>ð ah ih ic am drihten  
dicere Num quid ego sum Dñe.

soð he onduorde ð ondsuorade cueð se ðe ðepeð mec  
[23] At ipse respondens ait Qui intingit me-

## RUSHWORTH.

etanne [18] þa cpæþ hæð to hię ✠ gæþ in cæstre to sumū men ⁊  
cpæþað hī to lareu cpæþ tid min neh is mið þe ic pyreo eastra mid minū  
leornerū [19] ⁊ ða dydon þa leorneras spa hī behead ð gesette heō se  
hæð ⁊ gearpadun eastran [20] þa efen þa cþom he hleonede mið ðæ  
tpealf leorneras [21] ⁊ etendum heō to cpæþ ✠ soþ ic eop sæcge þ an  
eoper me sellende bið [22] ⁊ geunrotsade pærun spiðe ⁊ ingunnun  
anlepum cpeþan ah ic hit eam dryht [23] ⁊ he ⁊sparaðe cpæþ ✠ se ðe

<sup>1</sup> 'pascha comedere' in R. originally, but marked for transposition.

<sup>2</sup> 'dixit ei.'

<sup>3</sup> Originally 'eastro.'

<sup>4</sup> 'sicut praecipit,' above which is written in R. 'ð constituit.'

<sup>5</sup> 'discubuit.'

<sup>6</sup> 'valde et.'

<sup>7</sup> The words 'ah ic' are marked for removal.

mið hond in disc ðe mec seleð Sunu  
cum manum in <sup>1</sup>parapside hic me tradet. [24] Filius

uūt monnes gaeð sua apritten is of ðæm i him  
quidem hominis vadit sicut scriptum est de <sup>2</sup>illo.

pæ uūt i ðoñ ðæm menn ðerh ðone sunu monnes  
<sup>3</sup>Vae autem homini illi per quem filius hominis  
gesald bið god pere him gif accenned ne pere  
<sup>4</sup>traditur bonum erat ei si <sup>5</sup>natus non fuisset  
ðe monn  
homo ille.

geondsuarede ðoñ iuðas se ðe salde hine  
[25] <sup>6</sup>Respondens autem Iudas qui <sup>7</sup>tradidit eum  
cuoeð ah ic hit am laruu cuoeð to hī ðu ꝥ cuoede  
dixit Num quid ego sum Rabbi. Ait <sup>8</sup>illi Tu <sup>9</sup>dixisti.

ꝥ efenmeti peron ðoñ i ða hia onfeng ðe hæf hlaf i genom  
[26] Cenantibus autem eis <sup>10</sup>accepit Ihs panem  
se hæf hlaf ꝥ gebloedsade ꝥ gēbræcg ꝥ salde ðegnū his  
et benedixit ac fregit deditq: discipulis <sup>11</sup>suis  
ꝥ cuoeð to him onfoas ꝥ eottað ðis is <sup>12</sup>lichomv  
et ait Accipite et <sup>13</sup>comedite hoc est <sup>14</sup>corpus  
min  
meum.

## RUSHWORTH.

depið mid me honde in þas parapside se mec sellap [24] sunu monnes  
gaeð spa apriten pæs be hī hpæpre þonne pa þæ menn be þurh hine sunu  
monnes bið sald god hī pære þær he akenned ne pære se monn  
[25] ꝥsparate þa Judas se be sellende pæs hine cpæþ ah ic hit eam  
lareu cpæþ hī to hæf þu ✠ þæt cpæde [26] bende hīæ þa æt þæ æfen-  
mete perun genom se hælend hlaf ꝥ bletsade ꝥ bræc ꝥ salde his dis-  
cilum (sic) ꝥ cpæþ ✠ ondfop ꝥ etæþ þis is forþon min lichoman

<sup>1</sup> 'parapside.'

<sup>2</sup> 'de eo' in R. originally, above which is written 'illo.'

<sup>3</sup> 'Verum tamen vae homini.'

<sup>4</sup> 'tradetur.'

<sup>5</sup> 'non nasci ille homo' is the reading of the text in R., above which is written the text as it stands in D.

<sup>6</sup> 'Respondit.'

<sup>7</sup> 'traditurus erat eum Num quid:' the word 'dixit' is added in R. above the line.

<sup>8</sup> 'illi Jesus tu.'

<sup>9</sup> In D. originally 'dixistis.'

<sup>10</sup> 'accipit.' <sup>11</sup> 'suis dicens.'

<sup>12</sup> 'manducate.'

<sup>13</sup> Originally 'lichoma.'

<sup>14</sup> 'est enim.'

7 genimende calie 8oncunco dyde 1 8oncade 7 sealde  
 [27] Et accipiens calicem gratias egit et dedit  
 him cuoe8ende drincas of 8issū alle 8is is f8on  
 illis dicens Bibite ex hoc omnes [28] hic est enim  
 blōd min 8ære niua gepitnesse se 8e 1 8 f'e monigum  
 sanguis meus novi testamenti qui pro multis  
 agotten bi8 in f'letnisæ synna ic sægo 1 ic 8ofn ioph  
 1 effunditur in remissionem peccatorum. [29] Dico  
 sægo uūt iuh 8tē ne drinco ic heone of 8assū cynne  
 autem 2 vobis non bibam amodo de hoc genimine  
 p8ntrees o8 8one 8oege mi8 8y 8ene 1 hit ic drinco iuih mi8  
 vitis usq: in 3 diem cum illum bibam vobiscum  
 nipe in ríc fadores mines  
 novum in regno Patris mei.

[7 4 mi8 8y efne 5 acpoedni uteodon on mór 1 on duni  
 [30] Et hymno dicto exierunt in montem

olebearuas 8a cue8 til him 8e hæ8  
 Oliveti. [31] 6 Tunc dicit illis Ihs

all gē ondsþyrnise ge 8ropiges on mec in 1 on 8asser  
 Omnes vos scandalum patiemini in me in ista  
 næht  
 nocte.

apriten is f8on ic slæ 7 8one hiorde 7 to-  
 8 Scribturn est enim Percutiam pastorem et 9 dis-

## RUSHWORTH.

[27] 7 þa genom cælic þongade 7 salde he8 cpæpende ✠ drincap of þas  
 ealle [28] 8 is forþon blod min þara neope gepitnissee bæ8 for mongum  
 bi8 agoten in forletnissee synne [29] ic sæge þonne eop forþon ne  
 drence ic siðet of þissū cynne pintreos o8 þæne dæg þoñ ic hit drince  
 eop mid neope in rice fæder mines [30] ymne acpædene eodon ut on  
 oelebearpes dune [31] þa cpæ8 to his discp~ ✠ ealle ge æspic 1  
 7spyrnnisse þropigap on me to þisse næhte apriten is forþon ic slæ

1 'effundetur.'

2 'vobis quia non.'

3 'diem illud quod illud bibam.'

4 The words 'mi8 8y' are marked for omission.

5 Originally 'acpoedoni.'

6 'Tunc ait discipulis suis Omnes.'

7 '8one' is underlined as unnecessary.

8 'Scriptum.'

9 'dispergentur.'

stengcid 1 tostrogdén biað seip edes æft' ðon uút  
pargentur oves gregis. [32] postquam autem

ic eft ariso ic f'lioro 1 1 iopih in Galileam  
resurrexero præcedā vos in Galilæam.

Ondsuorode ða cueð him to 1 ðeh ðe  
[33] Respondens autem Petrus 2 ait illi Etsi

alle ondsþyrendo sic 1 ondsþyrnisse ðropiga on ðec ic  
omnes scandalizati fuerint in te ego

næfra geondsþyrnad biom 1 ðrouiga cueð to him ðe hæł  
numquam scandalizabor. [34] Ait illi Ihs

soð ic sægo ðe f'ðon 1 þte on 4 ðisser næht ærðon  
3 Amen dico tibi quia in hac nocte antequam

hona singe 1 crape ðriga mec ðu piðsæcces  
gallus cantet ter me negabis.

cueð him to pūt 1 ge ðeh ðe seel me suelta  
[35] Ait illi Petrus Etiam si oportuerit 5 me mori

ðec mið ne ðec onsæcco ic gelfc 1 alle ða ðegnas  
tecum non te negabo. Similiter et omnes discipuli

cuoedon.  
dixerunt.

ða cuomon ðe hæł mið him in gemæra 1 in tun  
[36] Tunc venit Ihs cum illis in villam

ðe 1 ðiu hata gezemani  
6 quæ dicitur Gesemani.

## RUSHWORTH.

heorde 1 tostænced beoþ scep þas edæs [32] æfter þon þanne ðe ic  
æftarise ic forega eop in Galilea [33] 1 sparade þa Petre cpæþ hī to þæh  
þe calle æspice þropige on þe ic næfre þrope [34] cpæþ hæł to him  
soþ ic sæcge þe þæt to ðisse niht ærþon hona cræd þriopa me ansæcest  
[35] cpæþ hī Petrus to þæh þe ic scyle me speltan mid ðe ne 1 sace ic  
ðe spa gelice 1 calle þa leorneras cpædun [36] þa cpō se hælend mid  
heð in tūn þone þe hatte Gezemani 1 cpæþ to his — ✠ sittað her oþ

1 Originally 'ipih.'

2 'dixit ei.'

3 The words 'Amen dico tibi' are supplied in the margin of R., having been omitted in the text.

4 Originally 'ðasser.'

5 'me' om. R.

6 'qui dicitur Gethsamani ait:' above the last word is written in R. 'et dixit.'

ƿ cuoeð to ðegnum his sittas her oð ðæt ic geonge  
Et dixit discipulis suis <sup>1</sup> Sedete hic donec vadam

ðider ƿ ic biddo ƿ ða genimende ƿ tuoegē ƿ tƿæ  
<sup>2</sup> illuc et orem. [37] Et assumto Petro et duobus

sunū Zebedies ongann unrotsiga ƿ unbliðe moede posa.  
filius Zebedaei coepit contristari et maestus esse.

ða cuoeð to him unrót is sauel mín <sup>3</sup> pið to  
[38] Tunc ait illis Tristis est anima mea usq:

ƿ oð deaðe abidað her ƿ ƿæccað mec mið  
ad mortem sustinete hic et vigilate mecum.

ƿ f'ðongeonde ƿæs ƿ gefoerde lytel ðona feoll on  
[39] Et progressus <sup>4</sup> pusillū procidit in

onsione his <sup>5</sup> gebiddande ƿ cuoeðende fader gif hƿt <sup>6</sup> mæg posa  
<sup>7</sup> faciem suam orans et dicens Pater si possibile

posa lorað cælc ðes hueðre ðoñ nallas sua ic  
est transeat calix iste. <sup>8</sup> Verumtamen non sicut ego

pille ah sua ðu pilt  
volo sed sicut tu vis.

ƿ epom to ðegnum ƿ to ðæm disciplū ƿ gemoete hia  
[40] Et venit ad <sup>9</sup> discipulos et invenit eos

slepende ƿ cuoeð to Petre suæ ne mæhto gie áne  
dormientes. Et dicit Petro sic Non <sup>10</sup> potuistis una

## RUSHWORTH.

þ ic gange geond ƿ gebidde me [37] ƿ genom Petrus ƿ tƿægen sunas  
Zebedeo ongan beon unrot ƿ unbliðū mode [38] epæþ ða to heō  
✠ unrot is min saul oð to deaðe abideþ her ƿ ƿæccaþ mid me [39] ƿ  
forþon hƿæne gangende — on his ondþliotu gebiddende ƿ epæþende  
✠ fæder min gif þæt beon mæge leore frō me þes calic hƿeþre þoñ  
nalles spa ic pille ah spa þu pilt [40] ƿ epom to þæ — ƿ gemette hia  
slepende ƿ epæþ to Petre spæ ne mæhtest ane hpile ƿ tid apæccan mid me

<sup>1</sup> 'Sedite.'

<sup>2</sup> 'illuc adorare.'

<sup>3</sup> The words 'pið to' are underlined for erasure.

<sup>4</sup> 'pusillum.'

<sup>5</sup> Originally 'gbiddande.'

<sup>6</sup> The word 'mæg' has a line drawn above it.

<sup>7</sup> 'faciam.'

<sup>8</sup> 'Sed tamen,' but above the word 'sed' in R. 'verum' is written.

<sup>9</sup> 'discipulos suos et.'

<sup>10</sup> Originally 'posuisti,' in R., but altered to 'potuisti.'



tíd f húile pæcca mec mið pæcas 7 gebiddað eop þte  
<sup>1</sup> hora vigilare mecum. [41] vigilate et orate ut  
 gie ne geonge in costunge.  
<sup>2</sup> non intretis in temptationē.

ðe gást is ec georo is þ líc ðon is untrum.  
 Spiritus quidem <sup>3</sup> promptus est caro autem infirma.

eft'sona oðre siðe eode 7 gebeað cuoðende fader  
 [42] Iterum secundo abiit et oravit dicens <sup>4</sup> Pater  
 min gif ne mæge ðes <sup>5</sup> cælic of'liora nymðe ic drinca  
 mi si non potest hic calix <sup>6</sup> transire nisi bibam  
 hine f ðene sie pillo ðin 7 cuom eft'sona 7  
 illum fiat voluntas tua. [43] Et venit iterum et  
 gemoete hia slépende peron f'ðon ði égo hiora ahefgade  
 invenit eos dormientes erant enim <sup>7</sup> oculi eorum gravati.  
 7 f'letende hia eft'sona eode 7 gebæd ðyu ðirda siða  
 [44] Et relictis <sup>8</sup> illis iterum abiit et oravit tertio  
 þ ilca pord cuoeðende.  
 eundem sermonem dicens.

ða cuom to ðegnum his 7 cuoeð to him  
 [45] Tunc venit ad discipulos suos et <sup>9</sup> dicit illis  
 slepað nu 7 restað heonu geneolecas  
 Dormite iam et requiescite ecce <sup>10</sup> appropinquavit

## RUSHWORTH.

✠ [41] pæcceþ 7 gebiddað eop þ ge ne gangan in costunge min <sup>11</sup> gast  
 gearo is þ líc þon is untrum [42] eft oðre siðe eode 7 gebæd cpeþende  
 ✠ fæder min gif ne mæge þeos cælic leoran frō me nymþe þ ic of him  
 drince beo hit þin pillæ [43] 7 eom æft 7 gemette heo slepene forþon  
 þe heora eagun pærun spiþe áhæfgad [44] 7 hia forletende æft eode 7  
 gebed ðridde siðe þæt ilce pord cpæþende [45] þa eom to his — 7  
 cpæþ heo to ✠ slepað nu 7 eop restæþ henu tonealiceþ hþil 7 monnes

<sup>1</sup> 'unam horam.'<sup>2</sup> 'ne intretis.'<sup>3</sup> 'promptus.'<sup>4</sup> In R. originally 'Pater meus,' but corrected by erasure.<sup>5</sup> Originally 'cælc.'<sup>6</sup> 'transire a me nisi illum bibam,' but the last two words marked for transposition in R.<sup>7</sup> Corrected in R. from 'ocli.'<sup>8</sup> 'illis' om R.<sup>9</sup> 'ait.'<sup>10</sup> 'adpropinquabit.'<sup>11</sup> Originally 'se gast,' but altered to the reading of the text by the first scribe.

ðiu hūil ⁊ tīd ⁊ sunu monnes bið sald in hōnd synn-  
 hora et filius hominis traditur in <sup>1</sup> manus pecca-  
 fulra arisað putum geonga heono neoleces  
 torum. [46] Surgite eamus. ecce appropinquavit  
 se ðe mec seleð  
 qui me <sup>2</sup> tradit.

ðende pæs he spreccende ⁊ ða huile he þ spræc heono  
 [47] Athuc ipso loquente ecce  
 iudas án ðara tuoelfa cuom ⁊ mið hine ðréad menigo  
 Iudas unus de duodecim venit et cum eo turba multa  
 mið suordum ⁊ stenegū asende from aldor sacerdum  
 cum <sup>3</sup> gladiis et fustib: <sup>4</sup> missi a principib: sacerdotum  
 ⁊ ðæm ældro ðæs folces  
 et senioribus populi.

Se ðe uūt sellas hine salde him becon ⁊ tacan  
 [48] Qui autem tradidit eum dedit illis signum  
 cuoeðende spa huelene suæ cyssende biom se hit is haldað  
 dicens Quemcumq: osculatus fuero ipse est tenete  
 ðene ⁊ hine ⁊ sona cpom ⁊ geneolecde ⁊ geongende to  
 eum [49] Et confestim <sup>5</sup> accedens ad  
 ðæm hæf cueð hal <sup>6</sup> larupa ⁊ cyssende pæs hine  
 Ihm dixit Haue Rabbi et osculatus est eum.

⁊ cueð to him ðe hæf la freond to hpon cpome ðu ða  
 [50] Dixitq: illi Ihs Amice ad quod <sup>7</sup> venisti. tunc

## RUSHWORTH.

sune bið sald in honda synfulra [46] arisað putu gángen henu toneo-  
 liceþ se þe mec sellað [47] þenden hiæ þa spa sprecun henu Judas an  
 of þære tpelfe cpom ⁊ mid him mengu micel mid speordum ⁊ stængum  
 asended frō aldor sacerdum ⁊ þæ aldran pæs folces [48] se þe þon  
 salde ⁊ sellend hine salde heð tacun cpæbende spa hpilc spa ic cyasse se  
 hit is genimeþ hine [49] ⁊ sonæ gangende to hæf cpæb hal lareu ⁊ he  
 cyste hine [50] cpæb hi to se hælend ✠ freond to hpon cpome ðu þa

<sup>1</sup> 'in manus hominum peccatorum,' 'hominum' being expuncted and unglossed in R.

<sup>2</sup> 'tradet. Adhuc eo.'

<sup>3</sup> 'gladis.'

<sup>4</sup> 'misi.'

<sup>5</sup> 'accidens.'

<sup>6</sup> Originally 'larua.'

<sup>7</sup> 'venisti fac.' But the word 'fac' in R. is struck through with the pen and unglossed.

geneolecdon 7 honda geporþun 1 inþurþun 1 1 hruhton on ðene hæf  
accesserunt et manús iniecerunt in Ihm

7 gehealdon hine  
et tenerunt eum.

7 heono an of ðæm ða ðe peron mið ðone hælend  
[51] Et ecce unus ex 2 his qui erant cum Ihū  
aðenede hond 7 gebraegð suord his 7 slænde  
extendens manum 7 3 exemit gladium 4 suū et 5 percu-  
1 6 slog esne aldor sacerdas aslóg earo liprice  
tiens servum principis sacerdotum 7 amputavit auriculam  
his  
8 eius.

ða cueð to him ðe hælend gehuerf 1 gecerr suord  
[52] Tunc ait illi Ihs Converte gladium  
ðin in stope 1 scyð his alle f'ðon ða ðe ofslaeð 1 niomað  
tuum in locum suum. Omnes enim qui 9 acciperint  
spord of spord 1 mið spord hia losas 1 f'ðaporðað ða ðu  
gladium 10 gladio peribunt [53] an  
talas 1 poenæsðu þ ic ne mæge gebidda fader min 7  
putas 11 quia non possum rogare Patrem meum et  
gepunna 1 sella me nú neht f'ðor 1 mæðon tuelf hergas  
12 exhibebit mihi 13 modo plus quam duodecim 14 legiones

## RUSHWORTH.

eoden 7 honda fengon on þone hæf 7 genomun hine [51] 7 henu an of  
þara þe perun mið þæ hæf aþenende honda gebraegð his speord 7 slog  
esne bæes aldor sacerdos 7 heop eara his þe spiðræ [52] þa cwæp hæf  
heo to ✠ gecer þin speord in his stope ealle forþon þa þe niomaf speord  
in speorde forþeorþað [53] þu penest þæt ic ne mæge biddan fæder

1 The initial *h* is above the line.

2 'hiis.'

3 Originally in R. 'eximit,' but altered to 'exemit.'

4 In R. the word 'suum' is added by a later hand.

5 'percussit.'

6 Originally 'sog.'

7 'abscidit.'

8 'ejus dexteram.'

9 'accipiunt.'

10 'in gaudio,' but the 'in' is expuncted in R., and 'gaudio' corrected to 'gladio.'

11 'quia non possum.'

12 'exibit,' but altered to 'exibibit' in R.

13 'modo' is added in R. by a later hand.

14 The word 'legiones' in D. has been altered by erasure.

engla                      ah huu      f<sup>3</sup>ðon      biðð      gefylled                      priotto  
angelorum. [54] quomodo ergo implebuntur <sup>1</sup> scribaturae  
f<sup>3</sup>ðon sua      ðe      ðus      sceal      posa  
quia      sic      oportet fieri.

in      ðæm      tíð      ð      in      ðær      huile      cueð      ðe      hæf      to      ðæm      ðreatū  
[55] In                      <sup>2</sup> illa hora                      dixit      Ihs                      turbis  
sua      to      morsceaðe      gie      eadon      ð      gie      eþomun      mið      suordum      ʒ  
<sup>3</sup> Tamquam ad latronem                      <sup>4</sup> existis                      cum gladiis et  
mið      stencgum                      to      foanne                      mec      dæghuæm      mið      iph  
fustibus      comþraehendere      me.      cotidie      apud vos  
ic      sætt      lærde      in      tempel      ʒ      ne      mec      gehealdige      ð      ne      nomo  
sedebam docens <sup>5</sup> in tēplo et non me      tenuistis.

<sup>6</sup> ðis      uūt      all      geporden      pæs      þte      peron      gefylled  
[56] Hoc autem totum factum est ut <sup>7</sup> implerentur  
prioto                      pitgana                      ða      ðegnas      alle      mið      ðy  
scribaturae prophetarum. Tunc <sup>8</sup> discipuli omnes relicto  
pæs      f<sup>3</sup>leten      he      geflugin  
eo fugerunt.

ða      ð      soð      ða      ð      hia      niomonde      ðone      hælend      gelædon      to  
[57] At                      illi                      tenentes      <sup>9</sup> Ihm                      duxerunt ad  
Caiphan      ðæm      aldormenn                      ðer      uuðputo      ʒ  
<sup>10</sup> Caiapham      principem sacerdotum ubi scribae et  
ældo      peron      gesomnade  
seniores convenerant.

## RUSHWORTH.

min ʒ he selle me nu mæ þoñ tþælf þusend herigas ængla [54] ah hu  
þoñ biop gefylled gepritu þe þus sceal beon [55] on þære hpile epæþ se  
hælend to þæ mængū ✠ spa to scape ge eoden ut mid speordum ʒ  
stængum to fone me dæghpæmlice mid eop ic sætt in temple lærende ʒ  
mec ne noman [56] þis þoñ eall geparð þæt pære gefylled gepriotu  
pitgana þa þa leorneras ealle forletende hine flugen [57] ʒ hise genoman  
hine ʒ læddon to Caifan þæm aldor sacerdos þær þe bokeras ʒ þa ældru

<sup>1</sup> 'implebuntur scripturae.'

<sup>2</sup> 'illa autem hora,' but in R. the word 'autem' is expuncted.

<sup>3</sup> 'quassi ad.'

<sup>4</sup> 'venisti cum gladiis.'

<sup>5</sup> 'in templo docens,' but marked for transposition in R.

<sup>6</sup> A considerable portion of this gloss is here written upon an erasure.

<sup>7</sup> 'adimplerentur scripturae.'

<sup>8</sup> 'discipuli ejus relictī.'

<sup>9</sup> 'eum.'

<sup>10</sup> 'Caifam.'

unt i ðonñ gefylgede i fylgende pæs hine feorra  
 [58] Petrus autem sequebatur eum á longe  
 oð in cafertum ðæs aldormenn sacerda 7 eode  
 usq: in atrium principis sacerdotum et ingressus  
 inn gesæt mið ðæm ðægnum þte he gesege ðone ende.  
 intro sedebat cum ministris ut videret <sup>1</sup> finem.

ða aldor ðonñ sacerda 7 all ðiu  
 [59] Principes autem sacerdotum et omne <sup>2</sup> con-  
 somnung gesohton leas pitnessa pið ðone hælend  
 cilium quaerebant falsum testimonium contra Ihm  
 þte hine to deaðe gesaldon 7 ne fundon mið ðy  
 ut eum morti traderent [60] et non invenerunt <sup>3</sup> cum  
 monigo lease i lycce pitnesa i þta geneolecdon i epomon  
 multi falsi testes accessissent.

aet nestra ða cuomon tpoege <sup>4</sup> leaso i lycce gepitneso  
 Novissime autem venerunt duo falsi testes  
 7 cuoedon ðes cuoeð ic mæege toslíta i toþorpa tempel  
 [61] et dixerunt Hic dixit possum destruere <sup>5</sup> tem-  
 godes 7 aeft ðrim ðagum getimbra þ 7  
 plum Dī et post triduum <sup>6</sup> aedificare illud. [62] Et  
 aras ðe aldor sacerda cuoeð to him no piht <sup>7</sup> ond-  
<sup>8</sup> surgens princeps sacerdotum ait illi Nihil <sup>9</sup> re-  
 suarede to ðæm ða ðas ilco pið ðec cyðað  
 spondens ad ea quae isti <sup>10</sup> adversum te testificantur.

## RUSHWORTH.

perun ær gesomnade [58] Petrus þon folgade hine feorran oþ cafertun  
 þæs aldor sacerdaes 7 ingangende gesæt betpih mið þæ bægnun þ he  
 gesege endunge [59] þa aldor þa sacerdaes 7 ealle þ gemot sohtun lyge  
 gepitnisse pið þone hælend þ hine deaðe salde [60] 7 ne funden 7 þon  
 monige lyge gepitu epomon ætnæhste þa croman tpaegen lyge gepitu  
 [61] 7 cpædun þes cpæþ ic mæg toþeorpan þas tempel Godes 7 aeft ðrim  
 dagum getimbre þæt [62] 7 arisende aldor sacerd cpæþ to hī napiht

<sup>1</sup> 'finem ejus rei,' but the latter words in R. are marked for omission and have no gloss.

<sup>2</sup> Originally 'consilium.'

<sup>4</sup> Originally 'lease.'

<sup>6</sup> 'aedicabo.'

<sup>8</sup> 'Et exsurgens,' the word 'et' being a later addition in R.

<sup>9</sup> 'respondes.'

<sup>3</sup> 'et cum.'

<sup>5</sup> 'hoc templum Dei.'

<sup>7</sup> Originally 'onsuarede.'

<sup>10</sup> 'testificantur adversum te.'



ðe hæf ðon spigade 7 alдор sacerda cueð  
 [63] Ihs̄ autem tacebat et princeps sacerdotū ait  
 to him ic halsa ðec ðerh ðone hlifgiende God þ̄ sæge us gif  
 illi Adiuro te per Dm̄ viv̄ ut dicas nobis si  
 ðu arð crist sunu Godes. Cuoed him to ðe hæf ðu  
 tu es Xps̄ filius <sup>1</sup>Di. [64] Dicit <sup>2</sup>illi Ihs̄ Tú  
 cuede.  
 dixisti.

soð hucðre ic cueðo iuh heonu 1 æft ðisse gie geseað  
 Veruntamen dico vobis amodo videbitis  
 sunu monnes sittenda to suidra halfe mægnes 7  
 filium hominis <sup>3</sup>sedentem a <sup>4</sup>dextris <sup>5</sup>virtutis et  
 cymmende in polenū heofnes  
 venientem in nubib: caeli.

ða alдор sacerda toslát hraegla his  
 [65] Tunc princeps sacerdotum scidit vestimenta sua  
 cuoed he efolsade huædt get pe <sup>6</sup>ðurfu leng to pitnesū  
 dicens Blasphemavit quid <sup>7</sup>athuc egemus testib:  
 heonu nú gie herdon efolsungas huæt iuh  
 Ecce nunc audistis <sup>8</sup>blasphemiā. [66] quid vobis  
<sup>9</sup>ðynces soð hia ondsuaredon cuedon <sup>10</sup>scyldig is  
 videtur. At illi <sup>11</sup>respondentes dixerunt Reus est  
 deaðes  
 mortis.

## RUSHWORTH.

7pyrdest to bæm þe þas cyþan pið þe [63] hælend þa spigade 7 aldur  
 sacerdaes cpæþ to hī ic halsio þe þurh God þæne lifgende þ̄ þu sæge us gif  
 þu sy Crist Godes sunu bæs lifgende [64] cpæþ heō to hæf þu ✠ þ̄ cpæde  
 hpæpre þon ic sæge eop æft þisse geseoþ sunu monnes sittende on þa spiðran  
 halfe Godes mægnes 7 cumende in polcnum heofunas [65] þa se aldur  
 sacerdaes slat hraegl his cpæþende he efalsade hpæt ðurfe pe leng gepit-  
 nisse henu genuge herdun efalsunge [66] hpæt ðynces eop hia 7sparedun

<sup>1</sup> 'Dī vivi.'<sup>2</sup> 'ei.'<sup>3</sup> 'ad dexteram.'<sup>4</sup> Added in the margin of R.<sup>5</sup> 'Dei' is here added above the line in R.<sup>6</sup> The *r* in 'ðurfu' is written above the line.<sup>7</sup> 'adhuc egimus.'<sup>8</sup> 'blasphemiam ejus,' the latter word having been struck through in R.<sup>9</sup> Originally 'ðyces.'<sup>10</sup> Originally 'syldig.'<sup>11</sup> 'responderunt et.'

[67] Tunc expuerunt in faciem eius et <sup>1</sup>colaphis  
 hine slogun oðro ðonn hondbreodo in onsione hine  
 eum caederunt. alii autem palmas in faciem ei  
 saldon cueðende pitga us crist hua  
 dederunt [68] dicentes Prophetiza nobis Xpē quis  
 is se ðe ðec ofslog.  
 est qui te percussit.

[69] Petrus vero sedebat foris in atrio et  
 geneoleode to hine an ðiua cueð ⁊ ðu mið ðone hæf  
 accessit ad eum una <sup>2</sup>ancilla dicens Et tú cum Ihū  
 Galilesca pere soð he onsoc befa<sup>1</sup> allum  
 Galilaeo eras. [70] At ille negavit coram omnib:  
 cueð <sup>3</sup>nat ic huæt ðu sæges.  
 dicens Nescio quid dicis.

[71] Exeunte autem illo ianuam  
 gende to duru gesæh hine ðiu ðiua ⁊ cueð ðæm ða ðe peron ðer  
 vidit eum <sup>4</sup>ancilla et ait his qui erant ibi  
 ⁊ ðes pæs mið ðone hæf Nazarenesco ⁊ eftsona  
 Et hic erat cum Ihū Nazareno. [72] Et iterum  
 onsóc mið aað þ ic ne conn ðone monno  
 negavit cum iuramento <sup>5</sup>Quia non novi hominem.

## RUSHWORTH.

⁊ cpædun he his scyldig dead [67] þa spittadun on his ondpliotu ⁊ mid  
 hondū hine slogun sume þofi mid bradehonde on his ondpliotu hine  
 slogun [68] cpæpende pitga us Crist hpa is þ þe slog. [69] Petrus  
 þofi sætt þær úte in cæfertune ⁊ eode to him an menen ⁊ þeopæ cpæpende  
 ⁊ þu ek mid hælend þone Galiliscu pere [70] ⁊ he onsóc beforan eallum  
 cpæpende ne pat ic hpæt þu sægest [71] þa he þa uteode beforan dure  
 gesæh hine oþer ⁊ cpæþ to þæ þe þær <sup>6</sup>peron ⁊ þer pæs ek mid þæ hælend

<sup>1</sup> The original reading in R. is 'copophis,' but the o is expuncted and α superscribed.

<sup>2</sup> 'ancilla dicens Tu.'

<sup>3</sup> In D. the word 'ne' which had been prefixed to 'nat' is erased.

<sup>4</sup> 'eum alia et.'

<sup>5</sup> 'iuramento dicens Non.' In R. the word 'dicens' is underlined and 'quia' superscribed.

<sup>6</sup> Originally 'peran,' but corrected by the first hand.

7 æft 1 ymb lytle huile geneoleodon 8a 8e stodon 7  
 [73] Et post 1 pusillum accesserunt qui stabant et  
 cuoedon to Petre Soðlice 8u of 8æm arð f'ðon 7 reord  
 dixerunt Petro. Vere 2 tú ex illis és. nam et loquella  
 8in cuð 1 cyðie 8ec doeð 8a ongann he adustriga  
 tua manifestum té facit. [74] Tunc coepit 3 detestari  
 7 sueriga 8ætte ne cuðe . 8one monno 7 hraeðe 1 sona hona  
 et iurare quia non novisset hominem et continuo gallus  
 gesang 1 gecrapæ  
 cantavit.

7 gemyste 1 eftgemynig pæs to pórd hælendes  
 [75] Et recordatus est Petrus verbi Ihū  
 8 he cueð ær 8on 8e hona creapa 4 8riga mec onsæcest.  
 quod dixerat priusquam gallus cantet ter me negabis.  
 7 eode út peop bitterlice.  
 Et egressus foras ploravit 5 amare.

morgen 8a hit gepærð geðætunge ineodun  
 xxvii. [1] Mane 6 autem facto consilium 7 inierunt  
 alle aldor sacerda 7 ældro 8æs folces pið  
 omnes principes sacerdotum et seniores populi adversus  
 8one hælend 8 hine to deað saldun 7 gebundene  
 Ihm ut eum morti traderent. [2] et vinctum

## RUSHWORTH.

þone Nazarenisco [72] 7 æft 7soc mid hæpe 8 ic ne conn þone monn  
 [73] 7 ymb lytle hpile þa þe stodun eodun forð 7 cpædun to Petre  
 soþlice 7 þu eart ec heora 7 reord þin ek bæc gecyðeþ [74] þa ongon he  
 7ustriga 7 sperige 8 he ne cuðe þone monn 7 hraeðe hona creop [75] 7  
 þa gemunde Petrus pord þas hæf þe he cpæþ ærþon hona cræd þriupa me  
 onsacest 7 gangende út peop bitterlice  
 XXVII. [1] þa hit þa morgen pæs in þæhtunge eodun ealle aldor  
 sacerdas 7 ældre þæs folces pið þæ hælend 8 hine to deaþe salden [2] 7

1 'pusillum qui stabant accesserunt.'

2 'Vere et tu.'

3 'detestare.'

4 Originally '8ria.'

5 'amarissime' originally in R., but adapted to the reading of the text by the expunction of the superfluous letters.

6 'Mane jam facto.'

7 'fecerunt.'

gelaedon hine ⁊ saldon ⁊ agefon      ðæm under-  
adduxerunt eum et tradiderunt Pontio Pilato <sup>1</sup>prae-  
cynige ⁊ geroefa  
sidi.

ðā gesaeh      se ðe hine      salde      f'ðon  
[3] Tunc videns Iudas qui eum tradidit <sup>2</sup>quod  
ðe he geniðrad pæs to hreopnise      gelædde      gebrohte      ðrittið  
damnatus esset paenitentia ductus <sup>3</sup>retulit triginta  
scillinga      aldor      sacerda      ⁊      ældro      cuoeð  
argenteos principib: sacerdotū et <sup>4</sup>seniorib: [4] dicens  
ic synngade ⁊ ic frinade      sellende ⁊ ic salde      blōd      ðone soðfæst  
Peccavi      tradens      sanguinem iustum.

soð hia cuoedon huæt to us      ðu gelocas ⁊ gsiist      ⁊  
At illi dixerunt Quid ad nos tu videris. [5] Et

porpende      ða scillingas in      tempel      gepat      ⁊      ðona eode ⁊ ðona  
proiectis argenteis in templo recessit et      abiens

geongende      mið sade hine      aþrigde      ða aldor      ðon  
laqueo se suspendit. [6] <sup>5</sup>Principes autem

sacerda      geniomende      ða scillingas      cuedon      nemot  
sacerdotum acceptis argenteis dixerunt Non licet

monn senda hia      in temple      f'ðon      feh ⁊ porð      blodes  
<sup>6</sup>mittere eos in <sup>7</sup>corbanan      quia praetium <sup>8</sup>san-

hit is      to ðæhtunge      ðon      geeodon      gebohton      of ðæm  
guinis est. [7] Consilio autem inito emerunt ex

## RUSHWORTH.

gebundene læddun hine ⁊ saldun Pontiscan Pylato þæm geroefæ [3] þa  
geseah Judas se þe hine salde þ he niðrad mid hreopnise lædde ⁊ brohte  
eft ðritig scyllinga aldursacerdum ⁊ þa eldran pæs folces [4] ⁊ cpæþ ic  
gefrinade sellende blod þ soðfæstne cpædun hye hpæt is us þ locæ þu  
[5] ⁊ þa pearp he þa scillingas in templ gepat ⁊ þonan gangende apyrgde  
hine [6] þa aldursacerdas þa genoman þas scillingas ⁊ cpedun ne mot  
heo mon sende in Temples feh forþon þe þ is peorð blodes [7] ⁊ þa to

<sup>1</sup> 'præssidi.'<sup>2</sup> 'quia dampnatus est.'<sup>3</sup> 'retulit.'<sup>4</sup> 'senioribus populi.'<sup>5</sup> 'Tunc principes.'<sup>6</sup> 'eos mitti,' is the original reading in R., but it is altered by a later hand to 'mittere eos.'<sup>7</sup> The termination '-an' is added above the line in R.<sup>8</sup> 'est sanguinis,' R, but marked for transposition.

† mið ðæm lond lamprihta † smiðes in bibyrignisa ellðiodigra  
illis agrum <sup>1</sup> figuli in sepulturam peregrino-

forðon † f'ðis gecyged pæs lond ðe  
rum. [8] Propter hoc vocatus est ager ille Achelde-

lond blodes pið ðone longa dæge † pið ðiosne ond-  
mach <sup>2</sup> ager sanguinis usque in hodiernum diem.

uord dæg. † ða gefylled pæs þte acueden pæs  
[9] Et <sup>3</sup> tunc impletum est quod dictum est

ðerh hieremias ðone pitga cuoeðende † onfengon  
per Hieremiam prophetam dicentē Et <sup>4</sup> acceperunt

ðrittih scillinga porð ðæs gibohta ðone † ðæs ðe hia  
triginta argenteos pretium appretiati quem appre-

gebohton frō sunū israhel † gesealdon hia † ða ilco  
tiaverunt <sup>5</sup> a filiis Israhel. [10] et dederunt eos

in lond lamprihtas sua gesette me drihten  
in agrum <sup>6</sup> figuli sicut constituit mihi Dns.

ðe hæf uūt stōd befa ðone undercynige † gefrægn  
[11] Ihs autem stetit ante praesidem et interro-

hine ðe undercynig cpeðende ðu arð cynig iudeana  
gavit eum praeses <sup>7</sup> dicens Tu es rex Iudaeorum.

Cueð him ðe hælend ðu cueðes † mið ðy geproeged †  
Dicit ei Ihs Tú dicis. [12] Et cum <sup>8</sup> accusa-

geniðrad frō aldormonnū sacerda † ældra nopiht  
retur a principib: sacerdotum et senioribus nihil

## RUSHWORTH.

gebæhtunge eodun gebohtun mið bæ lond tiple- † lam-pyrhte to be-  
byrgenne elðeodigra [8] forþon pæs næmned þ lond acheldemach þ is  
blodes lond oð þeosne dæg. [9] † þa gefyllad pæs þte cpæden pæs þurh  
Heremiam þone pitgan cpæþende † genoman ðrittig scillinga peorþ þæs  
gebohtæ þæs þe gebohtum æt Israheles bearnum [10] † saldun þa in  
londe lampyrhte spa me gesette dryhten [11] hælend þa stōd beforan  
þæ gehrōfa † hine frægn se geroefa cpæþende þu eart cyning Judeana †  
cpeoþ to heō se hæf þu ✠ þ cpiðst. [12] † þa þe he pæs geproeged frō

<sup>1</sup> The word 'figuli' is added in the margin of R. by a later hand.

<sup>2</sup> 'quod est ager.'

<sup>3</sup> 'Tunc impletum.'

<sup>4</sup> 'acceperunt.'

<sup>5</sup> 'a' om. R.

<sup>6</sup> Originally 'figuri' in D.

<sup>7</sup> 'dicens' added in R. above the line.

<sup>8</sup> 'accussaretur.'



geonduearde ⁊ geonsuarde  
<sup>1</sup>respondit.

ðā cueð to him  
 [13] Tunc dicit illi Pilatus

ne heres ðū ⁊ ah ðu he heres hu micla pið ðec coeðas ⁊ sacas  
 Non audis quanta adversum té <sup>2</sup>dicant

cyðnessa ⁊ ne ondsuarede him to ænigum porde  
 testimonia. [14] Et non respondit ei ad ullum verbum

susæ ⁊ pundrade se geroefa spiðe  
 ita ut miraretur praeses vehementer.

on ðæm ðonne symbol gepunade ⁊ gepuna pæs  
 [15] Per diem autem sollemnem consueverat

se groefa f'leorte ðæm folce enne gebundenne ðone ðe hia  
 praeses dimittere populo unum vinctum quem volu-  
 paldon  
 issent.

hæfde uut ðā gebundenn merne monno ðe pæs  
 [16] Habebat autem <sup>3</sup>tunc vinctum insignem qui  
 aheten se ðe f'e morður gesended pæs  
 dicebatur Barabbas [<sup>4</sup>qui pp homicidiū missus fuerat

i carcern gesomnadun f'ðon hī cueð  
 in carcerem.] [17] Congregatis <sup>5</sup>ergo illis dixit Pilatus  
 hueðerne pallas gie ic f'leto ioph ⁊ ðone hælend  
 Quem vultis dimittam vobis Barabban an Ihm

se ðe acueden is crist he pisse f'ðon ⁊ ðerh <sup>6</sup>æfist  
 qui dicitur Xps. [18] Sciebat enim quod per invidiam  
 saldon hine  
 tradidissent eum.

## RUSHWORTH.

aldursacerdum ⁊ eldran naupiht ⁊ sparede [13] þa cpæþ hī to Pilatos  
 ah þu ne gehoerest hu miccle pið þe sægcaþ cyðnisse [14] ⁊ ne andpyrde  
 him to anū porde spa þæt he pundrade se geroefa spiðe [15] on dæge  
 þa heora symbol gepunade se geroefa þe he forlete þæ folce enne gebun-  
 denne þene þe he palden [16] hæfdun þanne þa enne gebundenne  
 mærne monn se pæs haten Barrabas [17] hea heo þa gesomnadun cpæþ  
 Pilatus hpæþer pillap ge ic forlete eop Barrabas oþþe se hælend þone  
 þe cpeden Crist [18] forþon he piste ⁊ hia þurh æfeste saldun hine

<sup>1</sup> 'respondebat.'

<sup>2</sup> 'dicunt.'

<sup>3</sup> 'tunc unum vinctum.'

<sup>4</sup> The words within brackets are omitted in R., and in D. are added by the hand of the glossist.

<sup>5</sup> 'autem.'

<sup>6</sup> Originally 'æfista.'

mið ðy þæt uūt he f'e hehsedle sende to  
 [19] Sedente autem <sup>1</sup>illo pro tribunali <sup>2</sup>misit ad  
 him pif his cueð no piht sie ðe 7 ðæm soðfæste  
 illum uxor eius dicens Nihil <sup>3</sup>tibi et iusto illi  
 feolo f'ðon <sup>4</sup>ðropende am to dæge ðerh soefen f'e  
 multa enim passa sum hodie per visum propter  
<sup>5</sup>hī  
<sup>6</sup>eum.

ðe aldermonn sacerda 7 ða <sup>7</sup>ældr ge-  
 [20] <sup>8</sup>Princeps autem sacerdotum et seniores per-  
 treudon ðæm folcū þ hia bedon t giudon ðe hælend  
 suaserunt <sup>9</sup>populis ut peterent Barabban Ihm  
 f'ðon hia ofsloge ondsuarede uūt ðe undercynig  
 vero perderent. [21] Respondens autem <sup>10</sup>praeses  
 cueð to ðæm hueðer ne pallað gie iph ðara tpoege f'leta  
 ait illis Quem vultis vobis de duob: dimitti.  
 soð hia cuoedon  
 At illi dixerunt Barabban.

cueð him hpæt ðoñ dóm ic of ðæm hæt  
 [22] Dicit illis Pilatus Quid igitur <sup>11</sup>faciam de Ihū  
 se ðe acueden is crist cuoedon alle sie ahoen t fæste genæglað  
 qui dicitur Xps. Dicunt omnes <sup>12</sup>Crucifigatur.

## RUSHWORTH.

[19] þa he þa sett on heh-settle sende to him his pif cpæpende napiht  
 þe sia on þæ soðfæste gemænes feola ic forþan þropade to dæge in  
 gesihþe for him [20] þa aldur sacerdam 7 þa ældran lærdun þæ folce  
 þæt hie abeden Barrabban 7 hælend soþlice fordydun t slogan [21] þa  
 7pyrde se geroefa cpæþ heð to hpæþer pillap ge eop þara tpegra forleten  
 beon hise þa cpedun — [22] cpæþ heð to Pilatus hpæt dom ic  
 þanne be hæt þæ þe cpeden is Crist. cpedun ealle sy on rode genæglað

<sup>1</sup> 'eo.'<sup>3</sup> 'tibi sit et.'<sup>5</sup> Originally 'hine.'<sup>6</sup> In R. 'illum' by the first scribe, but altered to 'illo.'<sup>7</sup> Originally 'ældra.'<sup>9</sup> 'populo.'<sup>11</sup> Originally in D. 'faciem.'<sup>2</sup> 'missit ad eum.'<sup>4</sup> Originally 'ðoropende.'<sup>8</sup> 'principes.'<sup>10</sup> 'præsis.'<sup>12</sup> 'crucifigetur.'

on rode      cueð to ðæm ðe undercynig hwaet f'ðon to untala  
[23] Ait illis <sup>1</sup>praeses Quid enim <sup>2</sup>mali

dyde he soð hia spiðor cliopodan cueðende sé ahoen  
fecit. At illi magis clamabant dicentes Crucifigatur.

Geseah uūt      forðon ð þte hī nopiht speua  
[24] Videns autem Pilatus quia nihil proficeret

ah f'ðor geréc ð geflit pere ð parð mið ðy genom pæt' ðuoh  
sed magis tumultus <sup>3</sup>fieret accepta aqua <sup>4</sup>lavit

honda f'e ðæm folce cueð unseendende ð unscyldig ic am  
manus coram populo dicens Innocens ego sum

frō blode soðfæstes ðisses gie geseas      ʒ  
a sanguine iusti huius vos <sup>5</sup>videritis. [25] Et

geondsuarende pæs all ðæt folc cuoeð Blōd his  
respondens <sup>6</sup>universus populus <sup>7</sup>dixit Sanguis eius

of' usic ʒ of' suno iuerre  
super nos et super filios nostros.

ða f'leort ð f'geaf ðæm      ðone hæf uūt  
[26] Tunc <sup>8</sup>dimisit illis Barabban Ihm autem

besuingene salde him þte he on rode pere genægled      ða  
flagellatū tradidit eis ut <sup>9</sup>crucifigeretur. [27] Tunc

tempo ðæs undercyniges niomende ðone hæf in gemotern  
milites praesidis <sup>10</sup>suscipientes Ihm in pretorio

gesomnadon to him alne ðone ðread ʒ gearpende  
congregaverunt ad eum universam cohortem et exuentes

## RUSHWORTH.

[23] cpæþ heō se roefa to hpæt dyde untale ʒ heo spiðor cliopadun ʒ  
cpædun siæ nægled on rode [24] þa geseah þa Pilatus bæst hī naupiht  
speou ah spiðor ungereo geparð in þæ folce genom pæt' ʒ ðvog his honda  
beforan þæ folce [25] cpæþende unsceþþende ic eam frō blōde þisses  
sofæste ge lokigæþ eop [26] ʒ þa ʒpyrdan eall þ folc cpæþende blod his  
ofer us ʒ ofer bearn ure [27] þa forlet he heō hælend þon gespunganne

<sup>1</sup> 'illis Pylatus.'

<sup>2</sup> So R., but altered to 'male.'

<sup>3</sup> 'tumultus in populo fieret,' but marked in R. for transposition to  
'fieret in populo.'

<sup>4</sup> 'lavavit.'

<sup>5</sup> 'videtis.'

<sup>6</sup> 'omnis.'

<sup>7</sup> 'dicens' by a later hand in R.

<sup>8</sup> 'dimisit.'

<sup>9</sup> 'crucifigetur.'

<sup>10</sup> 'suscipierunt.'

hine mið hrægle 7 <sup>1</sup>gpédon hine tunuc fel-  
 eum [<sup>2</sup>clamide] [28] et induerunt eum tunicam pur-  
 leread pindende bég ymsaldon him 7  
 pureā clamydem coccineam circumdederunt ei. [29] et  
 ymbporhton ða lége of ðornū gesetton of heafud  
 plectentes coronam de spinis <sup>3</sup>posuerunt super caput  
 his 7 hréad in suiðru his 7 cneþ gebeged <sup>4</sup>bifá  
 eius et harundinem in dextera eius et genu flexu ante  
 him bismeredon cweðende Hal cynig iudeana  
 eum inludebant dicentes <sup>5</sup>Haue rex Judaeorum.

[30] <sup>6</sup>Et spatende 7 speofon on him onfengon 7 genomon  
 expuentes in eum <sup>7</sup>acceperunt  
 hread 7 slogun heafud his 7 æft'  
<sup>8</sup>harundinē et percutiebant capud eius. [31] Et post-  
 quam <sup>9</sup>inluserunt ei exuerunt <sup>10</sup>eum <sup>11</sup>clamyde et  
 gegeredon hine mið his gepedum 7 gelæddon hine þ  
 induerunt eum vestimentis eius et duxerunt eum ut  
 hia on róde genæglede.  
<sup>12</sup>crucifigerent.

mið ðy geeadon uūt gemoeton monno cyrinisene  
 [32] Exeuntes autem inuenerunt hominem Cyreneum

## RUSHWORTH.

salde heō þ he pere on rode nægled [28] þa þæs geroefe kempe  
 genoman hælend in gemote gesomnadun to him ealne þone þreat [29] 7  
 gærpende hine gegærelum reade ryfte ymsaldun him 7 pydende bæg of  
 bornum gesettun on his heafud 7 hreod in þa spiðran hond 7 kneu be-  
 gende beforan hī bismeradun cpeþende hal cyning Judeana [30] þa spit-  
 tende on him heor spaðl 7 genoman þ hreod 7 slogun his heafud [31] 7  
 æft þon þe hīe hine bismeradun ungeredun hine ðryhte 7 gegearpadun  
 hine his agene pede 7 læddun hine þ he þropigan salde [32] 7 þa hīe

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'gpédedon.'

<sup>2</sup> By another hand in D. The text in R. is 'exeuntes eum calamidem coccineam circumdederunt,' &c., as below.

<sup>3</sup> 'inposuerunt super capud ejus et arundinem in dexteram et genu flexu.'

<sup>4</sup> Originally 'bifé.'

<sup>5</sup> 'Ave.'

<sup>6</sup> 'Tunc.'

<sup>7</sup> Originally in R. 'accipierunt,' but altered to 'acceperunt.'

<sup>8</sup> 'arundinem et percutierunt.'

<sup>9</sup> 'inluserunt eum.'

<sup>10</sup> 'cum' added in R. by a later hand.

<sup>11</sup> Originally 'calamidem' in R., but altered to 'clamidem.'

<sup>12</sup> 'crucifigetur.'

cȳmende togeēgnas him ȝæs pæs noma symon ȝiosne  
[<sup>1</sup> venientē obiam sibi] nomine Simonem hunc

geneddōn ȝte he bēre rōd his ȝ  
<sup>2</sup> angariaverunt ut <sup>3</sup> tolleret crucem eius. [33] Et

cuomon in stope se ȝe acueden is ȝ is  
venerunt in locum qui dicitur Golgotha quod est

heafudponnes styd ȝ stopa  
calvariae <sup>4</sup> locus.

ȝ sealdon him ȝin to drincanne mið galla  
[34] Et dederunt ei vinum bibere cum felle

gemenceð. ȝ mið ȝy gebirgde ȝ geseap nalde drinca.  
mixtum Et cum gustasset noluit bibere.

æft' ȝon ȝonne gehengon hine todældon  
[35] Postquam autem crucifixerunt eum dividerunt

hraegla his tǎn sendende ȝ pere gefylled ȝte  
vestimenta eius sortem mittentes [<sup>5</sup> ut impleretur quod

acueden is ȝerh ȝone pitgo Todældon him pedo  
dictum est per prophetam Dividerunt sibi vestimenta

min ȝ of' pēde mīn sende tǎn ȝ  
mea et super vestem meā miserunt sortem.] [36] Et

gesetton heoldon hine.  
sedentes servabant eum.

ȝ settōn of' heafud his inȝingu ȝæs ȝ his  
[37] Et inposuerunt super caput eius causam ipsius

apriten. ȝes is ȝe hælend cynig iudeana  
scribtam Hic <sup>6</sup> est Ihs rex Iudaeorum.

## RUSHWORTH.

þa uteoden gemoettun monn Cyreniscne cymende ongan heom þæ pæs  
noma Symon þone hīe næddun ȝ he bere his rode [33] ȝ þa epoman in  
stope se þe hatte Golgoþa þæt is heafod-panne-stoup stede genæmned  
[34] ȝ saldun him ȝin drincan pið gallan gemænged ȝ þa he inbergde  
nolde he drincan [35] æft' þon þa þe hīe āhengon hine gedældun his  
hraegl tǎn sendende [36] ȝ sittende heoldun hine [37] ȝ settun ofer  
his heafud intinge his apritene þas þis is hæf Crist cýninge Judeana

<sup>1</sup> These words are added in the margin of D., but form part of the text of R. which also retains the error in 'obiam.'

<sup>2</sup> 'angarigaverunt.'

<sup>3</sup> 'tollerent.'

<sup>4</sup> 'locus nominatus.'

<sup>5</sup> This passage is omitted in R.

<sup>6</sup> 'Hic est hic est.'



ða ahongen peron mið hine tuoſe morſceaðo  
[38] Tunc <sup>1</sup> crucifixi sunt cum eo duo latrones

enne i oðer to ſuiðre halfe 7 enne i oðer to pinſtre  
unus a dextris et unus a ſiniſtris.

fræliornende hia ðæm geebalsadon hine cerrende i  
[39] Praetereuntes autē blaſphemabant eū moventes

hroerende heafda hiora 7 cuoðende Se ðe topærpað i tobræc  
capita ſua [40] et dicentes <sup>2</sup> Qui deſtruebat

ðone tempel Godes 7 in ðrim dagū ðæt eftatimbra hæl  
templum Dī et in triduo illud <sup>3</sup> reaedificabat ſalva

ðæcſeolfne gif ſunu Godes arð ofſtig i aſtig of rôde.  
<sup>4</sup> tēmetipſum ſi filius Dī éſ <sup>5</sup> deſcende de cruce.

Gelic 7 ða aldor ſacerdas biſmerdon  
[41] Similiter et <sup>6</sup> princeps ſacerdotum inludentes

mið puðputum i mið boecē 7 ðæm ældrum cuoðende Oðero  
cum ſcribis et ſeniorib: dicentes [42] Alios

hálo dyde hine ſeolfne ne mæge hálne doa gif cynig  
ſalvos fecit ſeipſum non poteſt ſalvum facere ſi rex

iſrahela iſ aſtige nú of rode 7 pe gelefes him  
Iſrahel eſt deſcendat nunc de cruce et <sup>7</sup> credimus ei.

Getrepeð in God gefrigeð nu hine gif pelle hine  
[43] Confidet in <sup>8</sup> Dō liberet nunc eum ſi vult eum

cueð f'ðon ðæt ic Godes ſunu am.  
dixit enim quia Dī filius ſum.

## RUSHWORTH.

[38] þa pærūn ahongenne mid hine tþægen ſcabe oþre on þa ſpiðran 7  
oþer on þa pinſtran [39] hiæ þoñ foreliorende hefaſadun hroerende i  
ſtyrende heora heafud [40] 7 cpædun ſe þe breceþ templ 7 on þrim  
dagum æft getimbrað hæl þec ſeolfne gif Godes ſune ſiæ aſtig nu of rode  
[41] ſpa ek 7 calle þa aldur ſacerdun biſmerende mið bokerū 7 þæ  
eldrum cpæpende [42] oþre he hælde 7 hine ſelfne ne mæg gehælun gif  
he cynig ſyæ Iſrahela aſtigæ nú of rode 7 pe gelefæþ him. [43] getrioþe  
in God 7 nu gefreoge hine gif he pile forþon þe he cpæþ þ ic Godes ſune

<sup>1</sup> 'crucifixerunt.'

<sup>3</sup> 'reaedificabas.'

<sup>5</sup> 'discende nunc de.'

<sup>7</sup> 'credimus.'

<sup>2</sup> 'Ua qui diſtruebas.'

<sup>4</sup> 'te ipſum.'

<sup>6</sup> 'et omnes principes.'

<sup>8</sup> 'Dm̃ et nunc liberet eum ſi vult.'

ſæt ilco uūt 7 ſa morsceoðo ſa ðe ahongne peron  
 [44] Id ipsum autem et latrones qui <sup>1</sup>fixi erant  
 mið hine ædþioton him.  
 cum eo inproperabant ei.

Frō seista ðoñ tīd 7 huil ðiostro geporden peron  
 [45] A sexta autem hora tenebrae factae sunt  
 of alle eorðo oðð to huil nones.  
 super universam terram usque <sup>2</sup>ad horam nonam.

Ymb hūil uūt nones gecliopade ðe hæf stefne  
 [46] <sup>3</sup>Circa horam vero nonam clamavit Ihs voce  
 micle cuoðende  
 magna dicens Heli Heli <sup>4</sup>lama sabathani. Hoc est  
 God min God mín fhyon fleorte ðu mec Sume  
 Ds meus Ds meus <sup>5</sup>ut quid dereliquisti me. [47] Quidam  
 ðoñ ðer stondende 7 geherende hia cuoedon  
 autem illic stantes et audientes dicebant Heliam  
 ceigas ðes  
 vocat iste.

7 hræðe 7 sona iornende an of hiora genóm 7 mið ðy  
 [48] Et continuo currens unus ex eis acceptam  
 genō spyne [7] spynga gefylde mið æcced 7 <sup>6</sup>asette hreād  
 spongiam <sup>7</sup>implevit aceto et <sup>8</sup>inposuit harundini  
 7 salde him drinca  
 et dabat ei bibere.

## RUSHWORTH.

eam [44] þ ilce þoñ 7 ek þa þeofes þe ahongenne perun mid hine  
 ætpitun ba him æft þon þe he þropad pæs [45] frō þære syxta tid  
 7 hpile þoñ gebriostra pyrdun ofer ealle middang oppe nigoban tid  
 7 hpile [46] 7 æt þære nigoban tid þa cliopade hælend miclæ stefne  
 cæpþende in Gc ✠ God min God min forlpon forletes þu mec þ is in  
 Lat God min forlpon forletes þu me [47] 7 sume þa þær stondende 7  
 þa geherende cpedun Eliā cleopað ðeos [48] 7 in styde arn an of  
 heora genom spyng 7 gefylde ecedes 7 sette on hreod 7 sald hī drincan

<sup>1</sup> 'qui crucifixi erant eum inproperant ei postquam crucifixus est. A  
 sexta.'

<sup>2</sup> 'in.'

<sup>3</sup> 'lama sabathani.'

<sup>4</sup> Originally 'onsette.'

<sup>5</sup> 'inposuit arundini.'

<sup>6</sup> 'Et circa horam nonam exclamavit.'

<sup>7</sup> 'meus quare me.'

<sup>8</sup> 'et implevit.'

Oðre ðofi cuoedon abid putū pe gesea hƿeðer  
 [49] Ceteri vero dicebant Sine videamus an  
 cyme <sup>1</sup>gefriga hine ðe hæf uūt eft sona  
 veniat Helias <sup>2</sup>liberans eum <sup>3</sup>. [50] Ihs autem iterum

eliopade micelre stefne asende gast  
<sup>4</sup>clamans voce magna <sup>5</sup>emisit spm̃.

⁊ heonu paghruhel temples toborsten ⁊ tosliten pæs pæs  
 [51] Et ecce velum templi scisum est  
 in tuem dælum frō ufapærd pið to nioðapeard ⁊ eorðu inhroered  
 in duas partes a summo usq: deorsum et terra mota

pæs ⁊ stanas tosliten ⁊ tobrocen peron ⁊ byrgenna  
 est et petrae <sup>6</sup>scissae sunt [52] et monumenta

<sup>7</sup>untuende ⁊ <sup>8</sup>untyned peron ⁊ moniga lichoma halga pæra ða ðe  
 aperta sunt et multa corpora scorum <sup>9</sup>qui

slepdon arison ⁊ geeadon of byr-  
 dormierant surrexerunt [53] et exeuntes de monu-  
 gennum æfter erest his cuomon in halig ⁊ in ða  
 mentis post resurrectionem eius venerunt in sanctam

halga ceastra ⁊ sēdaudon monigum  
 civitatem et <sup>10</sup>apparuerunt multis.

ðon ⁊ se ðe mið hine peron haldende  
 [54] <sup>11</sup>Centori autem et qui cum eo erant custodientes

## RUSHWORTH.

[49] þa oðre þofi cƿædun abid hƿute geseon hƿæper cume Elias ⁊  
 gefreoge hine [50] hælend þa æft cegde miccle stæfne asende his  
 gaste [51] ⁊ hennu pagryft þæs temples toberst in tƿægen dæles fro  
 ufaparde to neoþepearde ⁊ eorbe styred pæs ⁊ stanes burstæn [52] ⁊  
 byrgenne ontynde peron ⁊ monig lic haligra bære þe ær sleptun arisen  
 [53] ⁊ gangende of byrgennum æfter his æriste cƿoman in þa halgan  
 cæstræ ⁊ sēteapdun <sup>12</sup>monigum [54] Se centurio þofi ⁊ þa þe mid hinæ

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'gefriga.'

<sup>2</sup> 'et liberat.'

<sup>3</sup> In R. the following passage occurs, but without any gloss: 'alius autem accepta lancia popungit latus ejus et exiit aqua et sanguis.'

<sup>4</sup> Originally 'exclans' in R., but altered to 'exclamans.'

<sup>5</sup> 'emissit.'

<sup>6</sup> 'seise.'

<sup>7</sup> Originally 'ontuende.'

<sup>8</sup> Originally 'untynd.'

<sup>9</sup> In R. the original reading 'dormientium' has been expuncted, and 'qui dormierunt' superscribed by a later hand.

<sup>10</sup> Originally in R. 'multis apparuerunt,' but marked for transposition.

<sup>11</sup> 'Centorio.'

<sup>12</sup> So corrected from 'monige.'

ðe hælend geseende eorð hroernise 7 ða xi ðer peron 1 ge-  
 1 Ihm̄ viso terrae motu et 2 his quae fiebant  
 purdon ondreadon suiðe cuoðende Soðlice Godes sunu pæs  
 timuerunt valde dicentes Vere 3 Dī filius erat  
 ðes ilca  
 iste.

peron ðonne ðær pifo monigo feorra ða ðe  
 [55] Erant autem ibi mulieres 4 multae a longe quae  
 fylgdon 1 fylgende peron ðone hælend from Galilea geherdon  
 secutae 5 erant Ihm̄ a Galilaea ministrantes  
 him bituih ðæm pæs Magdalenesca 7  
 6 ei [56] inter quas erat Maria 7 Magdalene et Maria  
 7 moder suna  
 Jacobi et 8 Ioseph mater et mater filiorum Zebedaei.

Mið ðy efern uūt geporden pere cuom sūm  
 [57] 9 Cum sero autem factum esset venit 10 quidam  
 monn plong frō ðæs pæs noma se ðe 7 ðe  
 homo dives ab Arimathia nomine Joseph qui et ipse  
 discipul pæs ðæs hælendes. ðes 11 cpom 1 geneo to  
 discipulus erat Ihū [58] Hic accessit ad  
 Pylatus 7 bæd lichoma ðæs hælendes ða geheht  
 Pilatum et petit corpus Ihū. Tunc Pilatus iussit  
 ageafa lichoma  
 reddi 11 corpus.

## RUSHWORTH.

perun haldende hælend 7 gesegun þa eorðhroernisse 7 þa þe þer gepurdun  
 frohtadun spiþe cpæpende soþlice Godes sune [1] bearn þes pæs  
 [55] perun þoñ þær pif monige gesægum feorran þa þe ær fylgende  
 perun hælend frō Galilea þægnende him [56] betpix bæm pæs Maria  
 siu Magdalenesca 7 Maria Jacobes 7 Josepp moder 7 moder sunena  
 Zebedeas [57] æt æfenne geporden pæs cpom sum monn pælig frō  
 Arimaðia se pæs haten Joseph se ec pæs leornere pæs hælend [58] se  
 eode to Pilatus 7 bæd pæs hælendes lic þa Pilate heht ageofan þæt lic

1 'Ih'm et viso.'

2 'ea.'

3 'filius Dei.'

4 'multae videntes 4.'

5 'fuerant.'

6 'illi' in R. expuncted, and 'ei' superscribed by a later hand.

7 'Magdalena.'

8 'Joseph et mater filiorum.'

9 'Cum autem sero.'

10 Originally 'com.'

11 'dari corpus Jesu,' the last word being struck through in R.



- 7 genumen pæs ðe lichoma in hrægle clænū  
 [59] Et accepto corpore <sup>1</sup>Ioseph in sindone <sup>2</sup>mundo  
 7 sette ðæt in byrgenne his nipe þ  
 [60] et posuit illud in monumento suo novo quod  
 aheapa in stan 7 gepælte stan micel to  
 exciderat in petra et advoluit saxum magnum <sup>3</sup>ad  
 duru ðæs byrgennes 7 eode  
 ostium monumenti et <sup>4</sup>abiit.  
 pæs ðoñ ðer ðiu magdalenisca 7 oðero  
 [61] Erat autem ibi Maria Magdalenae et altera  
 sittendo pið ðæt byrgenn  
 Maria sedentes contra sepulchrum.  
 Oðero ðoñ doege ðyiu is <sup>5</sup>mettesgearping ge-  
 [62] Altera autem die quae est <sup>6</sup>Parasceuen con-  
 somnadon ða aldor sacerdas 7 to Pylatus  
 venerunt principes sacerdotum et Pharisei ad Pilatum  
 cueðende Drihten eftgemyndig pe aron ðætte merra  
 [63] dicentes Domine <sup>7</sup>recordati sumus quia seductor  
 he cueð ge i geona hlifigende æft ðrim dagū ic ariso  
 ille dixit <sup>8</sup>athuc vivens Post <sup>9</sup>tres dies resurgam.  
 gehat f'ðon gehalda i þte sie gehalden byrgenn oð  
 [64] lube ergo custodiri sepulchrum usq:  
 ðone ðirde doege eoðe mæg þ hia cyme ðegnas his 7  
 in diem tertium ne forte veniant discipuli eius et

## RUSHWORTH.

[59] þa genoman pæs hælendes lic Josep beþand in clæne scetan [60] 7  
 alægde in his byrgenne neope þte he ær geheu on stane 7 topælede stan  
 micelne to dure bære byrgenne 7 apæg eode [61] pæs þa þær Maria  
 se Magdalænisca 7 oþer Maria sittende togægnas þara byrgenne  
 ✠ [62] þa oþer dæg se þe is æft þæ gearpunga dæge epomun þa  
 alduras 7 Fariseas to Pilatū [63] cpæþende dryhten gemynest þu bæt  
 se forlærd cpæþ þ he get lifde æft þrim dagū ic æftarise [64] hat  
 forþon gehaldan þa byrgenne oþ ðridde dæg byles cuman leorneras his 7

<sup>1</sup> 'corpore Ihu~ involvit illud.'

<sup>2</sup> 'munda et possuit.'

<sup>3</sup> 'et' originally in R., but 'at' is written above it.

<sup>4</sup> In R. the second i is expuncted.

<sup>5</sup> Originally 'metes.'

<sup>6</sup> 'est post.'

<sup>7</sup> 'rememorati sumus quod.'

<sup>8</sup> 'adhuc.'

<sup>9</sup> 'tertium diem.'



hīa <sup>1</sup>f'stela hīne ȝ cuoða ðæm folce arisa ȝ aras from deadū  
furentur eum et dicant plebi surrexit a mortuis

ȝ bið ȝ pæs ðiu hlætmosto duola ȝ huurf þyrse frō ærra cuoeð  
et erit novissimus error peior priore. [65] Ait

to him Pylatus habbað ge gehæld gaad haldas suæ  
illis Pilatus Habetis <sup>2</sup>custodiam ite custodite sicut

gie puton ða ilco uūt frō eodon gefæstnadon þ byrgenn  
scitis. [66] Illi autem <sup>3</sup>abeuntes munierunt sepul-

mercande ȝ gemercadon ðone stán mið haldendum  
chrum signantes <sup>4</sup>lapidem cum custodibus.

efern uūt ðiu ȝ ða gelihted  
XXVIII. [1] Vespere autem sabbati quae <sup>5</sup>lucescit

in f'ma doeg cuom ðiu magdalenesca ȝ oðero  
in prima sabbati venit Maria <sup>6</sup>Magdalenæ et altera

to geseanne þ byrgenn ȝ heonu eorð hroernisse  
Maria videre sepulchrum [2] et ecce terrae motus

geporden pæs micil engel f'ðon drihtnes astág of  
factus est magnus angelus enim Dñi descendit de

heofnū ȝ geneolecde eftapælte ðone stan ȝ gesætt of  
caelo et accedens revolvit lapidem et sedebat super

## RUSHWORTH.

forstælan hīne ȝ sæegað folce he rās frō deaþe ȝ bið se æftera gedpola  
pyrse þone þæ ærran [65] cwæþ heð to Pilatus ge habbaþ gehæld gæþ  
ȝ haldeþ spa ge cunnun [66] hīæ þa apæg gangende mid heordū  
geoldun <sup>7</sup> þa byrgenne gemerkade þon stan mid heordum.

XXVIII. [1] On efenne þa þæs restedægas þæ þe in lihte in forma  
dæg æft' restedæg cwom Maria Magdalenisca ȝ oþer Maria to sceapenne  
þa byrgenne [2] ȝ henu eorþstyrennis geparð micelu ængel forþon  
dryhtnes astag of heofunū togangende apælede þone stan ȝ gesett on

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'f'steala.'

<sup>2</sup> 'militēs' is the original reading in R., but 'custodia' is superscribed.

<sup>3</sup> 'abeuntes cum custodibus.'

<sup>4</sup> 'lapidem et discesserunt' is the original text of R., but the words  
'et discesserunt' are expuncted, and 'cum custodibus' are substituted.

<sup>5</sup> 'luciescit.'

<sup>6</sup> 'Magdalena.'

<sup>7</sup> The original gloss has been 'gehealdadun,' but it was smeared out  
immediately after having been written, and 'geoldun' substituted.

hia pæs f<sup>3</sup>ðon meġplit his suæ leht ȝ  
 1 eum. [3] Erat 2 enim aspectus eius sicut fulgor et

péde his sua sná.  
 3 vestimentum eius sicut nix.

f<sup>e</sup> ego ȝ fýrihto uút his alegd peron ða haldendo  
 [4] Prae timore autem eius 4 exterriti sunt custodes

ȝ aporden peron suelce f<sup>d</sup>eado Ondsparede uút  
 et facti sunt 5 velut mortui. [5] Respondens autem

ðe engel cuoeð ðæm pifum Nallas gie ondrede iuh ic pat f<sup>3</sup>ðon  
 angelus dixit mulieribus Nolite timere vos scio enim

þte ðe hælend se ðe ahongen pæs gie soecas Ne is  
 quod Ihm qui crucifixus est quaeritis. [6] Non est

hér arás f<sup>3</sup>ðon suæ cuoeð Cymmas geseað þ styd ȝ ðiu stou  
 hic surrexit enim sicut dixit. 6 Venite videte locum

ðer asetted pæs driht ȝ hraeðe eode cuoðas  
 ubi 7 positus erat Dns. [7] et cito 8 eunte dicite

ðegnū his þte he arás ȝ heonu f<sup>e</sup>liorað ipih  
 discipulis eius quia 9 surrexit. et ecce 10 praecedit vos

in Galilea ðer hine gē seseað ȝ gesea magon heonu f<sup>e</sup> ic cuoeð  
 in Galilaeam ibi eum videbitis 11 Ecce praedixi

ȝ ær ic sægde iuh  
 vobis.

## RUSHWORTH.

þæm [3] pæs þa his onseone spa leget ȝ pæda ȝ rægl his hpit spa snau  
 [4] ȝ for his ægsa þofi afirde perun þa peardas ȝ geporden spa deade  
 [5] andsparade þa se engel cpæþ to þæ pifū ne forhtige eop ic pat forþon  
 þ git hælend þone þe hongen pæs gesoecaþ [6] nis he her forþon þe  
 he aras spa he cpæþ cumað ȝ geseoþ þa stope þær aseted pæs dryhten  
 [7] ȝ hraeþe gangað sægaþ discipulas his þ he aras frō deade ȝ henu  
 beforan gaþ eop in Galilea ðær ge hine geseoþ henu spa ic foresægde

1 Altered in D. by a later hand to 'eam.'

2 'autem.'

4 'exterriti.'

6 'venite et.'

8 'euntes.'

10 'praecedit.'

11 'et ecce dixi vobis' is the original reading in R.; afterwards the  
 'et' has been erased and 'praedixi' substituted for 'dixi'; and last of  
 all the whole clause has been marked for omission.

3 'vestimenta ejus candida.'

5 'velud.'

7 'positus.'

9 'surrexit a mortuis.'

⁊ eodun hreconlice frō byrgenne mið ege  
 [8] Et exierunt cito de monumento cum timore  
 ⁊ mið micle glædnise iornende beada ⁊ sægca ðegnum his  
 et <sup>1</sup>magno gaudio currentes nuntiare discipulis eius.

⁊ heonu hæf togægnes arn ðæm cueð posað gie hal ða  
 [9] Et ecce Ihs occurrit illis dicens <sup>2</sup>Havete Illae  
 nūt geneoleodon ⁊ gehealdon foet his ⁊ por-  
 autem accesserunt et tenuerunt pedes eius et adora-  
 ðadon hine  
 verunt eum.

ða cueð to ðæm ðe hælend Nallad gie ondreða gaað  
 [10] Tunc ait illis Ihs Nolite timere. <sup>3</sup>ite  
 sæggas brodrū minū þte hea gæ in gæliornise ðer mec  
 nuntiate fratrib: meis ut eant in Galilaeam ibi me  
 hia geseað ða ilco mið ðy eodon heonu sūme of ðæm  
 videbunt. [11] Quae cum abissent. ecce quidam de

haldendū epomun in ða ceastra ⁊ sægdun ðæm  
 custodibus venerunt in civitatem et nuntiaverunt prin-

<sup>4</sup>aldor sacerda alle ða ðe geporden peron  
 cipib: sacerdotum omnia quae facta fuerant. [12] Et

gesomnad mið ældrū ðætung genumen pæs feh  
 congregati cum seniorib: <sup>5</sup>consiliū accepto pecuniam

monigfald saldon ðæm cempum cueðende Cuoðað gie  
 copiosam dederunt mililib: [13] dicentes Dicite

## RUSHWORTH.

[8] ⁊ hia eodun hraþe of byrgenne mið egsa ⁊ mið gefea micel eornende  
 secgan discip̃ his [9] ⁊ henu hælend quom heō ongægn cpæpende beoþ  
 hale hia þa stopen forþ ⁊ genomen his foet ⁊ gebedun to him [10] þa  
 cpæþ heō to se hæf ne ondredeþ inc ah gæþ sæggaþ broþrū minum þ hia  
 gangan in Galilea þær hi me geseoþ [11] þa hī þa apæg eodun henu  
 sume þara pearða epomun in cæstre ⁊ sægdun þa aldursacerdum eall þ  
 þe þær gedōen perun [12] ⁊ hia gesomnade mið ðæm ældrum  
 gepæhtunge ineoden onfengon feoh <sup>6</sup>genyhtsum sældun þæ kempum  
 [13] cpæþende sæggaþ þæt his discip̃ on næht epomun ⁊ forstælen hinae

<sup>1</sup> 'gaudio magno.'<sup>3</sup> 'sed ite.'<sup>5</sup> 'consilio.'<sup>2</sup> 'Avete.'<sup>4</sup> Originally 'aldormonnū.'<sup>6</sup> The *h* is added above the line.

þte ðegnas his on næht cuomun 7 f'stelun 1 stelende  
quia discipuli eius nocte venerunt et furati

peron hine 1s slependum 7 gif 1is gehered  
sunt eum nobis dormientib: [14] Et si hoc auditum

bið frō ðengroefæ pe getrepað him 7 sacleaso ipih  
fuerit a praeside nos suadebimus ei et securos vos

pe gedoeð Soð hia gefoen hæfdon feh dedon  
1 faciemus. [15] At illi accepta pecunia fecerunt

suae peron gelæred 7 gemersad pæs pord 1is  
sicut erant docti. Et 2 divulgatum est verbum istud

mið iudeū oðð 1one longe dæge.  
apud Iudaeos usque in hodiernum diem.

Ælleffio 1on ðegnas foerdon in geliornise  
[16] Undecim autem discipuli abierunt in Galilaeam

in mór 1er gesatte 1æm se hælend 7 gesecon  
in montē ubi constituerat illis Ihs. [17] Et videntes

hine porðadun Sume 1on getpiedon  
eum adoraverunt. Quidam autem dubitaverunt.

7 geneolecende 1e hæf spreccend pæs to him cuoðende  
[18] Et accedens Ihs locutus est eis dicens

asáld is me alle mæhto in heofne 7 in eorðo  
Data est mihi 3 omnes potestas in caelo et in terra.

Gaáð f'1on lærað alle cynno 1 hædno fulþande  
[19] Euntes ergo 4 docete omnes gentes baptizantes

hia in noma fadores 7 sunu 7 halges gastes læ-  
5 eos in nomine Patris et Fili et 6 Spū Scī. [20] do-

## RUSHWORTH.

us slepende [14] 7 gef þ gehœred bið frō geroefe pe getæceþ 1 scyaþ  
him 7 orsorge eop 7 gedoab [15] 7 hię onfengon bæ feo dydun spa hię  
perun gelærde 7 gemæred pæs pord þis mið Judeum oþ þisne ondpardan  
dæg [16] þa enleftan his þa eodun — on dune þær gesætte ær heð  
se hæf [17] 7 geseonde hine to him bedun sume þoñ tpeodun [18] 7  
heð to gangende se hæf spræc to heð cþæpende gesald is me æghpile  
mæht on heofune 7 on eorþe [19] gæþ forþon nu læreþ alle 1eode  
dyppende hię in noman fæder 7 sunu 7 pæs halgan gastes [20] lærende

1 'faciamus.'

3 And so also R.

6 'Spūs.'

2 'devulgatum.'

4 'ergo nunc.'

5 'eas.'

7 So altered from 'gedoeþ.'

rende hia halda alle ða ðe sua huele ic behead iuh  
 centes eos <sup>1</sup>servare omnia quaecumq: mandavi vobis  
 7 heonu ic iuh mið am allum dagum oðð to  
 Et ecce ego vobiscum sum omnib: dieb: usq: ad  
 endunge poruldes sie soð 7 soðlice.  
 consummationem saeculi. Amen.

godspell æfter Mathe's sægde 7 asæged is.  
 EVANGELIUM SECUNDUM MATTHEUM EXPLICIT.

## RUSHWORTH.

hiæ to healdene eall spa hpæt spa ic behead eop 7 henu ic mid eop eam  
 ealle dagas oð to ende peorulde.

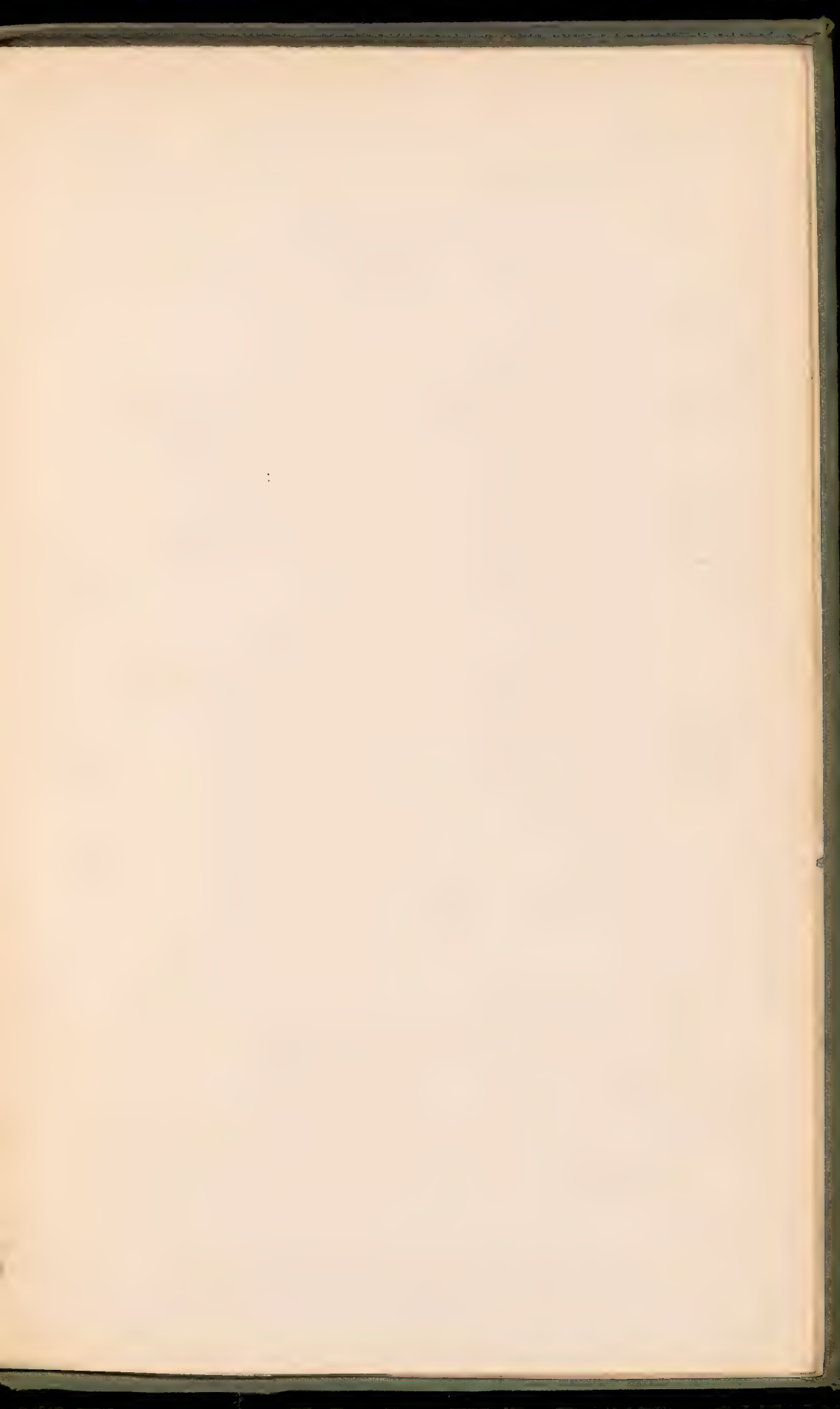
endeþ soþlice endeþ soþ endeþ.  
 FINIT AMEN FINIT AMEN FINIT.

<sup>1</sup> 'observare.'

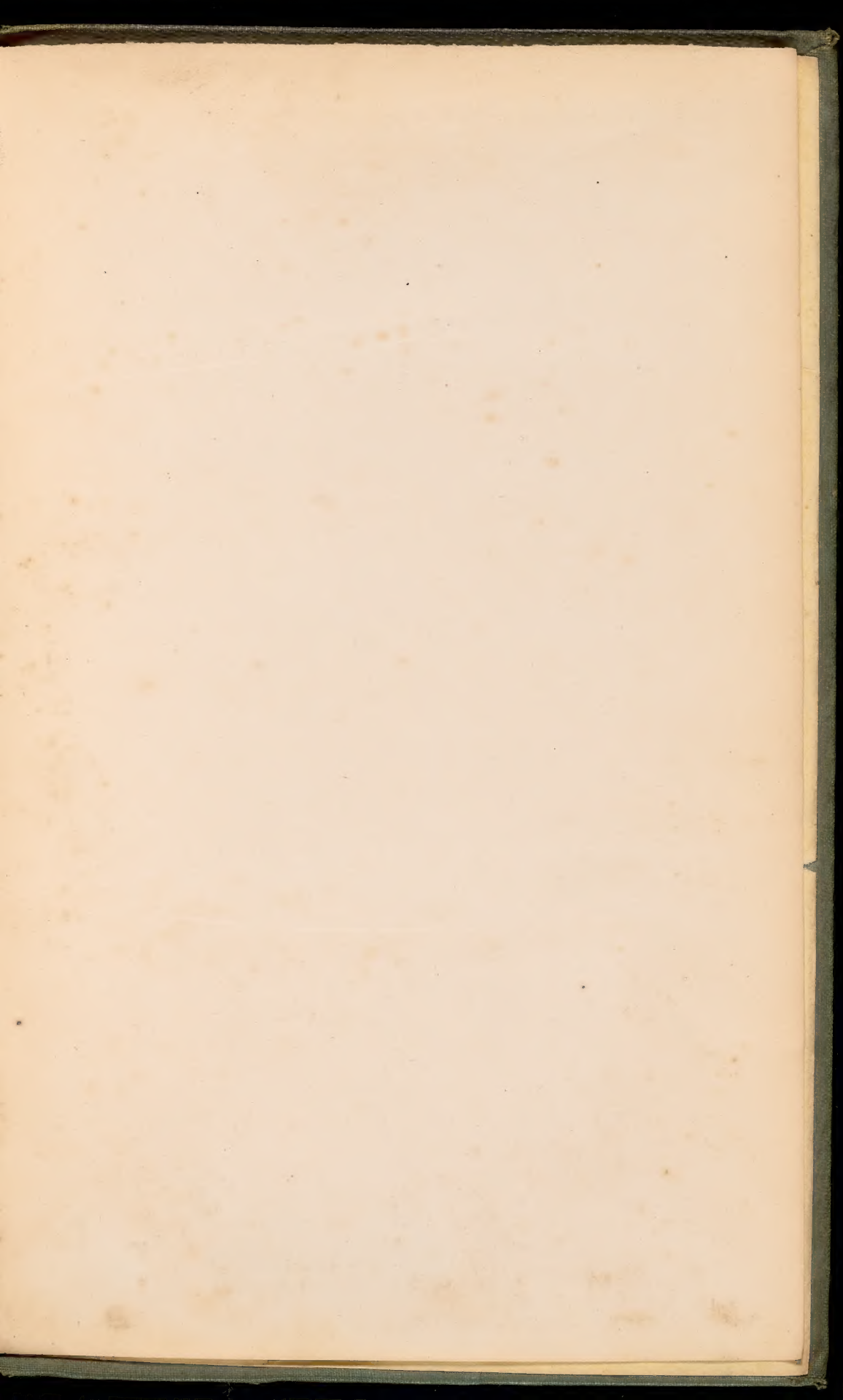
The following note occurs in the Rushworth manuscript, and makes us acquainted with the name of the individual to whom we are indebted for its interlinear gloss: 'Far |X| pbr þas boc þus gleosede dimittet ei Dñs omnia peccata sua si fieri po÷ ap Dm̃.'



LONDON :  
GILBERT AND RIVINGTON, PRINTERS,  
ST. JOHN'S SQUARE.







88-B31904





GETTY CENTER LIBRARY



3 3125 00884 9081



